IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CIVIL TRIAL DIVISION

STEPHANIE FESSLER, : SEPTEMBER TERM, 2013

Plaintiff,

VS.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, INC., SPRING GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, AND TERRY JEANNE MONHEIM, Defendants. : NO. 1293

JURY TRIAL

DAY ONE

A.M. SESSION

FEBRUARY 7, 2017 COURTROOM 432, CITY HALL PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

BEFORE: THE HONORABLE MARY D. COLINS, J. AND A JURY.

Reported By:

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR Official Court Reporter (215) 683-8014

- - -

APPEARANCES:

SOLOFF & ZERVANOS, P.C.
BY:
JEFFREY P. FRITZ, ESQUIRE
1525 LOCUST STREET, 8TH FLOOR
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
AND
ZEFF LAW FIRM, INC.
BY:
GREGG L. ZEFF, ESQUIRE
1528 WALNUT STREET, SUITE 1401
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE PLAINTIFF

LOUIS P. LOMBARDI II & ASSOCIATES, P.C.
BY:
LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II, ESQUIRE
1000 GERMANTOWN PIKE J-6
PLYMOUTH MEETING, PA 19462
AND
JOHN O. MILLER, III, ESQUIRE
100 WATCHTOWER DRIVE
PATTERSON, NY 12563
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANTS,
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF
NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN
CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,
INC.

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

CONRAD O'BRIEN, P.C.
BY,
JUDSON A. AARON, ESQUIRE
SCOTT M. VERNICK, ESQUIRE
1500 MARKET STREET, CENTRE SQUARE
WEST TOWER, SUITE 3900
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANT, SPRING
GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S
WITNESSES

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

THE COURT: We'll proceed now to the motions.

Control number 17011073. This is defendant's omnibus motion. We will start with the first issue raised on that motion.

The first issue raised on that motion is the issue of the testimony of the contents of a card and whether or not it should be admitted into evidence.

The defendant can proceed on that.

MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor.

Good morning. Jud Aaron for Spring Grove

Congregation. I'll be arguing collectively,

but I hope Your Honor doesn't mind if various

of the lawyers might argue certain of these

motions.

THE COURT: Pull that microphone closer to you.

MR. AARON: Certainly.

I hope the Court doesn't mind if various of the lawyers argue certain of these motions.

THE COURT: Yes. I want you to be prompt on these.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

MR. AARON: Absolutely.

THE COURT: I want you to hit the issue, summarize it and I'll ask plaintiff for a response and I'll issue my decision.

 $$\operatorname{MR}.$$ AARON: I'll be very quick on this one.

No one disputes that 17 years ago in 2004, Jodee Fessler, the plaintiff's mother, found a card that was written by the plaintiff to Terry Seipp, now Terry Monheim. The card will not be at trial, because it's been lost for years.

There will be testimony that the card is what prompted the mother to then have -- to speak to her daughter and have her daughter meet with the Spring Grove elders and mental health counselor.

We believe the card should be admitted for a non hearsay purpose that the effect that the card had on Jodee Fessler, the mother, that prompted her to go speak with the elders.

THE COURT: You think it should be admitted?

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 MR. AARON: It should be admitted --3 THE COURT: On the issue of notice. 4 MR. AARON: Only on the issue of 5 notice; not for its truth. This card hasn't 6 been around for years. It's really, you 7 know, we believe it's in the Court's 8 discretion to allow it only in for its notice 9 value. Thank you, Your Honor. 10 THE COURT: Notice that what? 11 12 MR. AARON: Notice to the mother that 13 there was a relationship as a result of which 14 she then sent her daughter to speak to the elders and speak with a psychologist. 15 16 THE COURT: Thank you. 17 Response. MR. FRITZ: There's another --18 19 THE COURT: Your name, sir? 20 MR. FRITZ: I'm sorry. Jeff Fritz for the plaintiff. 21 22 There's another purpose in that. 23 that would be the mental and emotional state 24 of the person who made the statements in the And under 803 --25 card.

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 THE COURT: That would be the 3 plaintiff? 4 MR. FRITZ: Correct. And she's here 5 to testify, obviously. THE COURT: And she's here to testify 6 as to the contents of the card? 7 8 MR. FRITZ: Correct. 9 THE COURT: As to what was said in the card? 10 11 MR. FRITZ: Right. 12 I don't think that the issue is that 13 they're seeking to not have it be admitted. 14 THE COURT: Well, there's no card to 15 admit. 16 MR. FRITZ: Correct. But the 17 statement is in the card. THE COURT: Who was the card sent to? 18 19 MR. FRITZ: It was never sent. 20 was the feelings and emotional state of the 21 plaintiff, Stephanie Fessler, to defendant, 22 Terry Seipp, Terry Monheim. And it was found 23 by the mother and it goes to those two 24 issues, notice and the existing mental state 25 of the plaintiff.

2

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

3

4 5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22 23

24

25

THE COURT: Why is the card -- why is it necessary for the plaintiff's emotional state to come in via testimony about the contents of the card?

MR. FRITZ: I don't know that it is necessary, because she can -- she's here to testify about what her emotional state was. But it certainly is relevant to the issue of notice.

THE COURT: It's relevant to the issue of the mother's motivation to speak to the elders.

Is that what you're saying?

MR. FRITZ: Correct. Yes.

THE COURT: All right. I'm going to rule that the card is admissible. existence of the card, the fact that the mother of the plaintiff read the card and that gave rise to her to notify the elders. As to the contents of the card, I do think it's relevant because it goes to notice as It goes to the issue of why the notice was -- would have been triggered as is the basis of the plaintiff's claim. So I'm going

2 to deny your motion.

Okay, the next element of the omnibus motion is evidence of whether lawsuits, settlements or allegations against the defendants.

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

Allegations of abuse, I take it? And these are other congregations?

MR. AARON: I assume. It would be the plaintiff's evidence. I assume that that's what they would be trying to -- the plaintiffs would be trying to introduce allegations that at some other time, at some other congregation that there was some other allegation of some type of abuse by someone against someone. I mean I think that's probably what's -- what the plaintiff is trying to admit here.

The issue in this case is fairly straightforward, Your Honor, it's what did the elders of Spring Grove --

THE COURT: Before I let you argue, I have to know what it is that you're arguing.

I have to know what are these other lawsuits, settlements or allegations? Do they relate

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2 3 to these specific congregations or are they

4

5

6

7 8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18 19

20

21

22

23

24

25

country wide?

MR. AARON: Plaintiff has not told us, Your Honor. In fact, in that regard, we would ask for an offer of proof because we've not been told. But there certainly is an allegation, I believe, in the Amended Complaint and the various pleadings that they'll try to -- plaintiff will try to bring this kind of evidence in, but we don't know specifically what the evidence is.

THE COURT: All right. This issue has come up a few times. So there's been a request for an offer of proof. Let's try to nail this down. Let's be more specific.

> MR. FRITZ: Sure.

So, first, the issue is it's relevant on notice and relevant on punitive damages. But for the offer of proof, to address what you're saying, amongst other things, there's a witness.

That we have identified, Martin Haugh, who is within the same circuit assembly five, who is --

MOTIONS IN LIMINE 1 2 THE COURT: Is that Pennsylvania? 3 MR. FRITZ: Yes. 4 Circuit assembly five, who is 5 familiar with other -- admittedly not the 6 same congregation, but within the same 7 circuit, who, number one, his daughter was 8 abused within the Kingdom Hall. And he's 9 aware of other instances. 10 He's an elder, former elder. He's aware of other instances of abuse and whether 11 12 or not that was reported by the -- that 13 particular Kingdom and the elders. 14 THE COURT: Is the allegation that 15 the other instances were reported and, 16 therefore, the defendants had notice of the 17 requirement to report or is the allegation 18 that there was no reporting? 19 MR. FRITZ: It's that there was no 20 report and this is --THE COURT: Then how is that relevant 21 22 to the issue of notice? 23 MR. FRITZ: Well, first of all --24 THE COURT: It might be relevant to 25 the issue of punitive damages.

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 MR. FRITZ: Sure. So there's notice 3 to the headquarters, the Watchtower headquarters of instances of abuse. 4 5 THE COURT: Right. MR. FRITZ: That this man will come 6 7 in and say, hey, I was told do not report 8 this to the police or to authorities. 9 So that's what I'm saying. It's both notice and the fact that there are 10 instructions given to elders and circuit 11 12 overseers not to report abuse. 13 THE COURT: This is testimony that 14 will be offered by an individual named Martin 15 Haugh? 16 MR. FRITZ: Haugh, H-A-U-G-H. 17 THE COURT: Will he testify as to who told him this? 18 19 MR. FRITZ: Well, it's firsthand. Не has contacted Watchtower headquarters. 20 21 Now, I want to make something clear. 22 This is an individual that I spoke with 23 yesterday for the first time. I didn't know 24 about him before. He contacted me as a result of finding out about this lawsuit. 25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

MR. AARON: Your Honor, if I can hand up this letter to the Court, this is the letter that we received from Mr. Fritz about 12 hours before the start of the trial. I can only describe this as a bombshell. It's a bombshell witness, this Mr. Haugh. I don't even know who he is. Frankly at, you know, late last night we were trying to get to sleep.

I don't know who this gentleman is.

It was never mentioned. It was never mentioned during discovery. No one has deposed this gentleman. We have no idea what he's going to say.

This is exactly -- first of all, his testimony regarding other incidents is irrelevant for the reasons that we've argued in our other motions. But in additionally -- in addition, this late disclosure violates the pretrial order specifically.

The pretrial order said at trial all parties should be limited to those witnesses identified by name and address on that party's pretrial memorandum. And he was not

2

3

4

5 6

7 8

9

10 11

12 13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23 24

25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

listed on the pretrial memorandum. Except for good cause shown. We believe they cannot show good cause.

This case has been around for three years. They haven't identified him. And we have a case, which I'm glad to hand up, Adams versus Rossi, which we found sometime after midnight, I think, which addresses this very issue in which a plaintiff came forward with a surprise witness ten days before trial, not even 12 hours before trial. And the Lehigh County Court of Common Pleas ruled that in a case like this, that witness absolutely should be precluded from testifying.

So this goes a little far afield of maybe the general argument about evidence of other lawsuits, but certainly, this particular witness, Mr. Haugh or Hawk, however his name is pronounced, should be This is a surprise witness. This precluded. isn't supposed to be trial by ambush, Your Honor.

THE COURT: How did you find out about this?

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

MR. FRITZ: This gentleman contacted me by e-mail on Friday when we were picking the jury. I spoke with him briefly.

I said, can I meet with you? He came into my office yesterday and he told me what he knew.

He could certainly -- and to be clear, he's not the only witness who could speak to any prior information that the defendants are aware of regarding child sexual abuse. There are witnesses who we have identified who have knowledge about claims or reports of child sexual abuse.

This is also newly discovered information. I didn't know about this three, you know, three weeks ago, three years ago, whatever they're claiming. I learned about it --

MR. AARON: We're not claiming anything.

MR. FRITZ: Well --

THE COURT: Don't interrupt.

MR. FRITZ: The argument -- the

argument is that I somehow knew about this

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

witness and held him back. The minute I talked to him, I identified what he would be called for.

On top of that, any impeachment or rebuttal evidence, I don't have an obligation to identify them under Rules of Court as well. So if --

THE COURT: I'm going to grant the motion and not allow this witness to testify as on direct examination other than for purposes of punitive damages, if we get to that stage.

And, in addition, I will allow this witness to testify if, in fact, it's an appropriate witness for impeachment purposes. If it's relevant to impeachment, that's another story.

MR. AARON: Your Honor --

THE COURT: So we'll have to see what happens throughout the trial.

Understood?

MR. FRITZ: Yes.

MR. AARON: Can I ask, Your Honor, if this witness is allowed to testify, and I

witness.

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

understand we don't know right now whether he would be, we would like an opportunity to depose this witness. We have never been given an opportunity to depose him.

THE COURT: An impeachment witness?

MR. AARON: It's not an impeachment

witness; it's a punitive established --

THE COURT: I just ruled they can only use him to impeach.

MR. AARON: Oh, I thought you said on punitives as well.

On punitives we should be able to depose this witness.

THE COURT: I agree with that. I agree with that.

So as the trial progresses, if we get to the punitive damage stage, there will be an opportunity for a deposition of the witness.

MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor.

Your Honor, just for clarification, I understand the ruling on Mr. Haugh. What's the Court's ruling on the motion to preclude generally evidence of other lawsuits,

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u> settlements and allegations?

settlements and allegations? Is the Court's ruling that that might be relative to punitive damages only?

THE COURT: I don't know yet. I

don't know what the evidence is. I can't -I'm not going to rule. I'll wait and see as
we go through the trial. I have to hear what
exactly they're offering. All right?

Number three. Evidence related to the purported rocks incident.

You're withdrawing that by agreement; correct?

MR. AARON: By agreement.

THE COURT: Number four, Detective
Lisa Layden to preclude her testimony that a
mandatory reporter under the Pennsylvania
Child Protective Services Law should report
to law enforcement information of kissing.

Correct?

MR. AARON: Yes, Your Honor. My young colleague, Scott Vernick, who has worked hard and would love to do something in this trial, can he argue this, Your Honor?

THE COURT: Go on.

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor. 3 MR. VERNICK: Thank you, Your Honor. Good morning. As Jud said, I'm Scott 4 5 Vernick. Your Honor, just very briefly. 6 7 defense opposition -- the plaintiff's 8 opposition here conflates the issue. So this 9 motion we are looking to preclude the 10 irrelevant personal opinion of Detective 11 Layden. 12 Before the Court is not her 13 qualification as an expert, but rather simply 14 that her personal opinion, whether she's an 15 expert or not, is irrelevant to this case and 16 misleading. 17 THE COURT: Is she an expert? MR. VERNICK: They have identified 18 19 her as an expert, but we have not received a 20 report. 21 THE COURT: Okay. 22 MR. VERNICK: She was deposed in the 23 case as a fact witness. 24 THE COURT: Go on. 25 MR. VERNICK: During her deposition,

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 Your Honor, very clearly, as clear as day, 3 Detective Layden stated kissing in and of itself is not a violation of the Child 4 5 Protective Services Law, CPS Law. THE COURT: She can testify to that? 6 7 MR. VERNICK: She can testify to 8 I can quote her deposition. that. 9 THE COURT: But she can't testify as 10 to the other party; right? MR. VERNICK: Correct. 11 12 So she has stated unequivocally that 13 kissing in and of itself is not a violation. 14 But then when pushed on the issue by 15 plaintiff's counsel, she said, well, should 16 they violate, I mean should a mandatory 17 reporter report kissing, she said, in my 18 personal opinion, yes. 19 Her personal opinion is clearly irrelevant and highly prejudicial, especially 20 21 if she is qualified as an expert at that 22 It misleads the jury to understand her time. 23 personal opinion as her expert opinion.

THE COURT: Okay.

24

25

MR. FRITZ: This is not her personal

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9 10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17 18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

She's worked in law enforcement for opinion. 20 years. She's trained in the Child Protective Services Law and she conducts child abuse investigations within her region in York County, southwestern region of the police department.

So the question, to which counsel's referring, defense is referring, which she testified to, in fact, was that kissing was not a violation of the Sex Crimes Code, not the Child Protective Services Law.

So the simple issue of whether a member of clergy who gets information regarding kissing between a 14-year old, intimate kissing, and a 49 or 51-year old, she is qualified, has, you know, explained the basis for her opinion for why a mandatory report should be made under that statute.

They're trying to take one question out of context on that.

The only other suggestion I would make is when the witness is here, if there's more information that the Court needs regarding the opinion --

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 THE COURT: Is she an expert? 3 MR. FRITZ: Yes. 4 THE COURT: Okav. And so is there --5 I'm sure your argument is that they can't comply with the rules regarding expert -- an 6 7 expert witness, offering an expert witness? 8 Is that your argument? 9 MR. VERNICK: At this point we're not 10 arguing her expert qualifications. What we are arguing, Your Honor, is that in her 11 12 deposition testimony she said they should 13 report kissing. And then qualifies it, yeah, 14 I think they should. Yeah, and, again, you 15 know, you're asking me my opinion. That's --16 I'm going to deny your THE COURT: 17 motion. Thank you. Thank you, Your Honor. 18 MR. VERNICK: 19 THE COURT: Number five, evidence related to the 2011 search warrant or the 20 21 ensuing motion to quash the search warrant. 22 MR. AARON: I think that's -- is that 23 your motion? 24 MR. FRITZ: No, that's yours. It's part of the omnibus 25 THE COURT:

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 motion. 3 MR. FRITZ: If you want to withdraw 4 it ... 5 MR. AARON: No, no. 6 THE COURT: So your position is that 7 the evidence of a motion to quash that was 8 raised by the defendant to the search warrant 9 in a criminal case back in 2011 would only be relevant if the case fell to the issue of 10 11 punitive damages; is that correct? 12 No. No, that's not our MR. AARON: 13 position. 14 Our position is it's not relevant on 15 either -- at all. And the reason is a search 16 warrant was served. The defendants went to a 17 court. They followed the legal procedure. They went to the Court of Common Pleas of 18 19 York County. They moved to quash. At that point, and I think this 20 21 evidence is undisputed, the York County 22 D.A.'s Office abandoned the search warrant 23 and that was the end of it. 24 If they're allowed to put in evidence

that we followed legal procedure and went to

2

3

5

6

7

8

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

a court with a motion to quash, it turns the criminal justice system on its head. 4 anytime that someone moves to quash a subpoena, a search warrant, whatever it may be, it can be argued, well, they were trying to cover up. They were trying obstruct justice.

> We followed the procedure that's set forth in the Criminal Rules of Pennsylvania and it's completely irrelevant. irrelevant.

> And they abandoned the search. Ιn fact, York County didn't even respond to the motion to quash. There was no response filed. They simply abandoned the search.

> So how we can be accused -- how that could be relevant in any way, it's just not.

THE COURT: Well, let's go through the chronology. This was in 2011.

> MR. AARON: 2011.

THE COURT: Is this the first time that these -- that this scenario, these allegations involving the situation with this plaintiff saw the light of day in the 2011

9 10 11

13 14

12

15

16

17 18

19

21

20

22 23

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

criminal case? Is this first time that that
became -- that the light shone upon that?

MR. AARON: It's certainly the first time that the plaintiff went to the police and recorded it. No question about that.

Whether -- it's the first time she went to the police. And so Detective Layden, who we've already discussed, drafted a search warrant, affidavit of probable cause and took it to the Spring Grove Congregation.

Spring Grove Congregation naturally sent it up to their legal counsel. They're not lawyers. They don't have an in-house lawyer. But they sent it up to the lawyer at Watchtower.

And a motion to quash the search warrant was filed in the York County Court of Common Pleas. York County D.A.'s Office filed no response and abandoned the search warrant.

And the documents that the police were seeking, which were documents that were within the York -- the Spring Grove

Congregation were, in fact, produced in

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2 discovery.

In fact, Detective Layden testified at her deposition that those documents wouldn't have been helpful to her in her investigation. In fact, Terry Monheim, the perpetrator, was prosecuted and went to jail.

But we don't even have to get that far with it. They followed the proper legal process.

THE COURT: Was there -- after the motion to quash was filed by the defendant to the criminal case, was there ever a reporting pursuant to the mandatory reporting statute by the defendant?

MR. AARON: Well, not at that point, because there was a criminal prosecution and it was over. Terry Monheim was prosecuted shortly thereafter and convicted.

THE COURT: So then --

MR. AARON: It was in the hands -- it was reported and in the hands of the police.

It was in the hands of the police.

I think we're just on treacherous ground if we allow the plaintiff to argue

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9 10

11 12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24 25

that where we have followed legal process, we're trying to conceal or coverup or something.

THE COURT: No, I understand the issue.

Sir?

MR. FRITZ: Part of our theory, it's no secret, is that this organization conceals abuse of children, sexual abuse of children.

Detective Layden -- and to be clear, this is not any opinion of hers; this is just what happened. She tried to get information to investigate this crime from Eric Hoffman of the Spring Grove Congregation. His answer was, oh, we don't keep it here. We shipped it to New York, to the headquarters. And I'll try and go get it for you.

And then a subpoena was issued and it was in New York, outside of the subpoena power of a subpoena or search warrant power in Pennsylvania.

So the fact that the criminal defendant, Terry Seipp, ultimately was convicted is irrelevant to the issue here.

2

3 4

5

6 7

8

9

10

11 12

13 14

15 16

17

18 19

20

22

21

23

25

24

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

And the issue is this is relevant information to -- that the defendants take certain steps to conceal child sexual abuse within its organization.

THE COURT: Well, at this point, the concealment was over. At this point there was notice; right?

MR. FRITZ: Yes.

THE COURT: There was notice.

MR. FRITZ: And to Your Honor's question --

THE COURT: The question is is the fact that the defendant, following the rules of criminal procedure, is that permissible to cast an adverse -- to present as adverse information.

MR. FRITZ: Well, when they take the local records of a congregation and ship them out of a jurisdiction so that the police in Pennsylvania can't look further into it to determine if there's a Child Protective Services Law violation, either civilly or criminally, that goes to exactly what this case about.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

MR. AARON: Your Honor, they sent the records to their lawyer. Their lawyer happens to be in New York. That's where their lawyer is.

When my client sends me documents and he's an out-of-town or out-of-state client who sends documents to me and there's a subpoena issued, is that an obstruction of justice?

Spring Grove Congregation doesn't have in-house counsel. Their lawyer is in New York. They shipped the documents to the lawyer and the lawyer acting on that then, you know, there was a motion to quash. I'm sure with the advice of their legal counsel.

THE COURT: I'm going to grant the motion. I'm going to grant the motion, but on the issue of whether or not this is relevant to punitive damages, I'm going to withhold my ruling on that for the time being.

MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor.

THE COURT: And, actually, what I'm going to request of both of you, both sides,

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 is specifically some law on that issue as to 3 whether or not it is relevant to punitive 4 damages. All right? 5 MR. AARON: Thank you. MR. FRITZ: Thank you. 6 7 THE COURT: Number six. Testimony from Deborah Bauer of statements made to her 8 9 by the plaintiff being admitted into evidence 10 for their truth, requesting a limiting instruction pursuant to the rule. 11 12 Yes. 13 MR. VERNICK: Good morning, Your 14 Honor. I won't belabor the point here. 15 Our comment to Rule 703 is very 16 simple. It's very straightforward. Where an 17 expert report relies on inadmissible evidence, a limiting instruction is allowed. 18 19 We're asking for a limiting 20 instruction close in time to prevent any 21 inflammatory or other prejudicial information taken the wrong way by the jury. 22 23 THE COURT: Go ahead. 24 MR. FRITZ: Your Honor, we believe 25 that it would be duplicative and

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

unnecessarily essentially frame the issue to give an additional instruction.

There's an instruction under the standard civil jury instruction, 4.8, about the information relied upon an expert and how it should be used and not used.

THE COURT: I'm going to deny your motion, sir.

All right. The next motion is 11088, 17011088, defendants' omnibus motion to exclude evidence regarding and questioning the religious beliefs and practices of Jehovah's Witnesses.

MR. MILLER: Good morning, Your
Honor. I'm John Miller. I'll handle this
one.

The first issue is that in 2005,
Stephanie Fessler, in her congregation, was
treated as a mature minor three weeks shy of
her 17th birthday. And for religious
purposes, she was reproved for her part in
the relationship with Terry Monheim Seipp.
Terry Monheim Seipp was dealt with
independently by her own congregation.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

Plaintiff now is complaining that she is being punished by her congregation for being a victim of child abuse. The elders and the congregation defendants saw it differently at that time. They saw a baptized Jehovah's Witness who had a willing relationship with a woman and who admitted her part in that relationship.

Obviously the older person's fault in that relationship is far greater than the fault of the younger in relation to the sins. The Bible is very clear about that and Jehovah's Witnesses are strict instructionists when it comes to the Bible.

When it comes to discipline in the congregation, two interesting cases, the Gaston case and the Connor case involve youths who were disciplined. They were expelled from school for conduct that was deemed misconduct.

And so those two cases, the Gaston case, being a Supreme Court case, those two cases set the stage for this situation coming to the Court. This is a discipline case.

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2 And the discipline is based entirely upon the 3 religious beliefs of Jehovah's Witnesses. It's a core religious belief of Jehovah's 4 5 Witnesses that all baptized persons, including adults and children, stand 6 7 independently before God for their conduct. 8 And so we look to the Scriptures for that. 9 The Scriptures are clear. We apply the 10 discipline on that basis. 11 THE COURT: All right. 12 Sir, go on. Respond, please. 13 MR. FRITZ: Thank you. 14 The cases that Mr. Miller cites are 15 cases where a case was brought only on the 16 issue of punishment. This is a case --17 THE COURT: Challenging a discipline. MR. FRITZ: Correct. This is 18 19 different. We're not seeking to address or 20 attack the religious beliefs --21 THE COURT: What are you seeking? 22 What is the testimony you're offering? 23 MR. FRITZ: Sure. Two things. 24 would be the fact that Stephanie Fessler was 25 punished, both publicly and privately

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 reproved in 2004 and 2005. That caused 3 greater injury. So it's offered for the 4 purpose of explaining part of the damages and 5 the injury. 6 THE COURT: Yes. So it's offered to 7 show the impact and the damages; correct? 8 MR. FRITZ: Correct. We have an 9 expert who clearly lays that out and says, 10 hey --11 THE COURT: So you're not questioning 12 the reasoning or challenging the reproval? 13 MR. FRITZ: Correct. 14 THE COURT: It's public reproval? 15 MR. MILLER: Public reproof or 16 reproval is fine. 17 MR. FRITZ: Yes. Right. We're not 18 challenging that it happened. What we're 19 saying is it's relevant to the issue of her 20 damages. 21 THE COURT: The impact. 22 MR. FRITZ: And the impact upon her, 23 which is completely a secular issue. 24 On top of that, the Watchtower 25 itself, the defendants, have an expressed

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

policy that they're going to assume the duty to protect the child, whatever the cost, as a step-in for the youth.

So that's their policy. Not necessarily a religious policy or religious, scriptural belief. It is the type of policy that exists in schools, it exists in Boy Scouts and soccer organizations and --

THE COURT: So it's not an ecclesiastical issue; it's an administration issue that deals with compliance with the law: is that correct?

law; is that correct?

MR. FRITZ: Correct. And the fact
that she's punished then is in violation of

that secular, non-ecclesiastical -- boy, you

have a tough time writing this transcript,

purpose.

process.

MR. MILLER: That's an interesting take. The problem that it runs into is that

it's challenges the beginning of the attempt

to heal Stephanie Fessler's relationship with

God and that reproof is the beginning of that

THE COURT: We've got two different

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2 3

4 5

6

7 8

9

10 11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24 25

things going on. There's a policy that you are going to introduce that's a policy of the church that deals with the reporting and protecting children; is that correct?

MR. FRITZ: Correct.

THE COURT: That's one issue. And you maintain that's a non-ecclesiastic issue and your motion doesn't deal with that; is that correct?

MR. MILLER: No, and not as far as reporting and other aspects of protecting children.

THE COURT: Your motion does not deal with the policy.

MR. MILLER: No.

THE COURT: My ruling is, I'm going to deny your motion in this regard, that the plaintiff may testify as to the impact of the disciplinary action upon her. It's relevant to the issue of damages. But I will not allow testimony that goes to the ecclesiastic reasons for the church's decision.

MR. MILLER: Then the problem that will raise, of course, is that we have to try

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

to explain what is involved in that reproof to show the intended impact and the impact, in fact.

It is also going to raise another issue with regard to one of the motions in limine by the plaintiff that we not be allowed to go into her subsequent fellowship for subsequent events that occurred.

And so we're opening this up now to a real religious --

THE COURT: I disagree with you, sir.

I think my ruling is very clear and precise.

And we'll move on to the next motion.

MR. MILLER: All right.

THE COURT: 1090. Plaintiff's motion for an adverse inference instruction against the defendant for withholding improperly redacted evidence.

Is this a discovery motion at this point in time?

MR. FRITZ: No, it's not, Your Honor.
There's certain categories of documents.
There were documents that were produced that were redacted. And then in response to this

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

motion they produced unredacted versions of them. They produced unredacted versions of them long after discovery was closed, long after I had the opportunity to confront witnesses with these documents during their deposition.

I'm not seeking to postpone or delay this. We'll proceed. We're ready to go on that. All I'm saying is I think that we're entitled under the law for an adverse inference to be provided to the jury that information was wrongfully redacted and wrongfully withheld.

There's another category of documents, January 20th, I believe the date was. There was a number of documents that were produced to John Miller on behalf of whoever he was representing at the time by Jodee Fessler. They were produced in March of 2016 and I got them January 20th in this.

So that's in addition to the documents relating to their policies, procedures that were either withheld or wrongfully redacted.

2

3

4

5

6 7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24

25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

By way of -- I can go into the nitty-gritty and the detail of it, but I can give you one or two examples of what it is that was withheld, if you would like.

There's a document that we attached as Exhibit 22, which is shorthand for AMS57. It discusses the standards for evidence that are applied at judicial -- not judicial, I'm sorry. At hearings that they have when they become aware of wrongdoing within the organization.

It's, again, no secret that what we're saying is, hey, these policies which are policies that they follow and use in determining whether or not reports should be made to authorities relating to child abuse, vary greatly from what the law is in Pennsylvania. And they withheld that and we get it in response to our motion seeking an adverse inference on that. We get the full policy.

I have it available, if Your Honor would like to see it. That's just one example.

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

THE COURT: Are you asking for a

There are multiple examples of information that's completely relevant to the core theories that we're pursuing here that was withheld from us. We have to either go and get it from the other sources, from other cases or once they're called on it, then they finally produce it a few weeks before the trial.

THE COURT: Sir, I'm going to deny your motion at this point. I'm going to deny the documents that you've received and use them obviously for cross examination purposes, but I'm going to deny your motion. I'm not going to give you an adverse inference for redacted documents that you, in fact, received in an unredacted form on January 20th or before that.

MR. FRITZ: And, Your Honor, to be clear, the documents we got on January 20th they weren't produced redacted. They were held for a good nine or 10 months by Mr. Miller and only produced to us on January 20th.

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 continuance, sir? 3 MR. FRITZ: Not at all. THE COURT: I'm going to deny your 4 5 motion. 6 MR. ZEFF: Judge, Jeff Zeff. May I 7 get a clarification on that? 8 There are a series of redacted 9 documents that have now been turned over. 10 May the fact that they were redacted be presented as evidence in this case? 11 12 This is what is you presented to us. 13 This is what is we found. This is your 14 document that you gave us for this case. 15 Here is the full document. 16 THE COURT: Sir? 17 MR. AARON: If I can respond to why 18 we say that should not be -- that should not 19 be told to the jury. 20 The redacted documents. We produced 21 25 documents. They were redacted. It was 22 initially back in discovery with a privilege 23 log. The fact that they were redacted was 24 apparent on the face of the documents. The privilege log stated the reason for the 25

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

redaction. It's privileged. It was the First Amendment privilege that a church would make.

THE COURT: Now, my ruling is that you may not get an adverse inference charge, nor may you question about the redaction during the trial. All right?

There was also a motion 10892 on those same issues.

MR. AARON: Same issue.

THE COURT: Same issue. My same ruling for that.

1193. Plaintiff's motion to preclude defendants from presenting evidence that plaintiff, a minor victim of sexual abuse, consented or was comparatively at fault for sexual conduct.

This is plaintiff's motion.

MR. FRITZ: Your Honor, this is real simple. The Pennsylvania Supreme Court said that it's not an available defense of comparative negligence that a minor either consented to it or that they should be held comparatively negligent. It's the Phillies

1 <u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

case. I believe it's CCH versus Philadelphia Phillies.

THE COURT: So how is this relevant? How is this issue relevant?

MR. VERNICK: Well, I guess we do not disagree with the way that plaintiff has framed this. We just wanted to clarify and make clear that below age 16, consent is not relevant. And we agree with that. But we just wanted to --

THE COURT: How is consent relevant to the issue in the case, which is failure to report?

MR. VERNICK: Meaning at age 16 and beyond?

THE COURT: Yes.

MR. VERNICK: It's not that the consent is relevant, because that would be as to Defendant Monheim, it's the circumstantial allegations and evidence surrounding that consent. It's the fact that plaintiff was performing certain acts. For instance, meeting in a car, making phone calls. We just want to make sure that -- we're not

2

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

3 4 6

5

7

8

9

10

11

12 13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23 24

25

arguing that she consented to a relationship prior to the age 16, but we must be able to put on a defense and our defense is that we didn't know that her actions with her parents and with her family and her concealment was clearly relevant to our potential knowledge or notice.

THE COURT: Do you want to respond to that?

MR. FRITZ: Yes. That's precisely what was at issue in the Phillies case as well is that, granted the age might have been different, but it doesn't makes a difference. She was a minor at 15, 16, 17 until she turned 18. She's a minor.

In this case, Terry Seipp was convicted of corruption of the morals of a minor. We're now going to allow, if they have it their way, we're going to allow defense in this case to now come in and either blame or hold comparatively negligent a victim, a minor victim. It just doesn't make any sense.

MR. VERNICK: Your Honor, may I

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

respond to the CCH case?

Specifically to the CCH case it says when defense is not available at criminal law, it is equally unavailable at civil law. So at age 15, strict liability applies for sexual crimes. So we cannot bring it in at age 15. However, according to the CCH case

THE COURT: So you're saying that there was no duty to report on the part of the church for acts that occurred between the plaintiff's age of 16 and 18?

MR. VERNICK: Not necessarily.

THE COURT: Well, then how is consent relevant?

MR. VERNICK: So if we're talking to specifically her consent to the sexual acts, that's one argument. But we just wanted to make sure and clarify that this motion doesn't preclude the defense from arguing the totality of circumstances as to our notice. We were on notice -- whether we are on notice or not of the relationship, clearly what comes into that is her actions and her

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

interactions with Defendant Monheim. We want to make sure that we're not precluded from --

THE COURT: Is it your position that her actions are consensual between the ages of 16 and 18, meaning the plaintiff's actions are consensual, between the ages of 16 and 18 and she's an adult at that point and, therefore, there's no mandatory duty to report? Is that your position?

MR. VERNICK: I can't speak to whether that is --

THE COURT: I'm talking about the relevance of this case.

MR. VERNICK: -- but, yes, we should not be precluded from arguing that at age 16 she consented, because under criminal law she can consent and under civil law she can consent.

That's what the CCH case says. If you're precluded as a crime, then you're preclude in a civil action.

THE COURT: Okay. So she is an adult.

MR. VERNICK: Correct.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

THE COURT: And, therefore, there's no mandatory requirement to report.

MR. VERNICK: Correct.

MR. FRITZ: She's not an adult at 16.

She's a minor. Under the Child Protective

Services Law, a child is defined as somebody

under the age of 18.

THE COURT: 18.

MR. FRITZ: And that's what we're talking about here.

THE COURT: I don't see where the consent is relevant in any way to the issue of reporting, the mandatory reporting. I don't find it a relevant issue where it's a minor and the question is is she a minor between 16 and 18 and the mandatory reporting, the Child Protective Laws do extend the status of a minor to the age of 18. So --

MR. VERNICK: However, Your Honor, if a 17-year old minor has a consensual relationship with a 25 or 30 or 35 or 40-year-old adult, that is consensual per our law. There is no duty to report a

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 17-year-old with a 35-year-old. 3 THE COURT: It's not a --MR. VERNICK: Correct. It doesn't 4 5 violate the statute. THE COURT: Under criminal law? 6 MR. VERNICK: Under criminal law. 7 8 MR. FRITZ: Corruption of the morals 9 of a minor is a criminal statute. And it's one of the two of which this defendant was 10 convicted of. It's under 18. 11 12 MR. VERNICK: However, there's 13 defenses to corruption of a minor, including 14 consent. It's available in criminal law and 15 it's available in civil law. And that's what 16 CCH says. 17 THE COURT: I'm going to grant 18 plaintiff's motion on this. 19 MR. VERNICK: Thank you, Your Honor. 20 THE COURT: For the reasons that I've 21 stated. 22 Okay. The next one is 1097. 23 Plaintiff's motion concerning to preclude the 24 defendant from the arguing or offering 25 testimony or presenting testimony that no

1 |

Jehovah's Witnesses were arrested or criminally convicted.

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

Plaintiff, it's your motion.

MR. FRITZ: So this is pretty simple as well. We cited case law that because of the different standard under criminal law, beyond a reasonable doubt, and the preponderance of the evidence here, we're bringing -- we have this statute, the Child Protective Services Law, that is applied both civilly and criminally in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

The case law says that they cannot -it's not relevant whether somebody was
charged or in this case not charged for
violation of the Child Protective Services
Law, because whether someone is charged and
convicted under that and whether a D.A. or
police think they can sustain their burden
beyond a reasonable doubt, is wholly
irrelevant to the issues here in this case,
which is a civil case, upon which the
decision is made on the preponderance of the
evidence.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

THE COURT: Okay, thank you.

MR. AARON: My argument is pretty simple here. Count four charges, alleges that we violated the Child Protection Services Law. It's a negligence per se theory, I think, that they have stated.

Detective Layden, who we have already discussed, is going to testify that Terry Monheim, who is a defendant in this case, although, I don't think she'll show up, that she was prosecuted and she was convicted of whatever she was convicted of.

And all we would want to elicit from the Detective Layden is that no Jehovah's Witness defendant was prosecuted or convicted. That's it.

Because the problem is you have a jury sitting here who could easily speculate, well, why didn't we hear if anyone from the Jehovah's Witnesses were prosecuted and convicted? And someone might decide, well, maybe they were. And they just -- they should make a decision based on the facts.

The undisputed fact is that Terry

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 Monheim was convicted of a crime, none of the 3 Jehovah's Witnesses were prosecuted or 4 convicted. And it's simply so that the jury 5 knows that so there's not the potential for 6 speculation among one or any of those jurors. 7 It's that simple. Just fairness. 8 THE COURT: I disagree. I agree with 9 the plaintiff's reasoning on this motion. 10 And I'm going to grant it. Okay. 11 The next one I have is 11027, a 12 motion to exclude evidence and argument in 13 reference to inapplicable clergy privileges. 14 MR. FRITZ: There's two privileges to 15 be considered here, one in Pennsylvania and 16 one in Maryland. They're similar --17 THE COURT: There are two what? MR. FRITZ: 18 Privilege statutes. 19 THE COURT: Go on. 20 MR. FRITZ: Under the privilege --THE COURT: 21 Are they the same? 22 MR. FRITZ: They're similar, but not 23 exactly the same. 24 THE COURT: Go on. We'll talk about 25 MR. FRITZ:

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

Pennsylvania since we're in Pennsylvania.

There are distinct requirements under

Pennsylvania law for that statute to apply.

The privilege statute, and we cited the case on this, is strictly construed. So it's a narrow application of that privilege.

And the requirements are that there is a spiritual communication with a spiritual penitential purpose that that communication is made secretly and in confidence and under the Stewart case that the information or the communication is not the result of an investigation.

I think the simplest way to look at this is this was a major portion of the defendant's argument, to seek dismissal of this case on summary judgment two years ago in 2014.

If they were right and this information was privileged, we wouldn't be standing here. This case would be done and over with.

So our first argument is that has already been ruled upon, at least implicitly

2

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

3 4 5

7

6

9

8

11 12

10

13 14

15

16

17 18

19

20 21

22

23 24

25

by the denial of a motion for summary judgment. But if the Court wants to go into the details of it, there's a variety of communications here at issue. And under either the Pennsylvania statute or the Maryland statute, the privilege just doesn't apply.

The only -- arguably the only spiritual communication that anybody testified that might even approach the requirements under Pennsylvania law is a conversation between Jodee Fessler and Eric Hoffman, an elder. Because she said, hey, I went to him for some spiritual counseling. Jodee Fessler, the plaintiff's mother.

However, we have to look at that second element. Was it told in confidence with the expectation that it would be kept And it wasn't. And this is secret. undisputed.

Jodee Fessler testified already in this case that when I told him that, if he needed to report that, then I expected him to report that. That's not telling somebody

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 something in confidence. 3 On top of that, Elder Hoffman and the other elders who became aware of this 4 5 information, either from Jodee Fessler or Stephanie Fessler for that matter, or --6 7 THE COURT: Let's be clear. Let's be 8 clear. 9 MR. FRITZ: Sure. 10 THE COURT: These communications, who did they come from, who communicated the 11 12 information about the relationship between 13 the plaintiff and the other church member to 14 the elders? Who communicated the 15 information, when, and let's start with that. 16 MR. FRITZ: So there's a variety of 17 communications. THE COURT: That's where I want you 18 19 to be specific. 20 MR. FRITZ: So Jodee Fessler, the plaintiff's mother, communicates to Eric 21 22 Hoffman and possibly another elder. 23 THE COURT: About the relationship

church.

between her daughter and a member of the

24

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 MR. FRITZ: Correct. 3 Stephanie then --4 THE COURT: Is it your information 5 that that communication does not fall within 6 the parameters of what the case law says a 7 relationship must be between the confessor or 8 the communicator and the church individual? 9 MR. FRITZ: Correct. Because it was 10 not told with the expectation that it be kept confidential. 11 12 THE COURT: Okay. 13 MR. FRITZ: And, moreover, it wasn't 14 kept confidential. That elder, Eric Hoffman, 15 then contacted Stephanie, brought her in, 16 told her, hey, here's what your mother told 17 me. That's not keeping it confidential. 18 19 THE COURT: Okav. Go on. Next 20 communication. 21 MR. FRITZ: Okay. Stephanie then, as 22 part of the investigation by Spring Grove 23 Congregation and the defendants, communicated 24 with Elders Eric Hoffman, Neal Cluck and John Now, John Ness is deceased. 25 Ness. The only

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 two people around are Eric Hoffman and Neal 3 Cluck. THE COURT: Who communicated -- I'm 4 5 sorry. 6 MR. FRITZ: Said, hey, yeah, I was 7 making out with her. 8 THE COURT: Who did? 9 MR. FRITZ: Stephanie Fessler. So 10 that conversation --11 THE COURT: As a result of an 12 investigation? 13 MR. FRITZ: Correct. 14 So that conversation was not 15 spiritual. Stephanie didn't call up the 16 elders and say, hey, I would like to talk 17 with you and get your spiritual guidance or confess something to you. She was called in. 18 19 She didn't seek any counseling from them. 20 THE COURT: Okav. MR. FRITZ: And she makes certain 21 22 admissions to them about what happened. 23 When I asked, and this is perhaps the 24 most direct way to address this issue, when I 25 asked Mr. Hoffman, the elder, was there

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 anything limiting your ability to tell 3 anybody about this, call the police, call the authorities? He said, no; there was nothing. 4 5 So if there was indeed a privilege here, he would have told me, I couldn't. It 6 7 was privileged under the privilege statute. 8 I'm a member of clergy. 9 He didn't say that. When I asked him the details --10 11 THE COURT: Let's go into the next. 12 Is there another communication? 13 MR. FRITZ: There's many. 14 THE COURT: Who are they made by? 15 MR. FRITZ: Terry Seipp met with 16 elders within the Freeland Congregation. 17 THE COURT: Who is Terry Seipp? MR. FRITZ: Terry Monheim, the 18 19 defendant. She was known as Terry Seipp at 20 the time. 21 THE COURT: Okay. 22 MR. FRITZ: She similarly gets called 23 in and she makes certain admissions regarding what she had been involved with Stephanie in. 24 She did not seek any spiritual guidance. 25 She

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 didn't say to the elders, hey, I want you to 3 keep this in confidence. The elders didn't 4 say to her we are going to keep this in 5 confidence. And she told them what happened. 6 So I can go on. On top of that, you 7 have elders from the Spring Grove 8 Congregation calling up elders or overseers 9 in the Freeland Congregation and telling them 10 and vice versa. 11 So now, the same elders in Spring 12 Grove are getting information from elders --13 THE COURT: So you're saying the 14 nature of all these communications clearly 15 does not fall within the parameters of the 16 case law: correct? 17 MR. FRITZ: Correct. THE COURT: All right. And the 18 19 case --20 MR. FRITZ: For a variety of reasons. 21 THE COURT: All right. Okay, thank 22 you. 23 MR. FRITZ: May I add just one other fact? 24 Yes. 25 THE COURT:

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

MR. FRITZ: The other thing here is this is not a situation where somebody confesses to murder and it's the defendant and we're deciding whether or not that confession or that admission then becomes admissible either in a criminal or a civil case.

This is statements made as a result of an investigation by a victim. I don't think that the intention of the legislature in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania was to put the clergy privilege above the importance to the welfare of children.

And especially here when we clearly have, unequivocally, Stephanie saying, hey, I didn't call them up and ask them for any counseling. They called me in.

Thank you.

THE COURT: But what if the adult, who was involved in this relationship, went to a member of clergy of the church and asked to have a private conversation in an effort to purge herself or seek forgiveness for her actions?

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2

3 4

5

6

7 8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

25

That might be a different MR. FRITZ: outcome, but that's not what happened here.

> THE COURT: Okay. Thank you. Go on, sir.

I think that the MR. MILLER: characterization of the communications is reasonably what some of the evidence will show, although I disagree with the conclusion made by my adversary counsel.

I think, first of all, when you think about Terry Seipp Monheim and her Freeland Congregation elders, that communication, first of all, doesn't give rise to a duty on the part of the elders in the Spring Grove Congregation to report. I think we have to keep in mind what we're judging this for, the purpose of our analysis is to determine whether the Spring Grove, Pennsylvania elders had a duty to report child abuse; not whether the Freeland, Maryland elders did. separately talked with the accused and they had a pre-penitent communication with their accused.

And so under any statute in any

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

2

state, Maryland or Pennsylvania, that communication that the accused --

4

3

THE COURT: But they sought the accused out to have the conversation.

5

7

8

MR. MILLER: They did. They called her in and she voluntarily came in. No question. They said, please come and talk to us. And she said, yes, I will and here is

9

10

what happened.

11

the communication is anything dealt with by

So I don't know that who initiates

13

12

the statute or the case law. The

14

communication is something in keeping with

15

the religious practice of the religion.

16

That's how we have to gauge this. Does the

17

religion expect this to be kept confidential.

THE COURT: I really disagree with

18

your argument on this issue. And I believe

1920

that the argument that plaintiff's counsel

21

has made is right on point and so I'm going

22

to grant the motion. I do not think that the $\,$

23

privilege lies here. I don't think that -- I

24

don't think that it is in the proper

25

application in this case. Okay.

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 MR. MILLER: May I ask for 3 clarification? 4 Are we talking only about 5 Pennsylvania law or are we including Maryland 6 law? THE COURT: I'm including Maryland as 7 8 well. 9 MR. MILLER: So are we saying then 10 there was no privilege as to communications between Maryland elders and their --11 THE COURT: Under the circumstances 12 13 that have been described to me, yes. 14 MR. MILLER: Thank you. 15 THE COURT: All right. 10892. Plaintiff's motion for an adverse inference 16 17 instruction against defendant for improper 18 redaction. I've already ruled on that. 19 MR. FRITZ: Yes. 20 THE COURT: Same ruling as with 21 11099. 22 And then the last one is plaintiff's 23 motion to conduct a trial in two phases. 24 MR. AARON: Yes, Your Honor. We're 25 asking that we move -- the compensatory and

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

11

10

12 13

14

15

16

17 18

19

20 21

22

23 24

25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

liability phase be held and, if necessary, we then move to a punitives phase. clearly evidence that will not be relevant or admissible through a compensatory phase, such as net worth, clearly not compensatory.

One concern we have is that if the jury hears in the compensatory phase about the net worth of the defendants, which is substantial, it will just naturally inflate the compensatory damages and then, of course, you have the possibility of inflating the punitives amount based on the Supreme Court case law on that.

THE COURT: Isn't there another issue, too?

> MR. AARON: There are other issues.

THE COURT: Bad acts.

MR. AARON: Exactly. That's right. There's other issues we have discussed during these motions are those relevant to just punitives, but not the compensatory.

So all we're asking is that really that the evidence be presented in a way that is fair to the defendants as it is to the

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 plaintiffs, not ask the jury unrealistically to separate out various kinds of evidence and 3 what it's relevant to and what it's not 4 5 relevant to and all sorts of instructions. 6 They'll get enough instructions. 7 THE COURT: I don't have a problem at 8 all with separating the net worth issue for a bifurcated procedure. I think that's 9 10 appropriate. 11 But I thought there were issues 12 regarding the admissibility of evidence as to 13 other bad acts. 14 MR. AARON: That's correct. 15 THE COURT: I have to know what that 16 is. 17 MR. AARON: Well, I think it's the evidence that we discussed earlier with Mr. 18 19 Haugh or Hawk and that type of evidence that 20 the plaintiff --THE COURT: Was that within this 21 22 congregation or within this circuit? 23 MR. FRITZ: Circuit. 24 THE COURT: Circuit is it called? No, it's not within this 25 MR. AARON:

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

3 4

congregation. The fact is that it's within this circuit. I don't even know what circuit is. I'm sure my colleagues will tell me it doesn't matter.

It was not within this congregation.

This case is about this congregation and what these elders did. This evidence that plaintiff intends to put on about other allegations of abuse at other times in other congregations, we don't believe it's admissible at all. But if it is, it can only be admissible to the punitives phase and it should come on only during the punitives phase as to its net worth.

THE COURT: And you maintain that it's admissible evidence as to the notice requirement of the duty to report?

MR. FRITZ: Yes.

THE COURT: And what would that be?

MR. FRITZ: I'm sorry?

THE COURT: What would that be?

MR. FRITZ: What would?

THE COURT: The evidence.

MR. FRITZ: Of any other knowledge

2

3

4 5

6 7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

that these defendants have about other instances of sexual abuse that have been reported to any of these defendants.

I might agree with what they were saying if the only defendant in this case was the Spring Grove Congregation. It's not. It's the congregation, the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses and the Watchtower.

So, therefore, their knowledge of whether it's gained from this particular circuit assembly number five or from any other source is relevant to the issue of notice and -- which is both as to liability under negligence and relevant to whether punitives -- reckless conduct occurs and whether punitives should even be considered.

I want to make clear I'm in total agreement that the net worth should not come in at an initial portion phase of this trial. That should be separate.

THE COURT: Right. I think as a general rule as to whether or not prior information about notice and prior acts that

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

relate to notice would be admissible in the general part of this -- the part of the trial for the compensatory damages.

So as a general principle, I agree with plaintiff. But I'm not quite sure what it is. I don't have a good feel for whether or not, in fact, the evidence you're going to offer does prove it.

So I'm going to withhold rulings on that until the time of trial. But I am going to bifurcate the issue obviously of whether or not, if there's a verdict, whether or not if you take it either way, wanton and reckless and also the net worth. Then the net worth evidence will come in if there's a punitive damages phase.

MR. AARON: So I assume that means that on opening no one should address punitive damages. That's for later in this trial.

THE COURT: Correct.

MR. AARON: Thank you.

THE COURT: Okay. I believe that disposes all the motions in limine. No, I

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

have more?

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

Almost. The other MR. MILLER: aspect of the motion that dealt with preclusion of documents. We've got 80 documents plaintiff wants to offer. Some of them, many of them, are articles from the Watchtower Awake magazines that describe the incidents of child abuse in the nation, the incidents of child abuse in the world. They describe how harmful incest is to children. They describe a whole host of things like that.

Is there another one lurking?

That's one class or category of documents plaintiffs wants to introduce. Not only are they totally irrelevant to the issues in this case, but they really are putting the religion on trial for its religious beliefs about those things.

For example, one of the discussions in those articles is about homosexuality and how it is harming society generally. What the Bible says about homosexuality and what the parents can do and what the congregation can do to help people who suffer from

2

3

4 5

6

7 8

9

10

11

12 13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

realizing that they're homosexuals and going through that trauma of going through puberty as homosexuals and realizing for the first time, I'm attracted to the same sex.

Those articles deal with that, but the jury may think, you know, we're liberal here. The society has advanced beyond those Bible standards. But Jehovah's Witnesses haven't.

And so that discussion will put us in a negative light when, in fact, it shouldn't be an issue in the case.

Similarly, for example, there's a letter to all bodies of elders dated March 14, 1997. The letter asked elders around the nation to write a report about anybody who had been appointed in any capacity, any elders, minister, servant or what we call pioneer who had committed child abuse in the past, was known to have committed child abuse. It only had to do with appointed people and that's not an issue in this case.

But that's one of the exhibits that the plaintiffs want to offer. We alert you

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 to it now, Your Honor. We'll be objecting to 3 it the entire way. 4 THE COURT: All right. I need us to 5 get into the trial. 6 MR. MILLER: All right. 7 THE COURT: Those objections have to 8 be promptly made and then I'm going to have 9 to rule on that argument and I'll rule. 10 MR. ZEFF: If I may, Your Honor, only 11 because some of this is in the opening. 12 THE COURT: Okay. 13 MR. ZEFF: There are several series 14 of documents, some are magazines articles 15 that relate to child abuse that are 16 distributed to millions of Jehovah's 17 Witnesses that discuss looking out for child 18 abuse, discussing how damaging child abuse 19 can be. That goes clearly to the notice and 20 the training and what these elders know prior 21 to Stephanie Fessler showing up. 22 THE COURT: I agree with that. 23 MR. ZEFF: And I want to discuss that 24 in the opening and I want to discuss that

with witnesses.

issue.

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

We're not going to get into what they say about homosexuality and we won't and if there's a document that says that, that can be redacted, that piece of the document.

But the third --

THE COURT: The judgment of what or whether or not the church's beliefs, dogma, ecclesiastic holdings is right or wrong, you may not go to.

MR. ZEFF: Don't intend to.

THE COURT: Don't get into that

As to notice whether or not there is evidence that the church is aware that child abuse exists and there's a requirement to address it through reporting, those are the issues that are relevant in this case. All right?

MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor.

MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I want to alert you to a problem that is going to arise and I'm going to be objecting throughout, including during the openings statement.

THE COURT: Okay. Let's hear it.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

Maybe we can short circuit this.

MR. MILLER: The defenda

MR. MILLER: The defendants are the Spring Grove Congregation, a specific element. It's a specific entity. The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Incorporated is a specific corporation that's used by the religion of Jehovah's Witnesses to accomplished specific things that are necessary to carry out legal requirements in operating the religion.

Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, Inc. is another corporation. They didn't sue the Jehovah's Witness religion and yet what they want to do is they want to show, here is what the religion has printed about these topics. Here is what the religion knows. Here is the notice the religion has.

But they're not able to show that the Spring Grove Congregation had any of that notice, nor the Watchtower of New York. Even though Watchtower is the publisher, all they do is publish things; they don't sit down adopt these --

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

THE COURT: How are you going to address that?

MR. ZEFF: I guess I'm a little perplexed by the allegation that this is how it works. These congregants and elders receive documents from the Watchtower and the congregation, Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses not only telling them what sexual molestation is, not only telling them how they should handle the situation, but what to do to investigate it. On the Watchtower not only their letterhead, but they're told, here is what we're going to do. We want you to read these letters to all of the elders to explain --

THE COURT: So you're saying those letters are not admissible?

MR. MILLER: As far as the investigation is concerned, there's no issue about investigation in this case. No issue whatsoever. How is it relevant? Relevant to what issue?

THE COURT: I disagree.

But at this point in time I've gone

MOTIONS IN LIMINE

through the motions in limine. I'm going to bring -- well, it's 11:39 I'm going to bring the jury in very shortly and make introductory remarks to them. And then we'll break for lunch. And when we come back from lunch, I'll begin with the opening statements.

The opening statements, as I told you, are to be brief. I'm not going to let you use -- the opening statements will be 15 minutes each and then we'll go into the testimony.

MR. ZEFF: A couple of more questions, Your Honor.

One is we would like the Court in your opening remarks to discuss the Child Protective Services Law and explain that it requires the clergy to report suspected abuse of children to authorities and that included are elders in this matter.

THE COURT: You may make that statement.

MR. ZEFF: We would like the Court to make that statement in its introduction,

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 because it is the law and it's a fact they're 3 going to be hearing about. THE COURT: Well, I intended on 4 5 explaining that this case involves that law, the child abuse, the mandatory requirement of 6 the Child Protection Law. 7 8 MR. AARON: There is an exception in 9 the reporting statute for clergy communicant 10 privilege, for clergy communications, that those need not be reported under the law. 11 12 THE COURT: Well, I just ruled on 13 that. 14 MR. MILLER: There's another problem. 15 THE COURT: I ruled on that. I said 16 that the privilege is not a problem. 17 MR. MILLER: The other problem is there are elements that have to be met to 18 19 demonstrate that that statute was violated. 20 Indeed a perpetrator is defined as either a 21 parent or a guardian or a person who is 22 living in the home. 23 THE COURT: Sir. MR. MILLER: And so forth. There's 24

no showing of that.

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 THE COURT: Give me a statement to 3 make to these jurors explaining the statute. I was going to read specifically what the 4 5 provision of statute is to them. Which is -let me get my notes. 6 7 MR. MILLER: I object to it. 8 object to that entirely. 9 THE COURT: Do you have the cite? 10 MR. MILLER: Here is what we would 11 recommend right here. Hold on. All right. 12 THE COURT: 13 What I intend to explain to the jury in my 14 opening remarks, what I intend -- I'm not 15 going to read -- is anyone listening to me? 16 MR. ZEFF: I'm sorry, Judge. We're 17 coming to an agreement, actually. THE COURT: You're coming to an 18 19 agreement? 20 MR. AARON: Believe it or not. THE COURT: Then I'm going to be 21 22 quiet. 23 MR. AARON: If you look -- I think if 24 the Court would read this. Simply --

THE COURT:

Do you have the statute

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

in front of you? Are you looking at the statute?

MR. AARON: I'm looking at the statute, a piece of it.

Did we give that to the Judge?

MR. MILLER: The entire statute?

MR. AARON: Did we hand --

THE COURT: Counsel, let me short circuit it. And then you can tell me your agreement. How is that? How about that?

I've got the statute in front of me.

It's 23 PA Consolidated Statute Annotated,

Section 6311, subsection A, mandated

reporters. The following adult shall make a

report of suspected child abuse, subject to

subsection B, if the person has reasonable

cause to suspect that a child is a victim of

child abuse.

Then down to subsection six. A clergyman, priest, rabbi, minister Christian Science practitioner, religious healer or spiritual leader of any regularly established church or other religious organization.

That's what I was going to read.

<u>MOTIONS IN LIMINE</u>

MR. ZEFF: No objection to that.

MR. AARON: And my objection, just to the second part of that, is it really, for a jury that has no context, it almost makes it sounds like it's the clergy reporting statute. And all we're asking is that the Court simply read the general operative language, essentially persons who in the course of their employment, occupation or practice of their profession come into contact with children to report or cause a report to be made when they have reasonable cause to suspect on the basis of their medical, professional or other training and experience that a child is an abused child. That's a direct quote from the 6311 and we think that's enough.

THE COURT: Where in 6311 is that?

MR. AARON: That's 6311. We have

the --

MR. VERNICK: Section 6311 of the

statute.

MR. AARON: It's right in the section.

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 MR. VERNICK: The 2002 statute which 3 was the statute in place at the time, Your 4 Honor. 5 THE COURT: What section is that? MR. VERNICK: 6 We're handing up. THE COURT: What section? I have the 7 8 statute right here. 9 MR. MILLER: Do you have the 2002 statute, Your Honor? 10 I have it, Your Honor. 11 MR. AARON: THE COURT: I have 2015. 12 13 MR. AARON: That's not the one. It's 14 changed. 15 MR. FRITZ: Since Sandusky there's 16 been some changes in the law. I have the one effective in '04. 17 MR. AARON: I have the one effective 18 19 in '02. It's 6311(A). I hand that up to the 20 Court. It's the highlighted portion, Your Honor. 21 22 MR. ZEFF: And, judge, our only issue 23 is, and I don't believe it's in dispute, that the elders were clergy and subject to this 24 statute. So we would like that included 25

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 If you want to include it as the somehow. 3 following are a list of the people that are included clergy, that's acceptable. 4 5 clergy -- it does apply to clergy. 6 MR. AARON: And our position is 7 simply we don't have to single out clergy any 8 more than we have to single out doctors or 9 lawyers or --10 THE COURT: Hold on one second. I'11 read 6311(A), the general rule. And then I'm 11 12 going to tell the jurors that members of the 13 clergy aren't covered by that. 14 MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor. 15 MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor. 16 THE COURT: Let's take a short 17 comfort break and I'll bring the jury in. I'll give them a general instruction. I'll 18 19 give them a general instruction and then 20 we'll go to your openings after lunch. 21 MR. ZEFF: Just a couple quick 22 questions on openings. I'm sorry. 23 THE COURT: No, go on. 24 MR. ZEFF: It is my plan to use a

25

couple of video clips of witnesses from the

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 case in my opening. I don't know if Your 3 Honor has any position on that. 4 THE COURT: Just have them ready to 5 go. 6 MR. ZEFF: Okay. And I also plan on 7 putting a couple of lines from my opening up 8 there as I say them. 9 THE COURT: You may. 10 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. 11 MR. AARON: I only have one question 12 and that is for tomorrow. 13 THE COURT: Yes. 14 MR. AARON: It would be helpful if we 15 knew who the witnesses are, particularly the 16 witnesses they have asked us to produce 17 because they need to come in. Because you already had 18 THE COURT: 19 that discussion. 20 MR. AARON: Well, that was for today and they're available. 21 22 MR. ZEFF: The current plan which is 23 subject, of course, to change, is Jefferson, 24 Hoffman, Hollingworth. THE COURT: Now tomorrow there's a 25

1 MOTIONS IN LIMINE 2 possibility I might have to break at 3:30. 3 There's a possibility. I'll know definitely 4 tomorrow. 5 MR. ZEFF: Actually, at the end of 6 the day, we'll let you know who else we're 7 calling tomorrow, because we don't know how 8 far we're going to get today. 9 THE COURT: Okay. Let's take a 10 recess and then we'll come back. 11 12 (At this time a recess was taken.) 13 14 THE COURT CRIER: All rise for the 15 jurors, please. 16 (Jury in at 12:04 p.m.) 17 THE COURT: Good morning, members of the jury. We're going to administer an oath 18 19 to all of you now as jurors in this case and 20 after that, everyone can be seated. Go on. 21 22 (AT THIS TIME THE JURY WAS DULY 23 SWORN.) 24 THE COURT: Good morning, everyone. 25 JURORS: Good morning.

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

THE COURT: We just past morning, I'm sorry. It's the afternoon.

I'm going to make some introductory remarks to you. My name is Judge Colins.

And I'm going to take about 20 minutes perhaps to set up for you a basic understanding of the trial proceedings.

After that, I'm going to give you a lunch break and then when you return, we will begin the trial which will run -- we'll work today until about 4, 4:30. All right?

So now, I want to start out by congratulating you all. I want to congratulate you because you've been chosen now by the attorneys in this case and the parties to be the judges of the facts in the case. And it's a very important job which you have. You'll be asked to pay very careful and close attention. And based on the mutual decision of all parties and counsel that you be here, I know that you'll do a good job and that you are all fully equipped to find the true facts in this case after listening to the evidence.

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

I'm going to be the Judge who decides the law in the case. You must follow my instructions and obey my orders regarding matters of law. But keep in mind, that you are the judges of the facts and no one can infringe on your duty, which is to decide what the true facts are in this case.

Now, I'm going to explain to you and outline for you how the trial will proceed.

After I make these introductory remarks, which you should consider as a preliminary, my instructions on the law, and I'll give you further instructions throughout the trial and at the end.

After I make these remarks, then the attorneys will have an opportunity to make an opening statement to you. And the opening statements are going to be brief, yet -- and concise, yet clear outlines of what each attorney believes they will be able to prove as their case. And the opening statements are important, but they are not evidence. Nonetheless, you should listen to them, because they are the attorneys' opportunity

2

3 4

5 6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18 19

20

21 22

23

24

25

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

to create a framework for you so that you can understand where they're going with the case and how to place the facts as you find them from the evidence into the context of the case.

The plaintiff's attorney will go first, followed by defense attorney. Or the defense attorney may reserve his, their right to make their opening at the close of the plaintiff's case.

Counsel, which are you going to do? I'm going to make an MR. AARON: opening statement now, Your Honor.

> THE COURT: Thank you.

Just to be more clear about this, plaintiff's counsel will make their opening and then they will be directly followed by the defense.

After the defense opening statements, then plaintiff will open their case and produce evidence which will come to you through witnesses called by the plaintiff to testify on direct examination. There may be some witnesses called by the plaintiff who

1 OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

will be able, through my permission, to testify as though they were on cross examination. That's an evidentiary or legal discussion that I'll have with the lawyers and I'll make a decision on.

But every witness called by the plaintiff is subject to cross examination by defense counsel. And the purpose of cross examination is for counsel to test the truthfulness of the testimony that was given by that witness on direct examination.

Plaintiff may also introduce exhibits, which would be documents or physical objects.

And then after the plaintiff has presented all of their evidence in the form of testimony from witnesses and/or videotapes and exhibits, then the defense will have an opportunity to present their case.

And just as in the case of the plaintiff, any witnesses called by the defense will be subject to cross examination by plaintiff's counsel.

After all the evidence has been --

2

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

closing arguments by counsel and then I'll give you the law. I'll instruct you more fully on the law that you are to use and apply to the facts. And in applying the

after both sides rest and all the evidence

has been put forward, then you will hear the

9

8

find them, you will be able to reach a

1011

12

13

Now, you as jurors and judges of the facts, will be the sole determiners of credibility of the witnesses. This is a very important function. You have to determine the truthfulness of the testimony that is

facts to the law, the law to the facts as you

14

15

presented; who do you believe.

verdict in this case.

17

weight, how important is the testimony. Thi

19

may sound daunting, but it's not. Because if

You also have to determine what

20

you think about it, you make these decisions

21

about credibility every day, all the time when you interact with individuals. You're

2223

always making, whether you know it or not,

24

you're making decisions whether you believe

25

them or you don't believe them, whether you

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

3

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

rely on what they're telling you, how strongly you rely on it. So these are the types of decisions about credibility and materiality that you'll be making throughout this trial.

Use your tools that you use in every day life, common sense, your powers of observation. Observe the witnesses carefully, look for indicia from the demeanor of the witnesses and you'll be able to make decisions about who you believe and the quality of what they're telling you.

Now, some of the criteria to use that I give examples of, the criteria that I give to jurors is as follows: Was the witness able to see, hear or know the thing about that which the witness testified, how well does the witness remember and describe those things, was the ability of the witness to see, hear and know, remember or describe things affected by some sort of impairment of physical, mental or intellectual deficiency. Does the witness testify in a convincing manner. How does the witness look, act,

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

speak while testifying. Is the testimony uncertain, confused, self-contradictory or is it presented in an evasive manner. Does the witness have an interest in the outcome of the case or any bias or prejudice or any other motive that might affect the witness' testimony. How well does the witness' testimony square up with other evidence in the case; including the testimony of other witnesses. Was it contradicted or supported by other evidence. Does the testimony make sense.

the testimony of a witness is inaccurate,

Now, if you believe that some sort of

consider whether that inaccuracy casts doubt upon the rest of that same witness'

testimony. This may depend on whether the

inaccuracy is an important matter or is it a

minor detail. You should also consider any

possible explanation for the inaccuracy. Did

the witness make an honest mistake or simply

forget. Was there a deliberate attempt to

If you find that a witness

present false testimony to you.

2

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

3 4

5

6

deliberately testified falsely on a material point or on a matter that might affect the outcome of the trial, you may, for that reason alone, choose to disbelieve other parts or all of that same witness' testimony,

7

but you're not required to do so. If there is conflicting testimony in

8

the case, you as jurors have the duty of

9 10

trying to reconcile the conflicting

11

testimony. Figure out how it fits with each

12

other or if it doesn't fit, why. And you're

13

to decide which piece of testimony to accept

14

and which to reject.

15

Now, in a civil case of this nature,

16

I want to explain to you a very important crucial concept of law, which is the burden

17

of proof. Under the law, the plaintiff has

Now, this is a civil case, not a

18

the burden of proving her claims.

19

20 21

criminal case. The burden of proof in a

22

civil case is different from the burden of

23

proof in a criminal case. In a civil case,

24

the plaintiff must prove her claim by a legal

25

standard called a preponderance of the

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

evidence. Preponderance of the evidence means that a fact is more likely true than

not.

So to illustrate the concept of the burden of proof, think of the image of the scales of justice, the balance scale. And on one side of it place all of the evidence that you believe is favorable to the plaintiff's claim. And on the other side, on the other side, place all of the evidence you believe

is favorable to the defendant.

Now, if the scales tip ever so slightly in favor of the plaintiff, then the plaintiff has met her burden of proof and you should find for the plaintiff. If the scales are equal or tip ever so slightly in favor of the defendant, the plaintiff has not met her burden of proof and you should find for the

defendant.

Now, this is a case involving claims of negligence and the issues that you will have to decide are as follows and these are issues that you will have to decide by the burden of proof I just explained to you,

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

which is a preponderance of the evidence.

Number one, were the defendants negligent.

Number two, was the defendant's negligence a factual cause in bringing about harm to the plaintiff.

The plaintiff also has the burden of proving the extent of damages caused by the defendants' negligence.

Now, I'm going to explain to you the general concept of negligence and factual cause. Let me explain also another concept specific to this case. And that is you will be deciding the question of whether or not the defendants' actions in this case were reasonable in light of the standard of care which is provided by the Child Protective Statute.

Now, I'm going to read to you that statute and then I'm going to read to you the concept of negligence and factual cause.

Okay?

So let me repeat again. The question you will decide is whether or not the

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

3

2

4

5

7

8

9

11

10

12

1314

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

defendants' actions were reasonable in light of the standard of care provided by the Child Protective Statute.

Specifically that will be Section

6311 of 23 Pennsylvania Consolidated Statutes. And the provision, I'll give you the general provision, which is the general rule which says as follows: Persons, who in the course of their employment, occupation or practice of their profession come into contact with children, shall report or cause a report to be made in accordance with Section 6313 relating to reporting procedure when they have reasonable cause to suspect on the basis of their medical, professional or other training and experience, that a child coming before them in their professional or official capacity is an abused child, except with respect to confidential communications made to an ordained member of the clergy, which are protected under 42 Pennsylvania Statutes Number 5943, relating to confidential communications to clergymen.

The privileged communication between

2

3

4 5

6

7 8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

24

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

any professional person required to report and the patient or client of that person, shall not apply to situations involving child abuse and shall not constitute grounds for failure to report as required by this chapter.

Let me explain to you the concept of negligence, because you are going to have to determine whether or not there was compliance by the defendants with that statute requiring reporting and whether or not the compliance or lack of compliance was negligent.

The legal term negligence, otherwise known as carelessness, is the absence of ordinary care which a reasonably prudent person would exercise in circumstances here presented. Negligent conduct may consist either in an act or omission to act when there's a duty to do so.

In other words, negligence is a failure to do something which a reasonably careful person would do or the doing of something which a reasonably careful person would not do in light of all of the

2

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

3

4

5

6 7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

surrounding circumstances established by the evidence. It's for you to determine how a reasonably careful person would act in those circumstances.

Ordinary care is the care a reasonably careful person would use under the circumstances presented in the case. the duty of every person to use ordinary care not only for his own safety, but to avoid injury to others.

What constitutes ordinary care varies according to the particular circumstances and conditions existing then and there. amount of care required by law must be in keeping with the degree of danger involved.

Okay, remember on the burden of proof I explained to you that there are issues that the plaintiff must prove by a preponderance of the evidence. The first issue was whether or not the defendants were negligent, and I just instructed you as to what negligence is.

The next is factual cause. Was the negligence a factual cause of harm to the plaintiff. In order for a plaintiff to

2

3

4 5

6 7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23 24

25

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

recover in this case, the defendants' conduct must have been a factual cause in bringing Conduct is a factual cause of about harm. harm when the harm would not have occurred absent the conduct. To be a factual cause, the conduct must have been an actual, real factor in causing the harm, even if the result is unusual or unexpected.

A factual cause cannot be an imaginary or fanciful factor having no connection or only an insignificant connection with the harm.

To be a factual cause, defendant's conduct need not be the only factual cause. The fact that some other causes concur with the defendants' negligence in producing an injury does not relieve the defendants from liability as long as their own negligence is a factual cause of the injury.

Now, in this case you're going to hear some expert testimony. You're going to hear the testimony of lay people, who are not experts, but also some people who are experts. And the difference is that experts

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

are permitted to give their opinion. And an expert is a witness who has a special skill, knowledge, training in a particular field of learning or experience. And that expert is permitted to give an opinion to a reasonable degree of professional certainty based upon the assumption of certain facts.

And you do not have to accept an expert's opinion just because he or she is an expert. In evaluating an expert's opinion and testimony and in resolving any conflict between different experts' testimony, you should consider the following: Whether the witness' knowledge, skill, experience, training and education, whether you find the facts the witness relied upon are accurate and all of the believability factors in evaluating a witness' credibility and the quality of their testimony, which I outlined for you earlier on in my instructions.

Now, during the course of the trial you're going to hear the opening statements, the closing statements by the attorneys.

You're going to hear the attorneys make

2

OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT

3 4

5

6

7

8

9 10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23 24

25

objections. And I want you to understand fully that the statements made by the attorneys are not evidence. The evidence comes to you from the witness stand and specifically from the answers that the witnesses give to questions.

If an attorney makes an objection to a question, it's my duty as the Judge to rule on the objection. If I overrule an objection, that means that the witness is to answer and you will have evidence to consider then, because you'll have an answer. sustain the objection, the witness is not to You will have no evidence at that answer. point, because you'll not have an answer.

Should a witness blurt out an objection -- strike that. Should a witness blurt out an answer over an objection which I've sustained, you are to disregard that and do not consider that as evidence.

There may be occasions, and I try to keep them down to a minimum during the trial, where I may have to have sidebar conferences with the attorneys. And the purposes for

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

 those conferences would be to discuss matters of law for me to decide. And, again, that's not part of your domain, you're the deciders of the facts. So don't be disconcerted if I have those sidebar discussions.

During the course of this trial, which I believe will run probably into next week, it will probably be five or six days of testimony. So I want to give you an approximation so that you have an understanding of how long you're going to be here.

But during the course of this trial you're going to go home every night to your family, to your loved ones. And I am instructing you now and I will continue to

instruct you you're

with anyone.

instruct you, you're not to discuss the case

In addition, you are not to have --

you're not to engage in any type of

independent research about any facts about

this case. You're not to go online. You're

Let me give you the reason for that

not to do any Google research.

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

so that you understand why I'm very serious about giving you that order. Under the Rules of Evidence, the Rules of Civil Procedure, the Rules of Court, all the evidence must come to you as filtered through this jury trial process. It must be filtered through the Rules of Evidence. It must come to you while you sit in the presence of the attorneys, the parties and in my presence. So that you are directly and emphatically ordered you not to do any independent research on this case.

Now, during the trial you're permitted to take notes. Under your chairs there will be notepads. But you can only take notes of the testimony of the witnesses. You're not permitted to take notes of the opening statements or the closing statements. Just the witnesses, because that's where you're going to get the testimony and from that you'll glean what the facts are.

At the end of the day when you go home, we'll hold onto those notes. You put them back in your manila folder and we'll

1 OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT 2 maintain the integrity and anonymity of the 3 No one will see them. notes. That, for now, will conclude my 4 5 opening remarks. It's 12:30. I think it's a 6 good time for you to be able to go get some 7 lunch and then when you come back, I would 8 like you to come back please at... It's 9 12:30. Come back at 1:45. That gives you an 10 opportunity to get your lunch and come back. Come back promptly at 1:45 to the 11 12 jury room and then we'll begin the testimony. 13 All right? 14 So don't discuss anything over lunch. 15 Put your notepads under your seats and we'll 16 see you at 1:45. Thank you. 17 THE COURT CRIER: All rise for the jurors, please. 18 19 (Jury out at 12:31 p.m.) 20 THE COURT: All right. See you at 1:45. 21 22 MR. FRITZ: Your Honor, we can 23 address this after lunch or now. We're 24 just -- one thing in the introductory charge. 25 When Your Honor read the Child Protective

<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>

Services Law, the section regarding privilege was included in there and we would just simply request, in light of the Court's ruling, that there was no privilege applicable.

THE COURT: I agree. I agree. I realized after I did that that I included it and it's not to be included.

So I will repeat that section. It's a highlighted section you gave me. I'll repeat that to the jury when they come in and before you start.

MR. FRITZ: Thank you.

MR. MILLER: One other question, Your Honor?

THE COURT: Yes.

MR. MILLER: So it's not to interrupt the opening statement, may I have a running objection to the First Amendment issues and those issues that we've discussed here today for motions in limine? May I have a continuing objection to those issues so that I don't have to interrupt their opening statement?

1	<u>OPENING REMARKS BY THE COURT</u>
2	THE COURT: Absolutely.
3	MR. MILLER: Thank you, Your Honor.
4	MR. ZEFF: Judge, I don't want to be
5	interrupted, and a continuing objection to my
6	opening, I appreciate. But not during the
7	trial. I don't think we really heard much
8	First Amendment comment other than this is
9	religion.
10	So I do appreciate the ability to
11	having no objections for my opening
12	MR. MILLER: Just opening.
13	MR. ZEFF: We would like to have some
14	notice if we're going to go on. Thank you.
15	THE COURT CRIER: This Court stands
16	in luncheon recess until 1:45.
17	(LUNCHEON RECESS.)
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

CERTIFICATION

I, Cynthia Touni, hereby certify that the testimony and proceedings in the aforegoing matter taken on February 7, 2017, are contained fully and accurately in the stenographic notes taken by me, and that Pages 4 to 103, inclusive, of this testimony are a true and correct transcript of the same.

Cynthia Touni, Registered Merit Reporter Official Court Reporter

The foregoing certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means unless under the direct control and/or direction of the certifying shorthand reporter.

•	2004 [2] - 5:9, 34:2	Α	accused [5] - 24:17,	afternoon [1] - 83:3
	2005 [2] - 31:18, 34:2		60:22, 60:24, 61:3,	age [10] - 43:9, 43:15,
'02 [1] - 79:19	2011 [5] - 22:20, 23:9,	A.M [1] - 1:18	61:5	44:3, 44:13, 45:6,
'04 [1] - 79:17	24:20, 24:21, 24:25	AARON [58] - 3:4,	act [4] - 88:25, 94:19,	45:8, 45:13, 46:16,
	2013 [1] - 1:5	4:12, 4:20, 5:2, 5:6,	95:4	47:8, 47:19
1	2014 [1] - 52:19	6:2, 6:4, 6:12, 9:9,	acting [1] - 29:14	ages [2] - 46:5, 46:7
10 [1] - 40:22	2015 [1] - 79:12 2016 [1] - 38:21	10:4, 13:2, 15:20, 16:19, 16:24, 17:7,	action [2] - 36:20, 46:22	ago [4] - 5:8, 15:17, 52:18
100 [1] - 2:21	2017 [2] - 1:20, 104:6	17:11, 17:21, 18:14,	actions [7] - 44:5,	agree [9] - 17:15,
1000 [1] - 2:19	20th [5] - 38:16, 38:21,	18:21, 19:2, 22:22,	45:25, 46:5, 46:6,	17:16, 43:10, 51:8,
103 [1] - 104:8	40:18, 40:20, 40:24	23:5, 23:12, 24:21,	59:25, 92:16, 93:2	66:5, 67:5, 70:22,
10892 [2] - 42:9, 62:15	215 [1] - 2:4	25:4, 26:16, 26:21,	acts [6] - 43:23, 45:12,	102:7
1090 [1] - 37:16	22 [1] - 39:7	29:2, 29:23, 30:5,	45:18, 63:18, 64:13,	agreement [6] - 18:12,
1097 [1] - 48:22	23 [2] - 77:13, 93:6	41:17, 42:11, 50:3,	66:25	18:14, 66:20, 76:17,
11027 [1] - 51:11	25 [2] - 41:21, 47:23	62:24, 63:17, 63:19,	actual [1] - 96:7	76:19, 77:11
11088 [1] - 31:10		64:14, 64:17, 64:25,	Adams [1] - 14:7	ahead [1] - 30:23
11099 [1] - 62:21	3	67:18, 67:23, 75:8,	add [1] - 58:23	alert [2] - 69:25, 71:22
1193 [1] - 42:14	20 47.00	76:20, 76:23, 77:4, 77:8, 78:3, 78:20,	addition [4] - 13:20,	allegation [5] - 9:15,
11:39 [1] - 74:3	30 [1] - 47:23 35 [1] - 47:23	77.8, 78.3, 78.20, 78:24, 79:11, 79:13,	16:14, 38:22, 99:20 additional [1] - 31:3	10:8, 11:14, 11:17, 73:5
12 [2] - 13:5, 14:12	35 [1] - 47:23 35-year-old [1] - 48:2	79:18, 80:6, 80:14,	additional [1] - 31:3	allegations [8] - 9:5,
12563 [1] - 2:21 1293 [1] - 1:13	3900 [1] - 3:6	81:11, 81:14, 81:20,	13:19	9:7, 9:13, 9:25, 18:2,
12:04 [1] - 82:16	3:30 [1] - 82:2	85:13	address [8] - 10:20,	24:24, 43:21, 65:10
12:30 [2] - 101:5,		Aaron [1] - 4:13	13:24, 33:19, 56:24,	alleges [1] - 50:4
101:9	4	abandoned [4] -	67:19, 71:17, 73:3,	allow [7] - 6:8, 16:10,
12:31 [1] - 101:19	·	23:22, 24:13, 24:16,	101:23	16:14, 26:25, 36:22,
14 [1] - 69:16	4 [2] - 83:12, 104:8	25:20	addresses [1] - 14:9	44:19, 44:20
14-year [1] - 21:15	4.8 [1] - 31:5	ability [3] - 57:2,	administer [1] - 82:18	allowed [4] - 16:25,
1401 [1] - 2:14	40-year-old [1] - 47:24	88:20, 103:10 able [9] - 17:13, 44:3,	administration [1] -	23:24, 30:18, 37:8
15 [4] - 44:15, 45:6,	42 [1] - 93:22 432 [1] - 1:21	72:20, 84:21, 86:2,	35:11	almost [2] - 68:3, 78:5 alone [1] - 90:5
45:8, 74:11	49 [1] - 21:16	87:9, 88:11, 88:17,	admissibility [1] - 64:12	ambush [1] - 14:22
1500 [1] - 3:5 1525 [1] - 2:11	4:30 [1] - 83:12	101:6	admissible [8] - 8:17,	Amended [1] - 10:8
1528 [1] - 2:14		absence [1] - 94:15	59:7, 63:5, 65:12,	Amendment [3] -
16 [10] - 43:9, 43:15,	5	absent [1] - 96:6	65:13, 65:17, 67:2,	42:3, 102:20, 103:8
44:3, 44:15, 45:13,		absolutely [3] - 5:2,	73:18	amount [2] - 63:13,
46:6, 46:7, 46:16,	51-year [1] - 21:16	14:14, 103:2	admission [1] - 59:6	95:15
47:5, 47:17	5943 [1] - 93:23	abuse [30] - 9:7, 9:15, 11:11, 12:4, 12:12,	admissions [2] -	AMS57 [1] - 39:7
17 [2] - 5:8, 44:15	G	15:12, 15:14, 21:5,	56:22, 57:23	analysis [1] - 60:18
17-year [1] - 47:22	6	27:10, 28:4, 32:4,	admit [2] - 7:15, 9:18 admitted [7] - 4:10,	AND [6] - 1:9, 1:12, 1:23, 2:12, 2:20,
17-year-old [1] - 48:2	6311 [6] - 77:14,	39:17, 42:16, 60:20,	5:20, 5:25, 6:2, 7:13,	2:22
17011073 [1] - 4:4 17011088 [1] - 31:11	78:17, 78:19, 78:20,	65:10, 66:3, 68:9,	30:9, 32:8	Annotated [1] - 77:13
17011000 [1] - 31.11 17th [1] - 31:21	78:22, 93:6	68:10, 69:20, 69:22,	admittedly [1] - 11:5	anonymity [1] - 101:2
18 [9] - 44:16, 45:13,	6311(A [1] - 80:11	70:15, 70:18, 71:16,	adopt [1] - 72:25	answer [6] - 27:15,
46:6, 46:7, 47:8,	6311(A) [1] - 79:19	74:19, 75:6, 77:16,	adult [6] - 46:8, 46:24,	98:12, 98:13, 98:15,
47:9, 47:17, 47:20,	6313 [1] - 93:14	77:19, 94:5 abused [3] - 11:8,	47:5, 47:24, 59:20,	98:16, 98:19
48:11	683-8014 [1] - 2:4	78:16, 93:19	77:15	answers [1] - 98:6
19102 [3] - 2:12, 2:15,	7	accept [2] - 90:13,	adults [1] - 33:6	anytime [1] - 24:4
3:6	'	97:9	advanced [1] - 69:8 adversary [1] - 60:10	apparent [1] - 41:24 APPEARANCES [2] -
19462 [1] - 2:19	7 [2] - 1:20, 104:6	acceptable [1] - 80:4	adverse [8] - 28:16,	2:9, 3:2
1997 [1] - 69:16 1:45 [5] - 101:9,	703 [1] - 30:15	accomplished [1] -	37:17, 38:11, 39:21,	applicable [1] - 102:6
101:11, 101:16,		72:9	40:15, 42:6, 62:16	application [2] - 52:7,
101:21, 103:16	8	accordance [1] -	advice [1] - 29:16	61:25
	80 [1] - 68:5	93:13 according [2] - 45:8,	affect [2] - 89:7, 90:3	applied [2] - 39:9,
2	803 [1] - 6:25	95:13	affected [1] - 88:22	49:11
20 rox 24.2 02.0	8TH [1] - 2:11	accurate [1] - 97:17	affidavit [1] - 25:10	applies [1] - 45:6
20 [2] - 21:3, 83:6 2002 [2] - 79:2, 79:9		accurately [1] - 104:7	afield [1] - 14:16 aforegoing [1] - 104:5	apply [7] - 33:9, 52:4, 53:8, 80:5, 87:7,
			a.o.ogomg[i] - iot.o	00.0, 00.0, 01.1,

94:4, 104:19 applying [1] - 87:7 appointed [2] - 69:18, 69:22 appreciate [2] - 103:6, 103:10 approach [1] - 53:11 appropriate [2] -16:16, 64:10 approximation [1] arguably [1] - 53:9 argue [5] - 4:16, 4:22, 9:22. 18:24. 26:25 argued [2] - 13:18, 24:6 arguing [8] - 4:14, 9:23, 22:10, 22:11. 44:2, 45:21, 46:16, 48:24 argument [13] - 14:17, 15:24, 15:25, 22:5, 22:8, 45:19, 50:3, 51:12, 52:17, 52:24, 61:19, 61:20, 70:9 arguments [1] - 87:4 arise [1] - 71:22 arrested [1] - 49:2 articles [4] - 68:7, 68:21, 69:6, 70:14 aspect [1] - 68:4 aspects [1] - 36:12 assembly [3] - 10:25, 11:4, 66:13 ASSOCIATES [1] -2:17 assume [4] - 9:9, 9:10, 35:2. 67:18 **assumption** [1] - 97:8 AT [1] - 82:22 at.. [1] - 101:8 attached [1] - 39:6 attack [1] - 33:20 attempt [2] - 35:21, 89:23 attention [1] - 83:20 attorney [5] - 84:21, 85:7, 85:8, 85:9, 98:8 attorneys [7] - 83:16, 84:17, 97:24, 97:25, 98:4, 98:25, 100:10 attorneys' [1] - 84:25 attracted [1] - 69:5 authorities [4] - 12:8, 39:17, 57:4, 74:20 available [6] - 39:23, 42:22, 45:4, 48:14, 48:15, 81:21

avoid [1] - 95:10

Awake [1] - 68:8 aware [6] - 11:9, 11:11, 15:11, 39:11, 54:4, 71:15

В

bad [2] - 63:18, 64:13 balance [1] - 91:7 baptized [2] - 32:7, 33.5 based [5] - 33:2, 50:24, 63:13, 83:20, 97:7 basic [1] - 83:7 basis [5] - 8:25, 21:18, 33:10, 78:14, 93:16 Bauer [1] - 30:8 became [2] - 25:3, 54:4 become [1] - 39:11 becomes [1] - 59:6 **BEFORE** [1] - 1:23 begin [3] - 74:7, 83:11, 101:12 beginning [2] - 35:21, 35:23 behalf [1] - 38:18 belabor [1] - 30:14 belief [2] - 33:4, 35:7 beliefs 151 - 31:13. 33:3, 33:20, 68:19, 71:8 believability [1] -97:18 believes [1] - 84:21 **below** [1] - 43:9 between [12] - 21:15, 45:12, 46:5, 46:7, 47:17, 53:13, 54:12, 54:24, 55:7, 62:11, 93:25, 97:13 beyond [4] - 43:16, 49:8, 49:21, 69:8 bias [1] - 89:6 Bible [5] - 32:13, 32:15, 68:23, 69:9, 72.6 BIBLE [2] - 1:9, 2:22 bifurcate [1] - 67:12 bifurcated [1] - 64:9 birthday [1] - 31:21 blame [1] - 44:22 **blurt** [2] - 98:17, 98:19 bodies [1] - 69:15 bombshell [2] - 13:6, 13:7

Boy [1] - 35:8

boy [1] - 35:16

break [4] - 74:6,

brief [2] - 74:10, 84:19 briefly [2] - 15:4, 19:6 bring [5] - 10:10, 45:7, 74:3, 80:17 bringing [3] - 49:10, 92:6, 96:3 brought [2] - 33:15, 55:15 burden [11] - 49:20, 90:17, 90:19, 90:21, 90:22, 91:6, 91:15, 91:19, 91:25, 92:8, 95:17 BY [4] - 2:10, 2:13, 2:18, 3:4

80:17, 82:2, 83:10

C

cannot [4] - 14:3, 45:7, 49:14, 96:10 capacity [2] - 69:18, 93:19 car [1] - 43:24 card [19] - 4:9, 5:10, 5:12, 5:14, 5:19, 5:21, 6:5, 6:25, 7:7, 7:10, 7:14, 7:17, 7:18, 8:2, 8:5, 8:17, 8:18, 8:19, 8:21 care [8] - 92:17, 93:3, 94:16, 95:6, 95:9, 95:12, 95:15 careful [5] - 83:20, 94:23, 94:24, 95:4, 95:7 carefully [1] - 88:10 carelessness [1] -94:15 carry [1] - 72:10 case [89] - 9:19, 14:5, 14:7, 14:14, 19:15, 19:23. 23:9. 23:10. 25:2. 26:13. 28:25. 32:18, 32:23, 32:25, 33:15, 33:16, 41:11, 41:14, 43:2, 43:13, 44:12, 44:17, 44:21, 45:2, 45:3, 45:8, 46:14, 46:20, 49:6, 49:14, 49:16, 49:22, 49:23, 50:10, 52:5, 52:12, 52:18, 52:22, 53:23, 55:6, 58:16, 58:19, 59:8, 61:13, 61:25, 63:14, 65:7, 66:6, 68:17, 69:13, 69:23, 71:18, 73:21, 75:5, 81:2, 82:19, 83:16, 83:18, 83:24,

84:3, 84:8, 84:22, 85:3, 85:6, 85:11, 85:21, 86:20, 86:21, 87:10, 89:6, 89:10, 90:9, 90:15, 90:20, 90:21, 90:22, 90:23, 91:21, 92:14, 92:16, 95:8. 96:2. 96:21. 99:18, 99:23, 100:13 cases [6] - 32:17, 32:22, 32:24, 33:14, 33:15, 40:7 cast [1] - 28:16 casts [1] - 89:16 categories [1] - 37:23 category [2] - 38:15, 68:14 caused [2] - 34:2, 92:9 causes [1] - 96:16 causing [1] - 96:8 CCH [6] - 43:2, 45:2, 45:3, 45:8, 46:20, 48:16 **CENTRE** [1] - 3:5 certain [8] - 4:16, 4:22, 28:3, 37:23, 43:23, 56:21, 57:23, 97:8 certainly [6] - 4:20, 8:9, 10:7, 14:18, 15:8, 25:4 certainty [1] - 97:7 certification [1] -104:18 **CERTIFICATION**[1] -104:2 certify [1] - 104:4 **certifying** [1] - 104:21 chairs [1] - 100:15 challenges [1] - 35:21 challenging [3] -33:17, 34:12, 34:18 change [1] - 81:23 changed [1] - 79:14 changes [1] - 79:16 chapter [1] - 94:7 characterization [1] -60:7 charge [2] - 42:6, 101:24 charged [3] - 49:16, 49:18 charges [1] - 50:4 child [26] - 15:11, 15:14, 21:5, 28:4, 32:4, 35:3, 39:17, 47:7. 60:20. 68:9. 68:10, 69:20, 69:21,

70:15, 70:17, 70:18,

71:15, 75:6, 77:16,

77:18, 77:19, 78:16, 93:17, 93:19, 94:4 Child [15] - 18:18, 20:4, 21:3, 21:12, 28:22, 47:6, 47:18, 49:10. 49:17. 50:5. 74:17. 75:7. 92:18. 93:3. 101:25 children [10] - 27:10, 33:6, 36:5, 36:13, 59:14, 68:11, 74:20, 78:12, 93:12 choose [1] - 90:5 chosen [1] - 83:15 **CHRISTIAN** [2] - 1:10, 2:23 Christian [4] - 66:8, 72:12, 73:8, 77:21 chronology [1] -24:20 church [9] - 36:4, 42:3, 45:12, 54:13, 54:25, 55:8, 59:22, 71:15, 77:24 church's [2] - 36:23, 71:8 circuit [11] - 10:24, 11:4, 11:7, 12:11, 64:22, 64:24, 65:3, 66:13, 72:2, 77:10 Circuit [1] - 64:23 circumstances [7] -45:22, 62:12, 94:17, 95:2, 95:5, 95:8, 95:13 circumstantial [1] -43:20 cite [1] - 76:9 cited [2] - 49:6, 52:5 cites [1] - 33:14 **CITY** [1] - 1:21 Civil [1] - 100:4 CIVIL [1] - 1:3 civil [11] - 31:5, 45:5, 46:18, 46:22, 48:15, 49:23, 59:7, 90:15, 90:20, 90:22, 90:23 civilly [2] - 28:23, 49:12 claim [3] - 8:25, 90:24, 91:10 claiming [2] - 15:18, 15:20 claims [3] - 15:14, 90:19, 91:21 clarification [3] -17:22, 41:7, 62:3 clarify [2] - 43:8, 45:20 class [1] - 68:14 clear [14] - 12:21,

15:9, 20:2, 27:11, 32:13, 33:9, 37:13, 40:20, 43:9, 54:7, 54:8, 66:19, 84:20, 85:16 clearly [10] - 20:2, 20:19. 34:9. 44:7. 45:24, 58:14, 59:15, 63:4, 63:6, 70:19 clergy [16] - 21:14, 51:13, 57:8, 59:13, 59:22, 74:19, 75:9, 75:10, 78:6, 79:24, 80:4, 80:5, 80:7, 80:13, 93:21 clergyman [1] - 77:21 clergymen [1] - 93:24 client [3] - 29:6, 29:7, clips [1] - 80:25 close [3] - 30:20, 83:20, 85:10 closed [1] - 38:4 closer [1] - 4:19 closing [3] - 87:4, 97:24, 100:19 Cluck [2] - 55:24, 56:3 Code [1] - 21:11 Colins [1] - 83:5 **COLINS** [1] - 1:23 colleague [1] - 18:22 colleagues [1] - 65:4 collectively [1] - 4:14 comfort [1] - 80:17 coming [4] - 32:24, 76:17, 76:18, 93:18 comment [2] - 30:15, 103:8 committed [2] - 69:20, 69:21 common [1] - 88:8 **COMMON** [1] - 1:2 Common [3] - 14:13, 23:18, 25:19 Commonwealth [2] -49:12, 59:12 communicant [1] -75:9 communicated [4] -54:11, 54:14, 55:23, 56:4 communicates [1] -54:21 communication [13] -52:9, 52:10, 52:13, 53:10, 55:5, 55:20, 57:12. 60:13. 60:23. 61:3, 61:12, 61:14, 93:25 communications [9] -

53:5, 54:10, 54:17, 58:14, 60:7, 62:10, 75:10, 93:20, 93:24 communicator [1] -55:8 comparative [1] -42.23 comparatively [3] -42:17, 42:25, 44:22 compensatory [7] -62:25, 63:5, 63:6, 63:8, 63:11, 63:22, 67:4 complaining [1] - 32:2 Complaint [1] - 10:9 completely [3] -24:11, 34:23, 40:3 compliance [4] -35:12, 94:10, 94:12, 94:13 comply [1] - 22:6 conceal [2] - 27:3, 28:4 concealment [2] -28:7, 44:6 conceals [1] - 27:9 concept [6] - 90:17, 91:5, 92:12, 92:13, 92:22, 94:8 concern [1] - 63:7 concerned [1] - 73:20 concerning [1] - 48:23 concise [1] - 84:20 conclude [1] - 101:4 conclusion [1] - 60:9 concur[1] - 96:16 conditions [1] - 95:14 conduct [11] - 32:20, 33:7, 42:18, 62:23, 66:17, 94:18, 96:2, 96:4, 96:6, 96:7, 96:15 conducts [1] - 21:4 conferences [2] -98:24, 99:2 confess [1] - 56:18 confesses [1] - 59:4 confession [1] - 59:6 confessor [1] - 55:7 confidence [5] -52:11, 53:18, 54:2, 58:3, 58:5 confidential [6] -55:11, 55:14, 55:18, 61:17, 93:20, 93:24 conflates [1] - 19:8 conflict [1] - 97:12 **conflicting** [2] - 90:8, 90:10

confront [1] - 38:5

confused [1] - 89:3 congratulate [1] -83:15 congratulating [1] -83:14 congregants [1] -73.6 CONGREGATION [4] - 1:10, 1:12, 2:23, 3.7 congregation [15] -9:14, 11:6, 28:19, 31:19, 31:25, 32:3, 32:5, 32:17, 64:22, 65:2, 65:6, 65:7, 66:8, 68:24, 73:8 Congregation [18] -4:14, 25:11, 25:12, 25:25, 27:15, 29:11, 55:23, 57:16, 58:8, 58:9, 60:13, 60:16, 66:7, 66:9, 72:4, 72:12, 72:21, 73:8 congregations [3] -9:8, 10:2, 65:11 connection [2] -96:12, 96:13 Connor [1] - 32:18 **CONRAD** [1] - 3:3 consensual [4] - 46:5, 46:7, 47:22, 47:24 consent [10] - 43:9, 43:12, 43:19, 43:22, 45:15, 45:18, 46:18, 46:19, 47:13, 48:14 consented [4] - 42:17, 42:24, 44:2, 46:17 consider [6] - 84:12, 89:16, 89:20, 97:14, 98:12, 98:21 considered [2] -51:15, 66:18 consist [1] - 94:18 Consolidated [2] -77:13, 93:6 constitute [1] - 94:5 **constitutes** [1] - 95:12 construed [1] - 52:6 contact [2] - 78:12, 93.12 contacted [4] - 12:20, 12:24, 15:2, 55:15 contained [1] - 104:6 contents [4] - 4:8, 7:7, 8:5, 8:21 context [3] - 21:21, 78:5, 85:5 continuance [1] - 41:2 continue [1] - 99:17 **CONTINUED** [1] - 3:2

continuing [2] -102:23, 103:5 contradicted [1] -89.11 contradictory [1] -89.3 control [2] - 4:4, 104:20 conversation [5] -53:13, 56:10, 56:14, 59:23, 61:5 convicted [12] - 26:19, 27:25, 44:18, 48:11, 49:3, 49:19, 50:12, 50:13, 50:17, 50:22, 51:2, 51:4 convincing [1] - 88:24 core [2] - 33:4, 40:4 corporation [2] - 72:7, 72:13 Correct [1] - 48:4 correct [27] - 7:4, 7:8, 7:16, 8:15, 18:13, 18:20, 20:11, 23:11, 33:18, 34:7, 34:8, 34:13, 35:13, 35:14, 36:5, 36:6, 36:10, 46:25, 47:4, 55:2, 55:9, 56:13, 58:16, 58:17, 64:14, 67:22, 104:9 corruption [3] - 44:18, 48:8, 48:13 cost [1] - 35:3 COUNSEL [3] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7 counsel [14] - 20:15, 25:13, 29:12, 29:16, 60:10, 61:20, 77:9, 83:22, 85:12, 85:17. 86:9, 86:10, 86:24, 87:4 counsel's [1] - 21:8 counseling [3] -53:15, 56:19, 59:18 counselor [1] - 5:18 count [1] - 50:4 country [1] - 10:3 County [7] - 14:13, 21:6, 23:19, 23:21, 24:14, 25:18, 25:19 couple [4] - 74:14, 80:21, 80:25, 81:7 course [8] - 36:25, 63:11, 78:10, 81:23, 93:10, 97:22, 99:7, 99:14 **COURT** [190] - 1:2, 4:2, 4:18, 4:24, 5:3,

5:24, 6:3, 6:11, 6:16,

6:19, 7:2, 7:6, 7:9, 7:14, 7:18, 8:2, 8:11, 8:16, 9:22, 10:13, 11:2, 11:14, 11:21, 11:24, 12:5, 12:13, 12:17, 14:24, 15:23, 16:9, 16:20, 17:6, 17:9. 17:15. 18:5. 18:15, 18:25, 19:17, 19:21, 19:24, 20:6, 20:9, 20:24, 22:2, 22:4, 22:16, 22:19, 22:25, 23:6, 24:19, 24:22, 26:11, 26:20, 27:5, 28:6, 28:10, 28:13, 29:17, 29:24, 30:7, 30:23, 31:8, 33:11, 33:17, 33:21, 34:6, 34:11, 34:14, 34:21, 35:10, 35:25, 36:7, 36:14, 36:17, 37:12, 37:16, 40:10, 40:25, 41:4, 41:16, 42:5, 42:12, 43:4, 43:12, 43:17, 44:9, 45:10, 45:15, 46:4, 46:13, 46:23, 47:2, 47:9, 47:12, 48:3, 48:6, 48:17, 48:20, 50:2, 51:8, 51:17, 51:19, 51:21, 51:24, 54:7, 54:10, 54:18, 54:23, 55:4, 55:12, 55:19, 56:4, 56:8, 56:11, 56:20, 57:11, 57:14, 57:17, 57:21, 58:13, 58:18, 58:21, 58:25, 59:20, 60:4, 61:4, 61:18, 62:7, 62:12, 62:15, 62:20, 63:15, 63:18, 64:7, 64:15, 64:21, 64:24, 65:16, 65:20, 65:22, 65:24, 66:23, 67:22, 67:24, 70:4, 70:7, 70:12, 70:22, 71:7, 71:12, 71:25, 73:2, 73:17, 73:24, 74:22, 75:4, 75:12, 75:15, 75:23, 76:2, 76:9, 76:12, 76:18, 76:21, 76:25, 77:9, 78:19, 79:5, 79:7, 79:12, 80:10, 80:16, 80:23, 81:4, 81:9, 81:13, 81:18, 81:25, 82:9, 82:14, 82:17, 82:24, 83:2, 85:15, 101:17, 101:20, 102:7, 102:17, 103:2, 103:15

court [2] - 23:17, 24:2 Court [22] - 2:3, 4:21, 13:3, 14:13, 16:7, 19:12, 21:24, 23:18, 25:18, 32:23, 32:25, 42:21, 53:3, 63:13, 74:16, 74:24, 76:24, 78:8, 79:20, 100:5, 103:15, 104:13 Court's [4] - 6:7, 17:24, 18:2, 102:4 COURTROOM [1] cover [1] - 24:7 covered [1] - 80:13 coverup [1] - 27:3 **CPS** [1] - 20:5 create [1] - 85:2 credibility [4] - 87:13, 87:21, 88:4, 97:19 CRIER [3] - 82:14, 101:17, 103:15 crime [3] - 27:14, 46:21, 51:2 crimes [1] - 45:7 Crimes [1] - 21:11 criminal [17] - 23:9, 24:3, 25:2, 26:13, 26:17, 27:23, 28:15, 45:4, 46:17, 48:6, 48:7. 48:9. 48:14. 49:7, 59:7, 90:21, 90:23 Criminal [1] - 24:10 criminally [3] - 28:24, 49:3, 49:12 criteria [2] - 88:14, 88:15 cross [5] - 40:13, 86:3, 86:8, 86:9, 86:23 CRR [1] - 2:3 crucial [1] - 90:17 current [1] - 81:22 Cynthia [2] - 104:4, 104.13 cynthia [1] - 2:3

D

D.A [1] - 49:19 D.A.'s [2] - 23:22, 25:19 damage [1] - 17:18 damages [16] - 10:19, 11:25, 16:12, 18:4, 23:11, 29:20, 30:4, 34:4, 34:7, 34:20, 36:21, 63:11, 67:4, 67:17, 67:20, 92:9 DAY [1] - 1:17 days [2] - 14:11, 99:9 deal [3] - 36:9, 36:14, 69:6 deals [2] - 35:12, 36:4 dealt [3] - 31:24, 61:12, 68:4 **Deborah** [1] - 30:8 deceased [1] - 55:25 decide [7] - 50:22, 84:7, 90:13, 91:23, 91:24, 92:25, 99:3 deciders [1] - 99:4 decides [1] - 84:2 deciding [2] - 59:5, 92:15 decision [6] - 5:5, 36:23, 49:24, 50:24, 83:21, 86:6 decisions [4] - 87:20, 87:24, 88:4, 88:12 deemed [1] - 32:21 Defendant [2] - 43:20, **DEFENDANT** [1] - 3:7 defendant [19] - 4:11, 7:21, 23:8, 26:12, 26:15, 27:24, 28:14, 37:18. 48:10. 48:24. 50:10. 50:16. 57:19. 59:4, 62:17, 66:6, 91:12, 91:18, 91:20 defendant's [4] - 4:5, 52:17, 92:5, 96:14 defendants [18] - 9:6, 11:16, 15:11, 23:16, 28:3, 32:5, 34:25, 42:15, 55:23, 63:9, 63:25, 66:2, 66:4, 72:3, 92:3, 94:11, 95:21. 96:18 **Defendants** [1] - 1:13 DEFENDANTS [1] defendants' [6] -31:11, 92:10, 92:16, 93:2, 96:2, 96:17 defense [15] - 19:7, 21:9, 42:22, 44:4, 44:21, 45:4, 45:21, 85:8, 85:9, 85:19, 85:20, 86:9, 86:19,

damaging [1] - 70:18

danger [1] - 95:16

date [1] - 38:16

54:24

dated [1] - 69:15

daughter [5] - 5:16,

5:17, 6:14, 11:7,

daunting [1] - 87:19

86:23 defenses [1] - 48:13 deficiency [1] - 88:23 defined [2] - 47:7, 75:20 definitely [1] - 82:3 degree [2] - 95:16, 97:7 delay [1] - 38:8 deliberate [1] - 89:23 deliberately [1] - 90:2 demeanor [1] - 88:10 demonstrate [1] -75:19 denial [1] - 53:2 deny [8] - 9:2, 22:16, 31:8, 36:18, 40:10, 40:11, 40:14, 41:4 department [1] - 21:7 depose [3] - 17:4, 17:5, 17:14 deposed [2] - 13:14, 19:22 deposition [6] - 17:19, 19:25, 20:8, 22:12, 26:4, 38:7 describe [6] - 13:6, 68:8, 68:11, 68:12, 88:19, 88:21 described [1] - 62:13 detail [2] - 39:3, 89:20 details [2] - 53:4, 57:10 **Detective** [8] - 18:15, 19:10, 20:3, 25:8, 26:3, 27:11, 50:8, 50:15 determine [6] - 28:22, 60:18, 87:14, 87:17, 94:10, 95:3 determiners [1] -87:12 determining [1] -39:16 difference [2] - 44:14, 96:25 different [7] - 33:19, 35:25, 44:14, 49:7, 60:2, 90:22, 97:13 differently [1] - 32:6 direct [6] - 16:11, 56:24, 78:17, 85:24, 86:12, 104:20 direction [1] - 104:21 directly [2] - 85:18, 100.11 disagree [6] - 37:12, 43:7, 51:8, 60:9, 61:18, 73:24

discipline [5] - 32:16, 32:25, 33:2, 33:10, 33.17 disciplined [1] - 32:19 disclosure [1] - 13:20 disconcerted [1] -99.5 discovered [1] - 15:15 discovery [5] - 13:13, 26:2, 37:20, 38:4, 41:22 discretion [1] - 6:8 discuss [7] - 70:17, 70:23, 70:24, 74:17, 99:2, 99:18, 101:14 discussed [5] - 25:9, 50:9, 63:20, 64:18, 102:21 discusses [1] - 39:8 **discussing** [1] - 70:18 discussion [3] -69:11, 81:19, 86:5 discussions [2] -68:20, 99:6 dismissal [1] - 52:17 disposes [1] - 67:25 dispute [1] - 79:23 **disputes** [1] - 5:8 disregard [1] - 98:20 distinct [1] - 52:3 distributed [1] - 70:16 **DISTRICT** [1] - 1:2 **DIVISION** [1] - 1:3 doctors [1] - 80:8 document [5] - 39:6, 41:14, 41:15, 71:4, 71.5 documents [25] -25:22, 25:23, 26:4, 29:6, 29:8, 29:13, 37:23, 37:24, 38:6, 38:16, 38:17, 38:23, 40:12, 40:16, 40:20, 41:9, 41:20, 41:21, 41:24, 68:5, 68:6, 68:15, 70:14, 73:7, 86:14 dogma [1] - 71:8 domain [1] - 99:4 done [1] - 52:22 doubt [3] - 49:8, 49:21, 89:16 down [4] - 10:16, 72:24, 77:20, 98:23 drafted [1] - 25:9 **DRIVE** [1] - 2:21 **DULY** [1] - 82:22

duplicative [1] - 30:25

disciplinary [1] -

36:20

during [13] - 13:13, 19:25, 38:6, 42:8, 63:20, 65:14, 71:24, 97:22, 98:23, 99:7, 99:14, 100:14, 103:6 duty [12] - 35:2, 45:11, 46:9, 47:25, 60:14, 60:20, 65:18, 84:7, 90:9, 94:20, 95:9, 98:9

Ε

e-mail [1] - 15:3 easily [1] - 50:19 ecclesiastic [3] - 36:8, 36:22, 71:9 ecclesiastical [2] -35:11, 35:16 education [1] - 97:16 effect [1] - 5:21 effective [2] - 79:17, 79.18 effort [1] - 59:23 either [12] - 23:15, 28:23, 38:24, 40:5, 42:23, 44:22, 53:6, 54:5, 59:7, 67:14, 75:20, 94:19 **Elder** [1] - 54:3 elder [6] - 11:10, 53:14, 54:22, 55:14, 56:25 elders [33] - 5:17, 5:23, 6:15, 8:13, 8:20, 9:21, 11:13, 12:11, 32:4, 54:4, 54:14, 56:16, 57:16, 58:2, 58:3, 58:7, 58:8, 58:11, 58:12, 60:13, 60:15, 60:19, 60:21, 62:11, 65:8, 69:15, 69:16, 69:19, 70:20, 73:6, 73:16, 74:21, 79:24 Elders [1] - 55:24 element [3] - 9:3, 53:18, 72:5 elements [1] - 75:18 elicit [1] - 50:14 emotional [4] - 6:23, 7:20, 8:3, 8:8 emphatically [1] -100:11 employment [2] -78:10, 93:10 end [4] - 23:23, 82:5, 84:15, 100:23 enforcement [2] -18:19, 21:2

disbelieve [1] - 90:5

engage [1] - 99:21 ensuing [1] - 22:21 entire [2] - 70:3, 77:7 entirely [2] - 33:2, 76.8 entitled [1] - 38:11 entity [1] - 72:5 equal [1] - 91:17 equally [1] - 45:5 equipped [1] - 83:24 Eric [6] - 27:14, 53:13, 54:21, 55:14, 55:24, 56:2 especially [2] - 20:20, 59:15 **ESQUIRE** [6] - 2:11, 2:14, 2:18, 2:20, 3:4, 3:5 essentially [2] - 31:2, 78:9 established [3] - 17:8, 77:23. 95:2 evaluating [2] - 97:11, 97.19 evasive [1] - 89:4 events [1] - 37:9 Evidence [2] - 100:4, 100:8 evidence [60] - 4:10, 9:4, 9:10, 10:11, 10:12, 14:17, 16:6, 17:25, 18:6, 18:10, 22:19, 23:7, 23:21, 23:24, 30:9, 30:18, 31:12, 37:19, 39:8, 41:11, 42:15, 43:21, 49:9, 49:25, 51:12, 60:8, 63:4, 63:24, 64:3, 64:12, 64:18, 64:19, 65:8, 65:17, 65:24, 67:8, 67:16, 71:15, 83:25, 84:23, 85:5, 85:22, 86:17, 86:25, 87:2, 89:9, 89:12, 91:2, 91:8, 91:11, 92:2, 95:3, 95:20, 98:4, 98:12, 98:15, 98:21, 100:5 evidentiary [1] - 86:4 exactly [5] - 13:16, 18:9. 28:24. 51:23. 63:19 examination [8] -16:11, 40:13, 85:24, 86:4, 86:8, 86:10, 86:12, 86:23 example [3] - 39:25, 68:20, 69:14 examples [3] - 39:4, 40:2, 88:15

except [2] - 14:2, 93:19 exception [1] - 75:8 exclude [2] - 31:12, 51:12 exercise [1] - 94:17 Exhibit [1] - 39:7 exhibits [3] - 69:24, 86:14, 86:19 existence [1] - 8:18 existing [2] - 7:24, 95:14 exists [3] - 35:8, 71:16 expect [1] - 61:17 expectation [2] -53:19, 55:10 expected [1] - 53:24 **expelled** [1] - 32:20 experience [4] -78:16, 93:17, 97:5, 97:15 expert [18] - 19:13, 19:15, 19:17, 19:19, 20:21, 20:23, 22:2, 22:6, 22:7, 22:10, 30:17, 31:6, 34:9, 96:22, 97:3, 97:5, 97:11 expert's [2] - 97:10, 97.11 experts [3] - 96:24, 96:25 experts' [1] - 97:13 explain [9] - 37:2, 73:16, 74:18, 76:13, 84:9, 90:16, 92:11, 92:13, 94:8 explained [3] - 21:17, 91:25, 95:18 explaining [3] - 34:4, 75:5, 76:3 explanation [1] -89:21 expressed [1] - 34:25 extend [1] - 47:19

F

extent [1] - 92:9

face [1] - 41:24 fact [27] - 8:18, 10:5, 12:10, 16:15, 19:23, 21:10, 24:14, 25:25, 26:3, 26:6, 27:23, 28:14, 33:24, 35:14, 37:4, 40:17, 41:10, 41:23, 43:22, 50:25, 58:24, 65:2, 67:8, 69:12, 75:2, 91:3, 96:16 factor [2] - 96:8, 96:11 factors [1] - 97:18 facts [15] - 50:24, 83:17, 83:24, 84:6, 84:8, 85:4, 87:7, 87:8, 87:12, 97:8, 97:17, 99:5, 99:22, 100.22 factual [12] - 92:6, 92:12, 92:22, 95:23, 95:24, 96:3, 96:4, 96:6, 96:10, 96:14, 96:15, 96:20 failure [3] - 43:13, 94:6, 94:22 fair [1] - 63:25 fairly [1] - 9:19 fairness [1] - 51:7 **fall** [2] - 55:5, 58:15 false [1] - 89:24 falsely [1] - 90:2 **familiar** [1] - 11:5 family [2] - 44:6, 99:16 fanciful [1] - 96:11 far [6] - 14:16, 26:9, 32:11, 36:11, 73:19, 82.8 fault [3] - 32:10, 32:12, 42:17 favor [2] - 91:14, 91:17 favorable [2] - 91:9, 91:12 **FEBRUARY** [1] - 1:20 **February** [1] - 104:6 feelings [1] - 7:20 fell [1] - 23:10 **fellowship** [1] - 37:8 Fessler [14] - 5:9, 5:21, 7:21, 31:19, 33:24, 38:20, 53:13, 53:16, 53:22, 54:5, 54:6, 54:20, 56:9, 70:21 **FESSLER** [1] - 1:5 Fessler's [1] - 35:22 few [2] - 10:14, 40:8 field [1] - 97:4 figure [1] - 90:11 filed [4] - 24:16, 25:18, 25:20, 26:12 filtered [2] - 100:6, 100.7 finally [1] - 40:8 fine [1] - 34:16 FIRM [1] - 2:13 First [3] - 42:3, 102:20, 103:8 FIRST [1] - 1:2

25:4, 25:7, 31:18, 52:24, 60:11, 60:14, 69:4, 85:8, 95:20 firsthand [1] - 12:19 fit [1] - 90:12 fits [1] - 90:11 five [5] - 10:25, 11:4, 22:19, 66:13, 99:9 FLOOR [1] - 2:11 folder [1] - 100:25 follow [2] - 39:15, 84:3 followed [7] - 23:17, 23:25, 24:9, 26:9, 27:2, 85:8, 85:18 following [4] - 28:14, 77:15, 80:3, 97:14 follows [3] - 88:16, 91:23, 93:9 **FOR** [3] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7 foregoing [1] - 104:18 forget [1] - 89:23 forgiveness [1] -59:24 form [2] - 40:17, 86:17 former [1] - 11:10 forth [2] - 24:10, 75:24 forward [2] - 14:10, 87:3 four [2] - 18:15, 50:4 frame [1] - 31:2 framed [1] - 43:8 framework [1] - 85:2 frankly [1] - 13:8 Freeland [4] - 57:16, 58:9, 60:12, 60:21 Friday [1] - 15:3 **Fritz** [2] - 6:20, 13:4 FRITZ [84] - 2:11, 6:18, 6:20, 7:4, 7:8, 7:11, 7:16, 7:19, 8:6, 8:15, 10:17, 11:3, 11:19, 11:23, 12:2, 12:6, 12:16, 12:19, 15:2, 15:22, 15:24, 16:23, 20:25, 22:3, 22:24, 23:3, 27:8, 28:9, 28:11, 28:18, 30:6, 30:24, 33:13, 33:18, 33:23, 34:8, 34:13, 34:17, 34:22, 35:14, 36:6, 37:22, 40:19, 41:3, 42:20, 44:11, 47:5, 47:10, 48:8, 49:5, 51:14, 51:18, 51:20, 51:22, 51:25, 54:9, 54:16, 54:20, 55:2, 55:9,

10:18, 11:23, 12:23,

13:16, 24:22, 25:2,

55:13, 55:21, 56:6, 56:9, 56:13, 56:21, 57:13, 57:15, 57:18, 57:22, 58:17, 58:20, 58:23, 59:2, 60:2, 62:19, 64:23, 65:19, 65:21, 65:23, 65:25, 79:15, 101:22, 102:14

front [2] - 77:2, 77:12
full [2] - 39:21, 41:15
fully [4] - 83:23, 87:6, 98:3, 104:7
function [1] - 87:14

G

gained [1] - 66:12 Gaston [2] - 32:18, 32:22 gauge [1] - 61:16 general [11] - 14:17, 66:24, 67:3, 67:5, 78:8, 80:11, 80:18, 80:19, 92:12, 93:8 generally [2] - 17:25, 68:22 gentleman [3] - 13:11, 13:14, 15:2 GERMANTOWN [1] -2:19 given [3] - 12:11, 17:5, 86:11 glad [1] - 14:7 glean [1] - 100:22 God [2] - 33:7, 35:23 Google [1] - 99:24 grant [6] - 16:9, 29:17, 29:18, 48:17, 51:10, 61:22 granted [1] - 44:13 greater [2] - 32:11, 34:3 greatly [1] - 39:18 **GREGG** [1] - 2:14 gritty [1] - 39:3 ground [1] - 26:25 grounds [1] - 94:5 Grove [16] - 4:13 5:17, 9:21, 25:11, 25:12, 25:24, 27:15, 29:11, 55:22, 58:7, 58:12, 60:15, 60:19, 66:7, 72:4, 72:21 **GROVE** [2] - 1:11, 3:7 guardian [1] - 75:21 guess [2] - 43:6, 73:4 guidance [2] - 56:17, 57:25

first [17] - 4:6, 4:7,

Н

H-A-U-G-H [1] - 12:16

HALL [1] - 1:21

Hall [1] - 11:8 hand [4] - 13:2, 14:7, 77:8, 79:19 handing [1] - 79:6 handle [2] - 31:16, 73:11 hands [3] - 26:21, 26:22, 26:23 hard [1] - 18:23 harm [7] - 92:7, 95:24, 96:4, 96:5, 96:8, 96:13 harmful [1] - 68:11 harming [1] - 68:22 Haugh [7] - 10:24, 12:15, 12:16, 13:7, 14:19, 17:23, 64:19 Hawk [2] - 14:19, 64:19 head [1] - 24:3 headquarters [4] -12:3, 12:4, 12:20, 27:17 heal [1] - 35:22 healer [1] - 77:22 health [1] - 5:18 hear [10] - 18:8, 50:20, 71:25, 87:3, 88:17, 88:21, 96:22, 96:23, 97:23, 97:25 heard [1] - 103:7 hearing [1] - 75:3 hearings [1] - 39:10 hears [1] - 63:8 hearsay [1] - 5:20 held [4] - 16:2, 40:22, 42:24, 63:2 help [1] - 68:25 helpful [2] - 26:5, 81:14 hereby [1] - 104:4 herself [1] - 59:24 highlighted [2] -79:20, 102:11 highly [1] - 20:20 **hit** [1] - 5:3 Hoffman [9] - 27:14, 53:14, 54:3, 54:22, 55:14, 55:24, 56:2, 56:25, 81:24 hold [4] - 44:22, 76:12, 80:10, 100:24 holdings [1] - 71:9 Hollingworth [1] -81:24 home [3] - 75:22,

99:15, 100:24 homosexuality [3] -68:21, 68:23, 71:3 homosexuals [2] -69:2. 69:4 honest [1] - 89:22 Honor [49] - 4:12, 4:15, 6:10, 9:20, 10:5, 13:2, 14:23, 16:19, 16:24, 17:21, 17:22, 18:21, 18:24, 19:2, 19:3, 19:6, 20:2, 22:11, 22:18, 29:2, 29:23, 30:14, 30:24, 31:16, 37:22, 39:23, 40:19, 42:20, 44:25, 47:21, 48:19, 62:24, 70:2, 70:10, 71:20, 71:21, 74:15, 79:4, 79:10, 79:11, 79:21, 80:14, 80:15, 81:3, 85:14, 101:22, 101:25, 102:16, 103:3 Honor's [1] - 28:11 HONORABLE [1] -1:23

hope [2] - 4:15, 4:21

hours [2] - 13:5, 14:12

host [1] - 68:12

house [2] - 25:14,

29:12

idea [1] - 13:14 identified [6] - 10:23, 13:24, 14:6, 15:13, 16:3, 19:18 identify [1] - 16:7 **II** [2] - 2:17, 2:18 **III** [1] - 2:20 illustrate [1] - 91:5 image [1] - 91:6 imaginary [1] - 96:11 impact [6] - 34:7, 34:21, 34:22, 36:19, 37:3 impairment [1] - 88:22 impeach [1] - 17:10 impeachment [5] -16:5, 16:16, 16:17, 17:6, 17:7 implicitly [1] - 52:25 importance [1] - 59:13 important [6] - 83:18, 84:23, 87:14, 87:18, 89:19, 90:16 improper [1] - 62:17 **improperly** [1] - 37:18

IN [1] - 1:2 in-house [2] - 25:14, 29.12 inaccuracy [3] -89:16, 89:19, 89:21 inaccurate [1] - 89:15 inadmissible [1] -30:17 inapplicable [1] -51:13 Inc [1] - 72:13 **INC** [5] - 1:10, 1:11, 2:13, 2:23, 2:24 incest [1] - 68:11 incident [1] - 18:11 incidents [3] - 13:17, 68:9, 68:10 include [1] - 80:2 included [6] - 74:20, 79:25, 80:4, 102:3, 102:8, 102:9 including [6] - 33:6, 48:13, 62:5, 62:7, 71:24, 89:10 inclusive [1] - 104:8 Incorporated [1] -72:7 indeed [2] - 57:5, 75:20 independent [2] -99:22, 100:12 independently [2] -31:25, 33:7 indicia [1] - 88:10 individual [3] - 12:14, 12:22, 55:8 individuals [1] - 87:22 inference [6] - 37:17. 38:12. 39:21. 40:16. 42:6, 62:16 inflammatory [1] -30.21 inflate [1] - 63:10 **inflating** [1] - 63:12 information [20] -15:10, 15:16, 18:19,

11:11, 11:15, 12:4, 66:3 instruct [2] - 87:5, 99:18 instructed [1] - 95:22 instructing [1] - 99:17 instruction [10] -30:11, 30:18, 30:20, 31:3, 31:4, 31:5, 37:17, 62:17, 80:18, 80:19 instructionists [1] -32:15 instructions [7] -12:11, 64:5, 64:6, 84:4, 84:13, 84:14, 97:21 integrity [1] - 101:2 intellectual [1] - 88:23 intend [3] - 71:11, 76:13, 76:14 intended [2] - 37:3, 75:4 intends [1] - 65:9 intention [1] - 59:11 interact [1] - 87:22 interactions [1] - 46:2 interest [1] - 89:5 **interesting** [2] - 32:17, 35:19 interrupt [3] - 15:23, 102:18, 102:24 interrupted [1] - 103:5 intimate [1] - 21:16 introduce [4] - 9:12, 36:3, 68:15, 86:13 introduction [1] -74:25 introductory [4] -74:5, 83:4, 84:11, 101:24 investigate [2] -27:14, 73:12 investigation [7] -26:6, 52:14, 55:22, 56:12, 59:10, 73:20, 73:21 investigations [1] -21:5 involve [1] - 32:18 involved [4] - 37:2,

57:24, 59:21, 95:16

involves [1] - 75:5

91:21. 94:4

49:22, 68:16

involving [3] - 24:24,

irrelevant [9] - 13:18,

19:10, 19:15, 20:20,

24:11, 24:12, 27:25,

instances [5] - 11:9,

issue [59] - 4:6, 4:7, 4:8, 5:4, 5:5, 6:3, 6:4, 7:12, 8:9, 8:12, 8:23, 9:19, 10:13, 10:18, 11:22, 11:25, 14:10. 19:8. 20:14. 21:13. 23:10. 27:6. 27:25. 28:2. 29:19. 30:2, 31:2, 31:18, 33:16, 34:19, 34:23, 35:11, 35:12, 36:7, 36:8, 36:21, 37:6, 42:11, 42:12, 43:5, 43:13, 44:12, 47:13, 47:15, 53:5, 56:24, 61:19, 63:16, 64:8, 66:14, 67:12, 69:13, 69:23, 71:13, 73:20, 73:21, 73:23, 79:22, 95:20 issued [2] - 27:19, 29:9 issues [14] - 7:24, 42:10, 49:22, 63:17, 63:20, 64:11, 68:17, 71:18, 91:22, 91:24, 95:18, 102:20, 102:21, 102:23 itself [3] - 20:4, 20:13, 34:25

J

J-6 [1] - 2:19 jail [1] - 26:7 January [5] - 38:16, 38:21, 40:18, 40:20, 40:24 **JEANNE** [1] - 1:13 **Jeff** [2] - 6:20, 41:6 Jefferson [1] - 81:23 JEFFREY [1] - 2:11 JEHOVAH'S [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:7 Jehovah's [16] -31:14, 32:7, 32:14, 33:3, 33:4, 49:2, 50:15, 50:21, 51:3, 66:9, 69:9, 70:16, 72:8, 72:12, 72:14, 73:9 job [2] - 83:18, 83:23 Jodee [8] - 5:9, 5:21, 38:20, 53:13, 53:16, 53:22, 54:5, 54:20 **JOHN** [1] - 2:20 John [4] - 31:16, 38:18, 55:24, 55:25 **Jud** [2] - 4:13, 19:4 judge [3] - 41:6,

21:14, 21:24, 27:13,

28:2, 28:17, 30:21,

31:6, 38:13, 40:3,

52:12, 52:21, 54:5,

54:12, 54:15, 55:4,

58:12, 66:25

infringe [1] - 84:7

initial [1] - 66:21

initiates [1] - 61:11

insignificant [1] -

instance [1] - 43:23

96:12

injury [5] - 34:3, 34:5,

95:11, 96:18, 96:20

79:22, 103:4 Judge [5] - 76:16, 77:6, 83:5, 84:2, 98:9 judges [3] - 83:17, 84:6, 87:11 judging [1] - 60:17 judgment [3] - 52:18, 53:3, 71:7 judicial [2] - 39:9 JUDICIAL [1] - 1:2 JUDSON [1] - 3:4 **jurisdiction** [1] - 28:20 jurors [9] - 51:6, 76:3, 80:12, 82:15, 82:19, 87:11, 88:16, 90:9, 101:18 **JURORS** [1] - 82:25 jury [19] - 15:4, 20:22, 30:22, 31:5, 38:12, 41:19, 50:19, 51:4, 63:8, 64:2, 69:7, 74:4, 76:13, 78:5, 80:17, 82:18, 100:6, 101:12, 102:12 JURY [3] - 1:16, 1:24, 82:22 Jury [2] - 82:16, 101:19 justice [4] - 24:3, 24:8, 29:10, 91:7

K

keep [6] - 27:16, 58:3, 58:4, 60:17, 84:5, 98:23 keeping [3] - 55:18, 61:14, 95:16 kept [4] - 53:19, 55:10, 55:14, 61:17 kind [1] - 10:11 kinds [1] - 64:3 **Kingdom** [2] - 11:8, 11:13 kissing [8] - 18:19, 20:3, 20:13, 20:17, 21:10, 21:15, 21:16, 22:13 knowledge [6] -15:13, 44:7, 65:25, 66:11, 97:4, 97:15 known [3] - 57:19, 69:21, 94:15 knows [2] - 51:5, 72:18

L

lack [1] - 94:13

language [1] - 78:9 last [2] - 13:9, 62:22 late [2] - 13:9, 13:20 Law [13] - 18:18, 20:5, 21:4, 21:12, 28:23, 47:7, 49:11, 49:18, 50:6, 74:18, 75:7, 102:2 **LAW** [1] - 2:13 law [41] - 18:19, 21:2, 30:2, 35:13, 38:11, 39:18, 45:5, 46:17, 46:18, 47:25, 48:6, 48:7, 48:14, 48:15, 49:6, 49:7, 49:14, 52:4, 53:12, 55:6, 58:16, 61:13, 62:5, 62:6, 63:14, 75:2, 75:5, 75:11, 79:16, 84:3, 84:5, 84:13, 87:5, 87:6, 87:8, 90:17, 90:18, 95:15, 99.3 Laws [1] - 47:18 lawsuit [1] - 12:25 lawsuits [4] - 9:4, 9:24, 14:18, 17:25 lawyer [8] - 25:15, 29:3, 29:5, 29:12, 29:14 lawyers [5] - 4:16, 4:22, 25:14, 80:9, 86:5 lay [1] - 96:23 Layden [8] - 18:16, 19:11, 20:3, 25:8, 26:3, 27:11, 50:8, 50:15 lays [1] - 34:9 leader [1] - 77:23 learned [1] - 15:18 learning [1] - 97:5 least [1] - 52:25 legal [10] - 23:17, 23:25, 25:13, 26:9, 27:2, 29:16, 72:10, 86:4, 90:24, 94:14 legislature [1] - 59:11 Lehigh [1] - 14:12 letter [4] - 13:3, 13:4, 69:15, 69:16 letterhead [1] - 73:13 letters [2] - 73:15, 73:18 liability [4] - 45:6,

63:2, 66:15, 96:19

light [7] - 24:25, 25:3,

liberal [1] - 69:7

lies [1] - 61:23

life [1] - 88:8

69:12, 92:17, 93:2, 94:25, 102:4 likely [1] - 91:3 limine [4] - 37:7, 67:25, 74:2, 102:22 limited [1] - 13:23 limiting [4] - 30:10, 30:18, 30:19, 57:2 lines [1] - 81:7 **Lisa** [1] - 18:16 list [1] - 80:3 listed [1] - 14:2 listen [1] - 84:24 listening [2] - 76:15, 83:25 living [1] - 75:22 local [1] - 28:19 LOCUST [1] - 2:11 log [2] - 41:23, 41:25 LOMBARDI [2] - 2:17, 2:18 look [7] - 28:21, 33:8, 52:15, 53:17, 76:23, 88:10, 88:25 looking [4] - 19:9, 70:17, 77:2, 77:4 lost [1] - 5:13 LOUIS [2] - 2:17, 2:18 love [1] - 18:23 loved [1] - 99:16 lunch [8] - 74:6, 74:7, 80:20, 83:10, 101:7, 101:10, 101:14, 101:23 luncheon [1] - 103:16 LUNCHEON [1] -103:17 lurking [1] - 68:2

М

magazines [2] - 68:8, 70:14 mail [1] - 15:3 maintain [3] - 36:8, 65:16, 101:2 major [1] - 52:16 man [1] - 12:6 mandated [1] - 77:14 mandatory [9] - 18:17, 20:16, 21:18, 26:14, 46:9, 47:3, 47:14, 47:17, 75:6 manila [1] - 100:25 manner [2] - 88:25, 89.4 March [2] - 38:20, 69:15 MARKET [1] - 3:5 Martin [2] - 10:23,

Maryland [7] - 51:16, 53:7. 60:21. 61:2. 62:5, 62:7, 62:11 material [1] - 90:2 materiality [1] - 88:5 matter [6] - 54:6, 65:5, 74:21, 89:19, 90:3, 104.6 matters [2] - 84:5, 99:2 mature [1] - 31:20 mean [2] - 9:16, 20:16 meaning [2] - 43:15, 46:6 means [4] - 67:18, 91:3, 98:11, 104:20 medical [2] - 78:15, 93:16 meet [2] - 5:17, 15:5 **MEETING** [1] - 2:19 meeting [1] - 43:24 member [6] - 21:14, 54:13, 54:24, 57:8, 59:22, 93:21 members [2] - 80:12, 82.17 memorandum [2] -13:25, 14:2 mental [4] - 5:18, 6:23, 7:24, 88:23 mentioned [2] - 13:12, 13:13 Merit [1] - 104:13 met [4] - 57:15, 75:18, 91:15, 91:18 microphone [1] - 4:18 midnight [1] - 14:9 might [11] - 4:16, 11:24, 18:3, 44:13, 50:22, 53:11, 60:2, 66:5, 82:2, 89:7, 90.3 Miller [4] - 31:16, 33:14, 38:18, 40:23 MILLER [29] - 2:20, 31:15, 34:15, 35:19, 36:11, 36:16, 36:24, 37:15, 60:6, 61:6, 62:2, 62:9, 62:14, 68:3, 70:6, 71:21, 72:3, 73:19, 75:14, 75:17, 75:24, 76:7, 76:10, 77:7, 79:9, 102:15, 102:18, 103:3, 103:12 millions [1] - 70:16 mind [4] - 4:15, 4:21, 60:17, 84:5

12.14

MARY [1] - 1:23

minimum [1] - 98:23 minister [2] - 69:19, 77:21 minor [15] - 31:20, 42:16, 42:23, 44:15, 44:16, 44:19, 44:23, 47:6, 47:16, 47:19, 47:22, 48:9, 48:13, 89:20 minute [1] - 16:2 minutes [2] - 74:12, 83:6 misconduct [1] -32:21 misleading [1] - 19:16 misleads [1] - 20:22 mistake [1] - 89:22 molestation [1] -73:10 **MONHEIM** [1] - 1:13 Monheim [12] - 5:11, 7:22, 26:6, 26:18, 31:23, 31:24, 43:20, 46:2, 50:10, 51:2, 57:18, 60:12 months [1] - 40:22 morals [2] - 44:18, 48:8 moreover [1] - 55:13 morning [8] - 4:13, 19:4, 30:13, 31:15, 82:17, 82:24, 82:25, 83:2 most [1] - 56:24 **mother** [9] - 5:9, 5:15, 5:22, 6:12, 7:23, 8:19, 53:16, 54:21, 55:16 mother's [1] - 8:12 motion [48] - 4:5, 4:6, 4:7, 9:2, 9:4, 16:10, 17:24, 19:9, 22:17, 22:21, 22:23, 23:2, 23:7, 24:2, 24:15, 25:17, 26:12, 29:15, 29:18, 31:9, 31:10, 31:11, 36:9, 36:14, 36:18, 37:14, 37:16, 37:20, 38:2, 39:20, 40:11, 40:14, 41:5, 42:9, 42:14, 42:19, 45:20, 48:18, 48:23, 49:4, 51:9, 51:12, 53:2, 61:22, 62:16, 62:23, 68:4 motions [9] - 4:3, 4:17, 4:23, 13:19, 37:6, 63:21, 67:25, 74:2, 102:22 motivation [1] - 8:12

motive [1] - 89:7 move [3] - 37:14, 62:25, 63:3 moved [1] - 23:19 moves [1] - 24:4 MR [216] - 4:12, 4:20, 5:2, 5:6, 6:2, 6:4, 6:12, 6:18, 6:20, 7:4, 7:8, 7:11, 7:16, 7:19, 8:6, 8:15, 9:9, 10:4, 10:17, 11:3, 11:19, 11:23, 12:2, 12:6, 12:16, 12:19, 13:2, 15:2, 15:20, 15:22, 15:24, 16:19, 16:23, 16:24, 17:7, 17:11, 17:21, 18:14, 18:21, 19:2, 19:3, 19:18, 19:22, 19:25, 20:7, 20:11, 20:25, 22:3, 22:9, 22:18, 22:22, 22:24, 23:3, 23:5, 23:12, 24:21, 25:4, 26:16, 26:21, 27:8, 28:9, 28:11, 28:18, 29:2, 29:23, 30:5, 30:6, 30:13, 30:24, 31:15, 33:13, 33:18, 33:23, 34:8, 34:13, 34:15, 34:17, 34:22, 35:14, 35:19, 36:6, 36:11, 36:16, 36:24, 37:15, 37:22, 40:19, 41:3, 41:6, 41:17, 42:11, 42:20, 43:6, 43:15, 43:18, 44:11, 44:25, 45:14, 45:17, 46:11, 46:15, 46:25, 47:4. 47:5. 47:10. 47:21. 48:4. 48:7. 48:8, 48:12, 48:19, 49:5, 50:3, 51:14, 51:18, 51:20, 51:22, 51:25, 54:9, 54:16, 54:20, 55:2, 55:9, 55:13, 55:21, 56:6, 56:9, 56:13, 56:21, 57:13, 57:15, 57:18, 57:22, 58:17, 58:20, 58:23, 59:2, 60:2, 60:6, 61:6, 62:2, 62:9, 62:14, 62:19, 62:24, 63:17, 63:19, 64:14, 64:17, 64:23, 64:25, 65:19, 65:21, 65:23, 65:25, 67:18, 67:23, 68:3, 70:6, 70:10, 70:13, 70:23, 71:11, 71:20, 71:21, 72:3, 73:4, 73:19,

74:14, 74:24, 75:8, 75:14, 75:17, 75:24, 76:7, 76:10, 76:16, 76:20, 76:23, 77:4, 77:7, 77:8, 78:2, 78:3, 78:20, 78:22, 78:24, 79:2, 79:6, 79:9. 79:11. 79:13. 79:15, 79:18, 79:22, 80:6, 80:14, 80:15, 80:21, 80:24, 81:6, 81:10, 81:11, 81:14, 81:20, 81:22, 82:5, 85:13, 101:22, 102:14, 102:15, 102:18, 103:3, 103:4, 103:12, 103:13 multiple [1] - 40:2 murder [1] - 59:4 must [11] - 44:3, 55:7, 84:3, 90:24, 95:15, 95:19, 96:3, 96:7, 100:5, 100:7, 100:8 mutual [1] - 83:21

Ν

nail [1] - 10:16 name [4] - 6:19, 13:24, 14:20, 83:5 named [1] - 12:14 narrow [1] - 52:7 nation [2] - 68:9, 69:17 naturally [2] - 25:12, 63:10 nature [2] - 58:14, 90:15 **Neal** [2] - 55:24, 56:2 necessarily [2] - 35:6, 45:14 necessary [4] - 8:3, 8:7, 63:2, 72:10 need [4] - 70:4, 75:11, 81:17, 96:15 needed [1] - 53:24 needs [1] - 21:24 negative [1] - 69:12 negligence [15] -42:23, 50:6, 66:16, 91:22, 92:6, 92:10, 92:12, 92:22, 94:9, 94:14, 94:21, 95:22, 95:24, 96:17, 96:19 negligent [6] - 42:25, 44:22, 92:4, 94:13, 94:18, 95:21 Ness [2] - 55:25 net [7] - 63:6, 63:9,

64:8, 65:15, 66:20, 67:15, 67:16 never [4] - 7:19, 13:12, 17:4 **NEW** [2] - 1:9, 2:23 New [6] - 27:17, 27:20, 29:4, 29:13, 72:6, 72.22 newly [1] - 15:15 next [9] - 9:3, 31:10, 37:14, 48:22, 51:11, 55:19, 57:11, 95:23, night [2] - 13:9, 99:15 nine [1] - 40:22 **nitty** [1] - 39:3 nitty-gritty [1] - 39:3 **NO** [1] - 1:13 **non** [3] - 5:20, 35:16, 36:8 non-ecclesiastic [1] -36:8 non-ecclesiastical [1] - 35:16 none [1] - 51:2 nonetheless [1] -84:24

notepads [2] - 100:16, 101:15 notes [7] - 76:6, 100:15, 100:17, 100:18, 100:24, 101:3, 104:7 **nothing** [1] - 57:4 notice [29] - 6:3, 6:5, 6:8, 6:11, 6:12, 7:24, 8:10, 8:22, 8:23, 10:19, 11:16, 11:22, 12:2, 12:10, 28:8, 28:10, 44:8, 45:22, 45:23, 65:17, 66:15, 66:25, 67:2, 70:19, 71:14, 72:18, 72:22, 103:14

notify [1] - 8:20

Number [1] - 93:23

11:7, 18:10, 18:15,

22:19, 30:7, 38:17,

66:13, 92:3, 92:5

NY [1] - 2:21

number [10] - 4:4,

0

O'BRIEN [1] - 3:3 oath [1] - 82:18 obey [1] - 84:4 object [2] - 76:7, 76:8 objecting [2] - 70:2, 71:23 objection [11] - 78:2, 78:3, 98:8, 98:10, 98:11, 98:14, 98:18, 98:19, 102:20, 102:23, 103:5 objections [3] - 70:7, 98:2, 103:11 objects [1] - 86:15 obligation [1] - 16:6 **observation** [1] - 88:9 observe [1] - 88:9 obstruct [1] - 24:7 **obstruction** [1] - 29:9 obviously [4] - 7:5, 32:10, 40:13, 67:12 occasions [1] - 98:22 occupation [2] -78:10, 93:10 occurred [3] - 37:9, 45:12, 96:5 occurs [1] - 66:17 **OF** [8] - 1:2, 1:2, 1:9, 1:10, 1:12, 2:22, 2:23, 3:7 offer [6] - 10:6, 10:15, 10:20, 67:9, 68:6, 69:25 offered [3] - 12:14, 34:3, 34:6 offering [4] - 18:9, 22:7, 33:22, 48:24 Office [2] - 23:22, 25:19 office [1] - 15:6 official [1] - 93:19 Official [2] - 2:3, 104:13 old [3] - 21:15, 21:16, 47:22 older [1] - 32:10 omission [1] - 94:19 omnibus [4] - 4:5, 9:3, 22:25, 31:11 once [1] - 40:7 ONE [1] - 1:17 one [37] - 5:7, 5:8, 11:7, 13:13, 21:20, 31:17, 36:7, 37:6, 39:4, 39:24, 45:19, 48:10, 48:22, 51:6, 51:11, 51:15, 51:16, 58:23, 62:22, 63:7, 67:19, 68:2, 68:14, 68:20, 69:24, 74:16, 79:13, 79:16, 79:18,

80:10, 81:11, 84:6,

91:8, 92:3, 101:3,

101:24, 102:15

ones [1] - 99:16

online [1] - 99:23

open [1] - 85:21 opening [26] - 37:10, 67:19, 70:11, 70:24, 74:7, 74:9, 74:11, 74:17, 76:14, 81:2, 81:7, 84:18, 84:22, 85:10, 85:14, 85:17, 85:20, 97:23, 100:19, 101:5, 102:19, 102:24, 103:6, 103:11, 103:12 openings [3] - 71:24, 80:20, 80:22 operating [1] - 72:11 operative [1] - 78:8 opinion [15] - 19:10, 19:14, 20:18, 20:19, 20:23, 21:2, 21:18, 21:25, 22:15, 27:12, 97:2, 97:6, 97:10, 97:11 opportunity [8] - 17:3, 17:5, 17:19, 38:5, 84:17, 84:25, 86:20, 101.10 **opposition** [2] - 19:7, 19:8 ordained [1] - 93:21 order [4] - 13:21, 13:22, 95:25, 100:3 ordered [1] - 100:12 orders [1] - 84:4 ordinary [4] - 94:16, 95:6, 95:9, 95:12 organization [4] -27:9, 28:5, 39:12, 77:24 organizations [1] -35.9 otherwise [1] - 94:14 out-of-state [1] - 29:7 out-of-town [1] - 29:7 outcome [3] - 60:3, 89:5, 90:4 outline [1] - 84:10 outlined [1] - 97:20 outlines [1] - 84:20 outside [1] - 27:20 overrule [1] - 98:10 overseers [2] - 12:12, 58:8 own [3] - 31:25, 95:10, 96:19

Р

P.C [3] - 2:10, 2:17, 3:3 **p.m** [2] - 82:16, 101:19

PA [5] - 2:12, 2:15, 2:19, 3:6, 77:13 Pages [1] - 104:8 parameters [2] - 55:6, 58:15 parent [1] - 75:21 parents [2] - 44:5, 68:24 part [12] - 22:25, 27:8, 31:22, 32:9, 34:4, 45:11, 55:22, 60:15, 67:3, 78:4, 99:4 particular [5] - 11:13, 14:19, 66:12, 95:13, particularly [1] - 81:15 parties [4] - 13:23, 83:17, 83:21, 100:10 parts [1] - 90:6 party [1] - 20:10 party's [1] - 13:25 past [2] - 69:21, 83:2 patient [1] - 94:3 PATTERSON [1] -2.21 pay [1] - 83:19 penitent [1] - 60:23 penitential [1] - 52:10 PENNSYLVANIA [2] -1:2, 1:21 Pennsylvania [20] -11:2, 18:17, 24:10, 27:22, 28:21, 39:19, 42:21, 49:13, 51:15, 52:2, 52:4, 53:6, 53:12, 59:12, 60:19, 61:2, 62:5, 93:6, 93:22 people [6] - 56:2, 68:25, 69:23, 80:3, 96:23, 96:24 per [2] - 47:24, 50:6 **performing** [1] - 43:23 perhaps [2] - 56:23, 83:7 permissible [1] -28:15 **permission** [1] - 86:2 permitted [4] - 97:2, 97:6, 100:15, 100:18 perpetrator [2] - 26:7, 75:20 perplexed [1] - 73:5 person [11] - 6:24. 75:21. 77:17. 94:2. 94:3, 94:17, 94:23, 94:24, 95:4, 95:7, 95:9 person's [1] - 32:10

personal [6] - 19:10,

19:14, 20:18, 20:19, 20:23, 20:25 persons [3] - 33:5, 78:9, 93:9 phase [8] - 63:2, 63:3, 63:5, 63:8, 65:13, 65:15, 66:21, 67:17 phases [1] - 62:23 PHILADELPHIA [4] -1:21, 2:12, 2:15, 3:6 Philadelphia [1] - 43:2 Phillies [3] - 42:25, 43:3, 44:12 phone [1] - 43:24 physical [2] - 86:15, 88:23 picking [1] - 15:3 piece [3] - 71:5, 77:5, 90.13 PIKE [1] - 2:19 pioneer [1] - 69:20 place [4] - 79:3, 85:4, 91:8, 91:11 **PLAINTIFF** [1] - 2:15 plaintiff [45] - 5:4, 5:11, 6:21, 7:3, 7:21, 7:25, 8:19, 9:17, 10:4, 10:10, 14:10, 24:25, 25:5, 26:25, 30:9, 32:2, 36:19, 37:7. 42:16. 43:7. 43:22. 49:4. 54:13. 64:20, 65:9, 67:6. 68:6, 85:21, 85:23, 85:25, 86:8, 86:13, 86:16, 86:22, 90:18, 90:24, 91:14, 91:15, 91:16, 91:18, 92:7, 92:8, 95:19, 95:25 **Plaintiff** [1] - 1:6 plaintiff's [24] - 5:9, 8:3, 8:25, 9:10, 19:7, 20:15, 37:16, 42:14, 42:19, 45:13, 46:6, 48:18, 48:23, 51:9, 53:16, 54:21, 61:20, 62:16, 62:22, 85:7, 85:11, 85:17, 86:24, 91:9 plaintiffs [4] - 9:12, 64:2, 68:15, 69:25 plan [3] - 80:24, 81:6, 81:22 pleadings [1] - 10:9 Pleas [3] - 14:13, 23:18, 25:19 PLEAS [1] - 1:2 **PLYMOUTH** [1] - 2:19

point [13] - 22:9,

23:20, 26:16, 28:6,

28:7, 30:14, 37:21, 40:11, 46:8, 61:21, 73:25, 90:3, 98:16 police [10] - 12:8, 21:7, 25:5, 25:8, 25:22. 26:22. 26:23. 28:20, 49:20, 57:3 policies [3] - 38:23, 39:14, 39:15 policy [8] - 35:2, 35:5, 35:6, 35:7, 36:2, 36:3, 36:15, 39:22 portion [3] - 52:16, 66:21, 79:20 position [7] - 23:6, 23:13, 23:14, 46:4, 46:10, 80:6, 81:3 possibility [3] - 63:12, 82:2, 82:3 possible [1] - 89:21 possibly [1] - 54:22 postpone [1] - 38:8 potential [2] - 44:7, 51:5 power [2] - 27:21 powers [1] - 88:8 practice [3] - 61:15, 78:11, 93:11 practices [1] - 31:13 practitioner [1] -77.22 pre [1] - 60:23 pre-penitent [1] -60:23 **precise** [1] - 37:13 precisely [1] - 44:11 preclude [7] - 17:24, 18:16, 19:9, 42:14, 45:21, 46:22, 48:23 precluded [5] - 14:15, 14:21, 46:3, 46:16, 46:21 preclusion [1] - 68:5 prejudice [1] - 89:6 prejudicial [2] - 20:20. 30:21 **preliminary** [1] - 84:12 preponderance [6] -49:9, 49:24, 90:25, 91:2, 92:2, 95:19 presence [2] - 100:9, 100:10 present [3] - 28:16, 86:20, 89:24 presented [8] - 41:11, 41:12, 63:24, 86:17, 87:16. 89:4. 94:18. presenting [2] - 42:15,

pretrial [4] - 13:21, 13:22, 13:25, 14:2 pretty [2] - 49:5, 50:3 prevent [1] - 30:20 priest [1] - 77:21 principle [1] - 67:5 printed [1] - 72:16 private [1] - 59:23 privately [1] - 33:25 privilege [17] - 41:22, 41:25, 42:3, 51:18, 51:20, 52:5, 52:7, 53:7, 57:5, 57:7, 59:13, 61:23, 62:10, 75:10, 75:16, 102:2, 102:5 privileged [4] - 42:2, 52:21, 57:7, 93:25 privileges [2] - 51:13, 51:14 probable [1] - 25:10 problem [8] - 35:20, 36:24, 50:18, 64:7, 71:22, 75:14, 75:16, 75:17 Procedure [1] - 100:4 procedure [6] - 23:17, 23:25, 24:9, 28:15, 64:9, 93:14 procedures [1] - 38:24 proceed [4] - 4:2, 4:11, 38:9, 84:10 proceedings [2] -83:8, 104:5 process [4] - 26:10, 27:2, 35:24, 100:7 produce [3] - 40:8, 81:16, 85:22 produced [9] - 25:25, 37:24, 38:2, 38:3, 38:18, 38:20, 40:21, 40:23, 41:20 producing [1] - 96:17 profession [2] - 78:11, 93.11 professional [5] -78:15, 93:16, 93:18, 94:2, 97:7 progresses [1] - 17:17 prompt [1] - 4:25 prompted [2] - 5:15, 5:22 promptly [2] - 70:8, 101:11 pronounced [1] -14:20 proof [11] - 10:6.

10:15, 10:20, 90:18,

90:21, 90:23, 91:6,

91:15, 91:19, 91:25,

95:17 proper [2] - 26:9, 61:24 prosecuted [6] - 26:7, 26:18, 50:12, 50:16, 50:21, 51:3 prosecution [1] -26:17 protect [1] - 35:3 protected [1] - 93:22 protecting [2] - 36:5, 36:12 Protection [2] - 50:5, 75:7 Protective [13] -18:18, 20:5, 21:4, 21:12, 28:22, 47:6, 47:18, 49:11, 49:17, 74:18, 92:18, 93:4, 101:25 prove [4] - 67:9, 84:21, 90:24, 95:19 provided [3] - 38:12, 92:18, 93:3 proving [2] - 90:19, 92:9 provision [3] - 76:5, 93:7, 93:8 prudent [1] - 94:16 psychologist [1] -6:15 puberty [1] - 69:3 public [2] - 34:14, 34:15 **publicly** [1] - 33:25 publish [1] - 72:24 **publisher** [1] - 72:23 **pull** [1] - 4:18 punished [3] - 32:3, 33:25, 35:15 punishment [1] -33:16 punitive [11] - 10:19, 11:25, 16:12, 17:8, 17:18, 18:4, 23:11, 29:20, 30:3, 67:17, 67:20 punitives [9] - 17:12, 17:13, 63:3, 63:13, 63:22, 65:13, 65:14, 66:17, 66:18 purge [1] - 59:24 purported [1] - 18:11 purpose [7] - 5:20, 6:22, 34:4, 35:18, 52:10, 60:18, 86:9 purposes [5] - 16:12, 16:16, 31:22, 40:14, 98:25 pursuant [2] - 26:14,

48:25

30:11
pursuing [1] - 40:4
pushed [1] - 20:14
put [8] - 23:24, 44:4,
59:13, 65:9, 69:11,
87:3, 100:24, 101:15
putting [2] - 68:18,
81:7

Q

qualification [1] -19.13 qualifications [1] -22.10 qualified [2] - 20:21, 21:17 qualifies [1] - 22:13 quality [2] - 88:13, 97:20 quash [9] - 22:21, 23:7, 23:19, 24:2, 24:4, 24:15, 25:17, 26:12, 29:15 questioning [2] -31:12, 34:11 questions [3] - 74:15, 80:22, 98:7 quick [2] - 5:6, 80:21 quiet [1] - 76:22 quite [1] - 67:6 quote [2] - 20:8, 78:17

R

rabbi [1] - 77:21 raise [2] - 36:25, 37:5 raised [3] - 4:6, 4:7, 23.8 rather [1] - 19:13 reach [1] - 87:9 read [11] - 8:19, 73:15, 76:4, 76:15, 76:24, 77:25, 78:8, 80:11, 92:20, 92:21, 101:25 ready [2] - 38:9, 81:4 real [3] - 37:11, 42:20, 96:7 realized [1] - 102:8 realizing [2] - 69:2, really [6] - 6:6, 61:18, 63:23, 68:17, 78:4, 103:7 reason [4] - 23:15, 41:25, 90:5, 99:25 reasonable [8] - 49:8, 49:21, 77:17, 78:13, 92:17, 93:2, 93:15, 97:6

reasonably [6] - 60:8, 94:16, 94:22, 94:24, 95:4, 95:7 reasoning [2] - 34:12, 51.9 reasons [4] - 13:18, 36:23, 48:20, 58:20 rebuttal [1] - 16:6 receive [1] - 73:7 received [4] - 13:4, 19:19, 40:12, 40:17 **RECESS** [1] - 103:17 recess [3] - 82:10, 82:12. 103:16 reckless [2] - 66:17, 67:15 recommend [1] -76:11 reconcile [1] - 90:10 recorded [1] - 25:6 records [2] - 28:19, 29:3 recover [1] - 96:2 redacted [12] - 37:19, 37:25, 38:13, 38:25, 40:16, 40:21, 41:8, 41:10, 41:20, 41:21, 41:23, 71:5 redaction [3] - 42:2, 42:7, 62:18 reference [1] - 51:13 referring [2] - 21:9 regard [3] - 10:5, 36:18, 37:6 regarding [10] - 13:17, 15:11, 21:15, 21:25, 22:6, 31:12, 57:23, 64:12, 84:4, 102:2 region [2] - 21:5, 21:6 Registered [1] -104:13 regularly [1] - 77:23 reject [1] - 90:14 relate [3] - 9:25, 67:2, 70:15 related [2] - 18:10, 22:20 relating [4] - 38:23, 39:17, 93:14, 93:23 relation [1] - 32:12 relationship [13] -6:13, 31:23, 32:8, 32:9, 32:11, 35:22, 44:2, 45:24, 47:23, 54:12, 54:23, 55:7, 59:21 relative [1] - 18:3 relevance [1] - 46:14 relevant [36] - 8:9,

8:11, 8:22, 10:18,

10:19, 11:21, 11:24, 16:17, 23:10, 23:14, 24:18, 28:2, 29:20, 30:3, 34:19, 36:20, 40:3, 43:4, 43:5, 43:10, 43:12, 43:19, 44:7, 45:16, 47:13, 47:15. 49:15. 63:4. 63:21, 64:4, 64:5, 66:14, 66:16, 71:18, 73:22 relied [2] - 31:6, 97:17 relies [1] - 30:17 relieve [1] - 96:18 religion [10] - 61:15, 61:17, 68:18, 72:8, 72:11, 72:14, 72:16, 72:18, 72:19, 103:9 religious [12] - 31:13, 31:21, 33:3, 33:4, 33:20, 35:6, 37:11, 61:15, 68:19, 77:22, rely [2] - 88:2, 88:3 remarks [7] - 74:5, 74:17. 76:14. 83:5. 84:11. 84:16. 101:5 remember [3] - 88:19, 88:21, 95:17 repeat [3] - 92:24, 102:10, 102:12 report [29] - 11:17, 11:20, 12:7, 12:12, 18:18, 19:20, 20:17, 21:19, 22:13, 30:17, 43:14, 45:11, 46:10, 47:3, 47:25, 53:24, 53:25, 60:16, 60:20, 65:18, 69:17, 74:19, 77:16, 78:12, 78:13, 93:12, 93:13, 94:2, 94:6 Reported [1] - 2:2 reported [5] - 11:12, 11:15, 26:22, 66:4, 75:11 **Reporter** [3] - 2:3, 104:13, 104:13 reporter [3] - 18:17, 20:17, 104:22 reporters [1] - 77:15 reporting [13] - 11:18, 26:13, 26:14, 36:4, 36:12, 47:14, 47:18, 71:17, 75:9, 78:6, 93:14, 94:12 reports [2] - 15:14, 39:16

reproduction [1] -104:19 reproof [3] - 34:15, 35:23, 37:2 reproval [3] - 34:12, 34:14, 34:16 reproved [2] - 31:22, 34:2 request [3] - 10:15, 29:25, 102:4 requesting [1] - 30:10 required [4] - 90:7, 94:2, 94:6, 95:15 requirement [5] -11:17. 47:3. 65:18. 71:16, 75:6 requirements [4] -52:3, 52:8, 53:12, 72.11 requires [1] - 74:19 requiring [1] - 94:11 research [3] - 99:22, 99:24, 100:13 reserve [1] - 85:9 resolving [1] - 97:12 respect [1] - 93:20 respond [5] - 24:14, 33:12, 41:17, 44:9, 45.2 response [6] - 5:5, 6:17, 24:15, 25:20, 37:25, 39:20 rest [2] - 87:2, 89:17 result [6] - 6:13, 12:25, 52:13, 56:11, 59:9, 96:9 return [1] - 83:10 rise [4] - 8:20, 60:14, 82:14, 101:17 **RMR** [1] - 2:3 rocks [1] - 18:11 room [1] - 101:12 Rossi [1] - 14:8 rule [9] - 8:17, 18:7, 30:11, 66:24, 70:9, 80:11, 93:9, 98:9 Rule [1] - 30:15 ruled [6] - 14:13, 17:9, 52:25, 62:18, 75:12, 75:15 rules [2] - 22:6, 28:14 Rules [6] - 16:7, 24:10, 100:3, 100:4, 100:5, 100:8 ruling [10] - 17:23, 17:24, 18:3, 29:21, 36:17, 37:13, 42:5, 42:13, 62:20, 102:5 **rulings** [1] - 67:10

run [2] - 83:11, 99:8

running [1] - 102:19 runs [1] - 35:20 S 4:12,

safety [1] - 95:10 Sandusky [1] - 79:15 saw [3] - 24:25, 32:5, 32:6 scale [1] - 91:7 scales [3] - 91:7, 91:13, 91:16 scenario [1] - 24:23 school [1] - 32:20

school [1] - 32:20 schools [1] - 35:8 Science [1] - 77:22 Scott [2] - 18:22, 19:4 SCOTT [1] - 3:5 Scouts [1] - 35:9

scriptural [1] - 35:7 **Scriptures** [2] - 33:8, 33:9

se [1] - 50:6 search [12] - 22:20, 22:21, 23:8, 23:15, 23:22, 24:5, 24:13, 24:16, 25:9, 25:17, 25:20, 27:21

seated [1] - 82:20 seats [1] - 101:15 second [3] - 53:18, 78:4, 80:10

secret [3] - 27:9, 39:13, 53:20 secretly [1] - 52:11

93:5, 93:14 **section** [7] - 78:22, 78:25, 79:5, 79:7, 102:2, 102:10, 102:11

Section [3] - 77:14,

secular [2] - 34:23, 35:16

see [9] - 16:20, 18:7, 39:24, 47:12, 88:17, 88:21, 101:3, 101:16, 101:20

seek [4] - 52:17, 56:19, 57:25, 59:24 seeking [6] - 7:13, 25:23, 33:19, 33:21,

38:8, 39:20 **Seipp** [10] - 5:11, 7:22, 27:24, 31:23, 31:24.

27:24, 31:23, 31:24, 44:17, 57:15, 57:17, 57:19, 60:12 self [1] - 89:3

self-contradictory [1] - 89:3 **sends** [2] - 29:6, 29:8

representing [1] -

38:19

sense [3] - 44:24, 88:8, 89:13 sent [6] - 6:14, 7:18, 7:19, 25:13, 25:15, 29.2 separate [2] - 64:3, 66.22 separately [1] - 60:22 separating [1] - 64:8 **SEPTEMBER** [1] - 1:5 series [2] - 41:8, 70:13 serious [1] - 100:2 servant [1] - 69:19 served [1] - 23:16 Services [11] - 18:18, 20:5, 21:4, 21:12, 28:23, 47:7, 49:11, 49:17, 50:6, 74:18, 102:2 **SESSION** [1] - 1:18 set [3] - 24:9, 32:24, 83:7 settlements [3] - 9:5, 9:25, 18:2 several [1] - 70:13 sex [1] - 69:5 Sex [1] - 21:11 sexual [10] - 15:12, 15:14, 27:10, 28:4, 42:16, 42:18, 45:7, 45:18, 66:3, 73:10 shall [4] - 77:15, 93:12, 94:4, 94:5 **ship** [1] - 28:19 shipped [2] - 27:16, 29.13 shone [1] - 25:3 short [3] - 72:2, 77:9, 80:16 **shorthand** [2] - 39:7, 104.21 **shortly** [2] - 26:19, 74:4 **show** [7] - 14:4, 34:7, 37:3, 50:11, 60:9, 72:16, 72:20 showing [2] - 70:21, 75:25 shown [1] - 14:3 shy [1] - 31:20 side [3] - 91:8, 91:10, 91:11 sidebar [2] - 98:24, 99.6 sides [2] - 29:25, 87:2 similar [2] - 51:16, 51:22 similarly [2] - 57:22, 69:14 simple [6] - 21:13,

30:16, 42:21, 49:5, 50:4, 51:7 simplest [1] - 52:15 simply [8] - 19:13, 24:16, 51:4, 76:24, 78:8, 80:7, 89:22, 102.4 single [2] - 80:7, 80:8 sins [1] - 32:12 sit [2] - 72:24, 100:9 sitting [1] - 50:19 situation [4] - 24:24, 32:24, 59:3, 73:11 **situations** [1] - 94:4 six [3] - 30:7, 77:20, 99:9 **skill** [2] - 97:3, 97:15 sleep [1] - 13:10 slightly [2] - 91:14, 91:17 soccer [1] - 35:9 society [2] - 68:22, 69:8 **SOCIETY** [2] - 1:9, 2:22 Society [1] - 72:6 sole [1] - 87:12 SOLOFF [1] - 2:10 someone [5] - 9:15, 9:16, 24:4, 49:18, 50:22 sometime [1] - 14:8 sorry [7] - 6:20, 39:10, 56:5, 65:21, 76:16, 80:22, 83:3 sort [2] - 88:22, 89:14 sorts [1] - 64:5 sought [1] - 61:4 sound [1] - 87:19 sounds [1] - 78:6 source [1] - 66:14 sources [1] - 40:6 southwestern [1] -21:6 special [1] - 97:3 specific [8] - 10:2, 10:16, 54:19, 72:4, 72:5, 72:7, 72:9, 92:14 specifically [8] -10:12, 13:21, 30:2, 45:3, 45:18, 76:4, 93:5, 98:6 speculate [1] - 50:19 speculation [1] - 51:6 spiritual [8] - 52:9, 53:10, 53:15, 56:15, 56:17, 57:25, 77:23

Spring [16] - 4:13,

5:17, 9:21, 25:11,

25:12, 25:24, 27:15, 29:11, 55:22, 58:7, 58:11, 60:15, 60:19, 66:7, 72:4, 72:21 **SPRING** [2] - 1:11, 3:7 **square** [1] - 89:9 **SQUARE** [1] - 3:5 **stage** [3] - 16:13, 17:18, 32:24 stand [2] - 33:6, 98:5 standard [5] - 31:5, 49:7, 90:25, 92:17, standards [2] - 39:8, 69:9 standing [1] - 52:22 stands [1] - 103:15 **start** [5] - 4:5, 13:5, 54:15, 83:13, 102:13 **state** [7] - 6:23, 7:20, 7:24, 8:4, 8:8, 29:7, 61:2 statement [9] - 7:17, 71:24, 74:23, 74:25, 76:2, 84:18, 85:14, 102:19, 102:25 statements [14] - 6:24, 30:8, 59:9, 74:8, 74:9, 74:11, 84:19, 84:22, 85:20, 97:23, 97:24, 98:3, 100:19 status [1] - 47:19 statute 1301 - 21:19. 26:14, 48:5, 48:9, 49:10, 52:4, 52:5, 53:6, 53:7, 57:7, 60:25, 61:13, 75:9, 75:19, 76:3, 76:5, 76:25, 77:3, 77:5, 77:7, 77:12, 78:7, 78:23, 79:2, 79:3, 79:8, 79:10, 79:25, 92:21, 94:11 **Statute** [3] - 77:13, 92:19, 93:4 statutes [1] - 51:18 **Statutes** [2] - 93:7, 93:23 stenographic [1] -104:7 step [1] - 35:4 step-in [1] - 35:4 **STEPHANIE** [1] - 1:5 Stephanie [13] - 7:21, 31:19, 33:24, 35:22, 54:6, 55:3, 55:15, 55:21, 56:9, 56:15, 57:24, 59:16, 70:21

story [1] - 16:18 straightforward [2] -9:20, 30:16 **STREET** [3] - 2:11, 2:14, 3:5 strict [2] - 32:14, 45:6 strictly [1] - 52:6 strike [1] - 98:18 strongly [1] - 88:3 subject [5] - 77:16, 79:24, 81:23, 86:8, 86:23 subpoena [5] - 24:5, 27:19, 27:20, 27:21, 29:9 subsection [3] -77:14, 77:17, 77:20 subsequent [2] - 37:8, 37:9 substantial [1] - 63:10 sue [1] - 72:14 suffer [1] - 68:25 suggestion [1] - 21:22 SUITE [2] - 2:14, 3:6 **summarize** [1] - 5:4 **summary** [2] - 52:18, 53:2 supported [1] - 89:11 supposed [1] - 14:22 Supreme [3] - 32:23, 42:21, 63:13 surprise [2] - 14:11, 14:21 surrounding [2] -43:21, 95:2 suspect [3] - 77:18, 78:14, 93:15 suspected [2] - 74:19, 77:16 sustain [2] - 49:20, 98:14 sustained [1] - 98:20 **SWORN** [1] - 82:23 system [1] - 24:3

Т

ten [1] - 14:11 term [1] - 94:14 TERM [1] - 1:5 Terry [17] - 5:11, 7:22, 26:6, 26:18, 27:24, 31:23, 31:24, 44:17, 50:9, 50:25, 57:15, 57:17, 57:18, 57:19, 60:12 TERRY [1] - 1:13 test [1] - 86:10 testified [6] - 21:10,

26:3, 53:11, 53:22,

88:18, 90:2 testify [15] - 7:5, 7:6, 8:8, 12:17, 16:10, 16:15, 16:25, 20:6, 20:7, 20:9, 36:19, 50:9, 85:24, 86:3, 88.24 testifying [2] - 14:15, 89:2 testimony [40] - 4:8, 5:14, 8:4, 12:13, 13:17, 18:16, 22:12, 30:7, 33:22, 36:22, 48:25, 74:13, 86:11, 86:18, 87:15, 87:18, 89:2, 89:8, 89:9, 89:10, 89:12, 89:15, 89:18, 89:24, 90:6, 90:8, 90:11, 90:13, 96:22, 96:23, 97:12, 97:13, 97:20, 99:10, 100:17, 100:21, 101:12, 104:5, 104:9 THE [195] - 1:2, 1:23, 2:15, 2:22, 3:7, 4:2, 4:18, 4:24, 5:3, 5:24, 6:3, 6:11, 6:16, 6:19, 7:2, 7:6, 7:9, 7:14, 7:18, 8:2, 8:11, 8:16, 9:22, 10:13, 11:2, 11:14, 11:21, 11:24, 12:5, 12:13, 12:17, 14:24, 15:23, 16:9, 16:20, 17:6, 17:9, 17:15, 18:5, 18:15, 18:25, 19:17, 19:21, 19:24, 20:6, 20:9, 20:24, 22:2, 22:4, 22:16, 22:19, 22:25, 23:6, 24:19, 24:22, 26:11, 26:20, 27:5, 28:6, 28:10, 28:13, 29:17, 29:24, 30:7, 30:23, 31:8, 33:11, 33:17, 33:21, 34:6, 34:11, 34:14, 34:21, 35:10, 35:25, 36:7, 36:14, 36:17, 37:12, 37:16, 40:10, 40:25, 41:4, 41:16, 42:5, 42:12, 43:4, 43:12, 43:17, 44:9, 45:10, 45:15, 46:4, 46:13, 46:23, 47:2, 47:9, 47:12, 48:3, 48:6, 48:17, 48:20, 50:2, 51:8, 51:17, 51:19, 51:21, 51:24, 54:7, 54:10, 54:18, 54:23, 55:4, 55:12, 55:19, 56:4, 56:8, 56:11,

steps [1] - 28:3

Stewart [1] - 52:12

88:16, 88:18, 88:19,

56:20, 57:11, 57:14, 57:17, 57:21, 58:13, 58:18, 58:21, 58:25, 59:20, 60:4, 61:4, 61:18, 62:7, 62:12, 62:15, 62:20, 63:15, 63:18, 64:7, 64:15, 64:21, 64:24, 65:16, 65:20, 65:22, 65:24, 66:23, 67:22, 67:24, 70:4, 70:7, 70:12, 70:22, 71:7, 71:12, 71:25, 73:2, 73:17, 73:24, 74:22, 75:4, 75:12, 75:15, 75:23, 76:2, 76:9, 76:12, 76:18, 76:21, 76:25, 77:9, 78:19, 79:5, 79:7, 79:12, 80:10, 80:16, 80:23, 81:4, 81:9, 81:13, 81:18, 81:25, 82:9, 82:14, 82:17, 82:22, 82:24, 83:2, 85:15, 101:17, 101:20, 102:7, 102:17, 103:2, 103:15 theories [1] - 40:4 theory [2] - 27:8, 50:7 thereafter [1] - 26:19 therefore [4] - 11:16, 46:9, 47:2, 66:11 third [1] - 71:6 THIS [1] - 82:22 three [6] - 14:5, 15:16, 15:17, 18:10, 31:20 throughout [4] -16:21, 71:23, 84:14, 88.5 TIME [1] - 82:22 **tip** [2] - 91:13, 91:17 today [4] - 81:20, 82:8, 83:12, 102:21 tomorrow [4] - 81:12, 81:25, 82:4, 82:7 took [1] - 25:10 tools [1] - 88:7 top [4] - 16:5, 34:24, 54:3, 58:6 topics [1] - 72:17 total [1] - 66:19 totality [1] - 45:22 totally [1] - 68:16 tough [1] - 35:17 Touni [3] - 2:3, 104:4, 104:13 TOWER [1] - 3:6 town [1] - 29:7 Tract [1] - 72:6 TRACT [2] - 1:9, 2:22

trained [1] - 21:3 training [5] - 70:20, 78:15, 93:17, 97:4, 97:16 transcript [3] - 35:17, 104:9, 104:19 trauma [1] - 69:3 treacherous [1] -26:24 treated [1] - 31:20 TRIAL [2] - 1:3, 1:16 trial [32] - 5:12, 13:5, 13:22, 14:11, 14:12, 14:22, 16:21, 17:17, 18:8, 18:24, 40:9, 42:8, 62:23, 66:21, 67:3, 67:11, 67:21, 68:18, 70:5, 83:8, 83:11, 84:10, 84:14, 88:6, 90:4, 97:22, 98:23, 99:7, 99:14, 100:7, 100:14, 103:7 tried [1] - 27:13 triggered [1] - 8:24 true [4] - 83:24, 84:8, 91:3, 104:9 truth [2] - 6:5, 30:10 truthfulness [2] -86:11, 87:15 try [6] - 10:10, 10:15, 27:18, 36:25, 98:22 trying [9] - 9:11, 9:12, 9:18. 13:9. 21:20. 24:6, 24:7, 27:3, 90:10 turned [2] - 41:9, 44:16 turns [1] - 24:2 two [14] - 7:23, 32:17, 32:22, 32:23, 33:23, 35:25, 39:4, 48:10, 51:14, 51:17, 52:18, 56:2, 62:23, 92:5 type [4] - 9:15, 35:7, 64:19, 99:21 types [1] - 88:4

U

ultimately [1] - 27:24 unavailable [1] - 45:5 uncertain [1] - 89:3 under [32] - 6:25, 16:7, 18:17, 21:19, 31:4, 38:11, 46:17, 46:18, 47:6, 47:8, 48:6, 48:7, 48:11, 49:7, 49:19, 51:20, 52:3, 52:11, 53:5, 53:12, 57:7, 60:25, 62:12,

66:16, 75:11, 90:18, 93:22, 95:7, 100:3, 100:15, 101:15, 104:20 understood [1] -16:22 undisputed [3] -23:21, 50:25, 53:21 unequivocally [2] -20:12, 59:16 unexpected [1] - 96:9 unless [1] - 104:20 unnecessarily [1] -31:2 unrealistically [1] -64:2 unredacted [3] - 38:2, 38:3, 40:17 unusual [1] - 96:9 **up** [17] - 10:14, 13:3, 14:7, 24:7, 25:13, 25:15, 37:10, 50:11, 56:15, 58:8, 59:17, 70:21, 79:6, 79:19, 81:7, 83:7, 89:9

V

value [1] - 6:9

varies [1] - 95:12

variety [3] - 53:4,

54:16, 58:20

various [4] - 4:15,

4:22, 10:9, 64:3

vary [1] - 39:18 verdict [2] - 67:13, 87:10 Vernick [2] - 18:22, 19:5 **VERNICK** [28] - 3:5, 19:3, 19:18, 19:22, 19:25, 20:7, 20:11, 22:9, 22:18, 30:13, 43:6, 43:15, 43:18, 44:25, 45:14, 45:17, 46:11, 46:15, 46:25, 47:4, 47:21, 48:4, 48:7, 48:12, 48:19, 78:22, 79:2, 79:6 versa [1] - 58:10 versions [2] - 38:2, 38:3 versus [2] - 14:8, 43:2 via [1] - 8:4 vice [1] - 58:10 victim [6] - 32:4, 42:16, 44:23, 59:10, 77:18 video [1] - 80:25 videotapes [1] - 86:18 violate [2] - 20:16, 48:5 violated [2] - 50:5, 75:19 violates [1] - 13:20 violation [6] - 20:4, 20:13, 21:11, 28:23, 35:15, 49:17 voluntarily [1] - 61:7 VS [1] - 1:7

W

wait [1] - 18:7

68:15

WALNUT [1] - 2:14

wanton [1] - 67:14

wants [3] - 53:3, 68:6,

warrant [10] - 22:20,

22:21, 23:8, 23:16,

23:22, 24:5, 25:10,

25:18, 25:21, 27:21

WATCHTOWER [3] -

12:3, 12:20, 25:16,

1:9, 2:21, 2:22

Watchtower [11] -

WAS [1] - 82:22

34:24, 66:10, 68:8, 72:6, 72:22, 72:23, 73:7, 73:13 week [1] - 99:9 weeks [3] - 15:17, 31:20, 40:8 weight [1] - 87:18 welfare [1] - 59:14 WEST [1] - 3:6 whatsoever [1] -73:22 whole [1] - 68:12 wholly [1] - 49:21 wide [1] - 10:3 willing [1] - 32:7 withdraw [1] - 23:3 withdrawing [1] -18.12 withheld [5] - 38:14, 38:24, 39:5, 39:19, 40:5 withhold [2] - 29:21, 67:10 withholding [1] -37:18 witness [40] - 10:22, 13:7, 14:11, 14:14, 14:19, 14:21, 15:9, 16:2, 16:10, 16:15, 16:16, 16:25, 17:4, 17:6, 17:8, 17:14, 17:20, 19:23, 21:23, 22:7, 86:7, 86:12,

88:20, 88:24, 88:25, 89:5, 89:15, 89:22, 89:25, 97:3, 97:17, 98:5, 98:11, 98:14, 98:17, 98:18 Witness 131 - 32:7. 50:16. 72:14 witness' [6] - 89:7, 89:8, 89:17, 90:6, 97:15, 97:19 witnesses [18] -13:23, 15:12, 38:6, 70:25, 80:25, 81:15, 81:16, 85:23, 85:25, 86:18, 86:22, 87:13, 88:9, 88:11, 89:11, 98:7, 100:17, 100:20 Witnesses [13] -31:14, 32:14, 33:3, 33:5, 49:2, 50:21, 51:3, 66:9, 69:9, 70:17, 72:9, 72:13, 73:9 WITNESSES [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:8 woman [1] - 32:8 words [1] - 94:21 works [1] - 73:6 world [1] - 68:10 worth [7] - 63:6, 63:9, 64:8, 65:15, 66:20, 67:15, 67:16 write [1] - 69:17 writing [1] - 35:17 written [1] - 5:10 wrongdoing [1] -39:11 wrongfully [3] - 38:13, 38:14, 38:25

Υ

years [7] - 5:8, 5:13, 6:6, 14:6, 15:17, 21:3, 52:18 yesterday [2] - 12:23, 15:6 YORK [2] - 1:10, 2:23 York [13] - 21:6, 23:19, 23:21, 24:14, 25:18, 25:19, 25:24, 27:17, 27:20, 29:4, 29:13, 72:7, 72:22 young [1] - 18:22 younger [1] - 32:12 youth [1] - 35:4 youths [1] - 32:19

Ζ

Zeff [1] - 41:6 ZEFF [23] - 2:13, 2:14, 41:6, 70:10, 70:13, 70:23, 71:11, 71:20, 73:4, 74:14, 74:24, 76:16, 78:2, 79:22, 80:15, 80:21, 80:24, 81:6, 81:10, 81:22, 82:5, 103:4, 103:13 ZERVANOS [1] - 2:10

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CIVIL TRIAL DIVISION

- - -

STEPHANIE FESSLER, : SEPTEMBER TERM, 2013

Plaintiff :

:

-VS-

:

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT : SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., : CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION OF, : JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, INC., : SPRING GROVE CONGREGATION OF : JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES and :

TERRY JEANNE MONHEIM, :

Defendants: NO. 01293

Tuesday, February 7, 2017 Courtroom 432 - City Hall Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

JURY TRIAL - DAY I - P.M. SESSION

BEFORE: THE HONORABLE MARY COLINS, J.

LINDA J. SETTLES, RMR Official Court Reporter

1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 2 **APPEARANCES:** 3 ZEFF LAW FIRM, LLC BY: GREGG L. ZEFF, ESQUIRE 4 1528 Walnut Street Suite 1401 5 Philadelphia, PA 19102 For Plaintiff 6 SOLOFF & ZERVANOS, P.C. BY: JEFFREY P. FRITZ, ESQUIRE 8 1521 Locust Street 8th Floor 9 Philadelphia, PA 19102 For Plaintiff 10 11 CONRAD O'BRIEN, P.C. JUDSON A. AARON, ESQUIRE 12 BY: and SCOTT M. VERNICK, ESQUIRE 1500 Market Street 13 Centre Square West Tower, Suite 3900 14 Philadelphia, PA 19102 For Defendant, Spring Grove Congregation 15 16 LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II & ASSOCIATES, P.C. LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II, ESQUIRE 17 1000 Germantown Pike J-6 18 Plymouth Meeting, PA 19462 For Defendants, Watchtower Bible Tract Society of 19 New York, Inc., and C.C.J.W. 20 21 WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC. JOHN O. MILLER, III, ESQUIRE 22 100 Watchtower Drive Patterson, NY 12563 For Defendants, Watchtower Bible Tract Society of 23

New York, Inc., and C.C.J.W.

25

24

1	FESSLER VS.	. WATCHTOWE	R BIBLE	E, ET AL	•
2		INDI	E X		
3					
4	OPENING STATEMENTS:	3			
5	BY MR. ZEFF	• • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • •	• • • • • • •	8
6	BY MR. AARON	• • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • •	• • • • • • •	21
7	BY MR. MILLER	• • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • •	• • • • • • •	29
8					
9	PL	AINTIFF'S E	VIDENCE	3	
10	WITNESS:	DR	CR	RDR	RCR
11	THOMAS JEFFERSON, 3	JR. (As of	Cross-E	Examinati	ion)
12	BY MR. ZEFF	35			
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
2 0					
21					
2 2					
23					
2 4					
25					

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	
3	THE COURT: You're not ready to start your
4	openings. Is that correct?
5	MR. ZEFF: No, Judge. Could we have a
6	very the short sidebar?
7	THE COURT: About the openings?
8	MR. ZEFF: About the openings.
9	THE COURT: Something other than what
1 0	we've discussed?
11	MR. ZEFF: Just learned something new.
1 2	THE COURT: Counsel, I'm not going to have
13	this trial go on and on with the sidebars every
1 4	five, ten minutes.
15	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
16	THE COURT: Understood?
17	MR. ZEFF: Yes.
18	
19	(The following discussion took place at
2 0	sidebar:)
21	
2 2	MR. ZEFF: Your Honor, I just learned that
2 3	they're not deferring they're not all
2 4	opening right now they've decided that they're
2.5	going to do three openings and apparently

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2. they've deferred two of the three openings 3 until later and I have an objection to that either they all should open or they all should 4 5 not open at the same time and whether we're going to have, again, three different times to 6 7 open as well. So, one is going to put on the case, the 8 9 next one is going to put on a case. They get 10 to open three difference places. I just 11 learned that. So, I apologize for the late notice of it, but I just learned that. I want 12 13 to note my objection. 14 If they want to open later all at the same time --15 16 THE COURT: Yes. Let the openings all go 17 at one time. MR. MILLER: I'll just have one minute. 18 THE COURT: Okay. All go at one time. 19 20 MR. MILLER: All right. 21 MR. ZEFF: Okay. 22 THE COURT: All at one time. I want them 23 to last about 15, 20 minutes at the most, then 24 we'll move to the witnesses.

MR. MILLER: Very good.

25

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	THE COURT: All right. And no, I don't
3	mean 20 minutes each; I mean 20 minutes.
4	MR. FRITZ: Thank you.
5	MR. ZEFF: Your Honor, I was going to make
6	that one comment about the clergy.
7	THE COURT: I'm going to do that, yes.
8	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
9	
10	(The sidebar discussion concluded.)
11	
1 2	THE COURT: Okay. Now, before we begin
13	with the opening arguments, I want to read to
1 4	you, once again, the portion of the statute
15	dealing with mandatory required reporting of
16	suspected child abuse. And I want to read that
17	to you again, because the first time I read it
18	I included something that should not have been
19	included in it.
2 0	So, now I'm going to read it again to you.
21	And the way I read it now is the way you are to
2 2	consider the statute. Okay.
2 3	Persons who, in the course of their
2 4	employment, occupation or practice of their

profession, come into contact with children

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	shall report or cause a report to be made in
3	accordance with Section 6315 relating to the
4	reporting procedure. When they have reasonable
5	cause to suspect, on the basis of their
6	medical, professional or other training and
7	expertise, that a child coming before them in
8	their professional or official capacity is an
9	abused child. Except with strike that.
10	That concludes that portion of the statute
11	for your consideration. All right.
12	Counsel, any objection? Are we agreed
13	that that's the tradition?
14	MR. AARON: Agreed, Your Honor.
15	MR. ZEFF: Yes, Your Honor.
16	MR. FRITZ: Yes.
17	THE COURT: Very good.
18	Now, we're going to go to the opening
19	statements.
20	Counsel for the plaintiff, under the Rules
21	of Procedure, makes the opening statement first
22	and then the attorneys for the defendants.
23	There will be three brief openings, I believe,
2 4	for the defendants that will follow.
25	So, you proceed now.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	MR. AARON: Two.
3	THE COURT: Two. All right. Very good.
4	I thought there were three.
5	All right. Plaintiff, begin.
6	
7	MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor.
8	First, on behalf of Stephanie Fessler, I
9	want to thank you for sitting not only here
10	today but for the rest of this week and,
11	perhaps, even next week, on behalf of the whole
1 2	team, we appreciate your service.
13	If there is anything that Stephanie
1 4	Fessler wants you to understand about this
15	opening, and this case, it involves two rules.
16	And the first rule is: Clergy must report
17	sexual abuse of children to protect the victim
18	from additional harm.
19	There is a second rule. And the second
2 0	rule is: Clergy may never keep sexual assault
21	of a child a secret to protect the
2 2	congregation. Those two rules together, clergy
2 3	must report sexual abuse of children to protect

the victim from additional harm and clergy may

never keep sexual assault of a child a secret

24

25

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
to protect the congregation.
Thank you.
You're going to hear testimony about the
Watchtower and the Christian Congregation of
the Jehovah's Witnesses.
MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
That's a misnomer. I object to the
misrepresentation of the defendants.
THE CRIER: Excuse me, Your Honor.
THE COURT: Overruled.
THE CRIER: Do you have the microphone on?
MR. ZEFF: I do.
THE COURT: Just a minute.
(Pause.)
MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
The "Watchtower," as I will call them,
controls what all the congregations, the
different branches all of the world do, tells
them how to do things. It writes lots and lots
of documents. It tells them how to live their
lives.

And one of the things they've done over

the years, since the 1960's, is tell its congregants, its members, about child molestation. Through documents and through lectures they have told their congregants about the dangers of child molesters in society.

And you're going to hear that they really like to write. And they have written about what to look for in their congregations to try to prevent child abuse.

And this organization, the Watchtower, is an international organization. What they do is they instruct their elders, and the elders are the clergy in this organization, they instruct their elders that when there is a suspicion of child abuse, they are to contact their legal department and do an investigation.

Let me repeat that. When there's an allegation or suspicion of child abuse, they're to investigate and contact their legal department. They're told how to investigate. They're told what to investigate. They're told -- they have to have a committee to investigate, and then they're told something else. They're told to keep the matter secret.

Part of the reason we're here today is that Stephanie Fessler wants you to learn these secrets.

I'm going to show you a document. 18B, please.

On July 1, 1989, to all of the elders in the United States, While we as Christians are ready to forgive others who may wrong us, those in the world are not so inclined. Worldly persons a quick to resort to law suits if they feel their rights have been violated. Some who oppose the kingdom preaching work readily take advantage of any legal provisions to interfere with it or impede its progress.

The document further goes on, When doing an investigation we form a judicial committee and upon conclusion of the case, the chairman should place only necessary documents, a summary of the case, and the S77 forms in a sealed envelope for the congregation file.

Nothing should be preserved outside of the sealed envelope, including unnecessary personal notes by an elder of the committee.

The document also says Child Abuse, many

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

2 states have child abuse reporting laws. 3 elders receive reports of physical or sexual abuse of a child, they should contact the 4 society's legal department immediately. Victims of such abuse need to be protected from further danger.

> And with regard to crimes, in some cases the elders will form judicial committees to handle alleged wrongdoing that also constitutes a violation of Caesar's Criminal Laws, e.g., theft, assault, et cetera. Generally a secular investigation into a matter that is judicial --I'm sorry.

Secular investigation into a matter that is a concern to the congregation should not delay conducting a judicial hearing. To avoid entanglement with the secular authorities who may be investigating the same matter, the strictest confidence, even of the fact that there is a committee, must be maintained.

Finally, the document says -- whoop --I'll read it to you Improper use of the tongue by an elder can result in serious legal problems for the individual, the congregation

	1.3
1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	and even the society.
3	In 2004, the Spring Garden Congregation of
4	the Jehovah's Witnesses, Eric Hoffman, was an
5	elder of that congregation. At that time he
6	was contacted by Kevin and Jodee Fessler. They
7	had a problem with their 15-year-old daughter.
8	And at that time Jodee Fessler said the
9	following about a love letter:
10	
11	(A Videotaped clip was played for the
12	Court and jury.)
13	
14	MR. ZEFF: So, in 2004 Eric Hoffman does
15	as the Watchtower provides, and he forms a
16	committee to investigate allegations, suspicior

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

n brought to him by the parents of Stephanie Fessler.

Stephanie's called in. She has to talk to three of the elders. And these men asked her questions. But Terry Seipp, 48-year-old woman who was having a relationship with Stephanie at the time, intervened. They talked. Terry told her If you tell them anything and I go to jail, I'm going to kill myself.

2.

So, what does she say? She told them about kissing. She told them it was romantic kissing. They were making out. They were hugging each other. It was romantic and it was making out.

The elders took this information and did nothing. They found it inconclusive. They didn't make a note. They also contacted Terry Seipp's congregation, which was in Maryland. They also did an investigation.

And you're going to be hear from Donald Hollingsworth of that congregation. Again, they talked to her. She admitted to kissing a 14, 15-year-old girl at this point, 15-year-old girl. And again, nothing, no report to the police, no call to child services, no things done to the public.

But both Terry Seipp, the predator, and Stephanie Fessler, the victim, were reproved by their chapters, punished for their improper sexual conduct.

Now, you're going to hear that in addition to no contact with the police, that the family of Stephanie Fessler wasn't told anything about

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	the police either.
3	
4	(Videotaped clip was played for the Court
5	and jury.)
6	
7	MR. ZEFF: Over the course of the next
8	year Stephanie Fessler and Terry Seipp
9	continued to have a sexual relationship. She
10	was 15, 16 years old and Terry Seipp was 49, 50
11	years old during this time frame.
12	They were seen together at the Maryland
13	congregation perhaps ten, 15, 20 different
14	times, sitting together at services. No calls
15	to the police were made. No one tried to stop
16	them.
17	However, sometime in the fall of 2005 Dana
18	Seipp, Terry's husband, hired a private
19	investigator. The private investigator took
20	pictures confirming that it was a sexual
21	relationship beyond any doubt.
22	This was brought to the Watchtower again
23	through the congregations and, again, they
2 4	formed committees. They talked to Terry Seipp.
25	They talked to Stephanie Fessler. They did not

talk to the police. They did not call in anybody professional to do any investigating. They did not notify children's services.

They took minimal notes, put them in an envelope and decided this was inconclusive.

Inconclusive. But they also decided to reprove or punish both of them again.

In this case you're going to hear that there's a difference between the Jehovah's Witnesses and all other people. Other people are called "worldly people." And you're going to hear how these secrets by the defendants harmed Stephanie Fessler, because they failed to protect.

You're going to hear from Detective Lisa Layden, she's with the Southwest Regional Police Department, and in 2011 she arrested Terry Seipp, who admitted to the wrongdoing, pled guilty and went to jail for sex crimes.

You're going to hear from Detective Layden that there are rules in Pennsylvania, a law that you just heard from the judge, that require elders and clergy, when they have a suspicion, not beyond a reasonable doubt but a

suspicion, that a child abuse is taking place, that they are to contact the authorities.

And you're going to hear from Detective

Layden that when the authorities are contacted,

child services, something called "Child Line,"

takes over. And the child is interviewed by

professionals, and the detective who interviews

the child and perpetrator or potential

perpetrator.

The people who have been trained for years and spent their careers studying these issues become involved. And you're going to hear that -- Detective Layden is going to tell you that in 2004 and 2005, the defendants had a responsibility to protect Stephanie Fessler and that responsibility was simply to pick up the phone and call the Child Line or the police and to let them know that they suspected sexual abuse.

So, you're going to hear that the rules were broken in this case, and the rules were broken to keep the congregations, the defendants, out of harm's way.

As a result, the sexual predator was

1	FESSI	LER	VS. WA	rch:	COME	R BIBLE	, ET	AL.		
2	allowed	to	remain	on	the	hunt.	And	she	did	for

another year.

2.2

Now, you're also going to hear some excuses for breaking rules. They're going to claim they didn't know anything in 2004.

They're going to say in 2005 they didn't know enough, and they're going to say that a 15-year-old girl deceived them.

Listen carefully to these things and at the end of the case we'll be here to argue about them. But listen to their excuses.

Analyze them and use your common sense.

In 2003 Stephanie was a 14-year-old girl.

That's a picture of Stephanie and her dog. At that time she was being raised by Kevin and Jodee and she was with the Jehovah's Witnesses.

That's her religion.

She attended public school but she didn't play sports or do any clubs or anything like that, because her social life was with the Jehovah's Witnesses. They try not to socialize with worldly people, especially with children. So, her life revolved around her family and her religion at that time.

And she had a tough life at home. Her mother had schizophrenic traits. She was in and out of a mental hospital. She wouldn't take her pills. She would take her pills. They'd change her medication and she did some bizarre things.

And Stephanie, at 14 years old, was really the caregiver for her mom. And it's only natural that, you have a 14-year-old girl who's put under that kind of stress, that she would look for a mother figure. And that's exactly what she found. But she found the wrong one in this case. She found Terry Seipp.

Terry Seipp had children the same age.

She'd go over and play at Terry's house with her kids. She'd sleep over there. And, from time to time, she'd get a few minutes with Terry, where she could vent and talk about her problems.

And the other kids would go to sleep and she'd talk to Terry. And Terry became a mother to her. And she'd put her arm around her and give her a kiss once in awhile, tell her things would be okay.

2.

But at some point this adult took full advantage of her situation and began to do more. The arm around became a kiss on the neck. Suddenly they were having sex. She didn't have any experience with sex. She didn't have a sexual orientation. She had never been kissed before, and a 48-year-old woman who she loves -- at least she thinks she loves -- is having sex with her. It was the only natural thing she could do at the time, but she wasn't an adult and she trusted.

And even after the punishment the first time, they continued to see each other. She was afraid she might kill herself.

You're going to hear from Debbie Bauer in this case. Debbie Bauer is a trained therapist who has, for 30 years, dealt with victims of sexual abuse. She's going to talk about the damages that were suffered by Stephanie, damages suffered not just for being abused but for the abuse continuing after her trusted authority figures knew that she was being abused.

You're going to hear that she has trouble

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 sleeping. You're going to hear that she 3 suffers from anxiety and you're going to hear that this is going to last her lifetime and 4 5 that the scars will always, always be there. Now, Terry Seipp has admitted that she had 6 7 a secret, and that she had committed a crime and she spent a lot of time in therapy and is 8 9 remorseful at this time. 10 I've told you a little bit about the 11 secrets of the Watchtower, and we'll certainly get into a lot more of that as this case goes 12 13 on, but after hearing this evidence, we're 14 seeking your verdict, your truth, your decision 15 and we are seeking a verdict that holds all of these parties responsible, all of them, for the 16 17 damage that has been caused to Stephanie Fessler. 18 19 Thank you. 20 THE COURT: Thank you, Counsel. 21 Who would like to proceed next? 22 MR. AARON: I will, Your Honor. 23 THE COURT: Thank you, Sir. 24

MR. AARON: In life there are consequences

25

to not telling the truth. Plaintiff, Stephanie

Fessler, is not going to accept those

consequences.

Members of the Jury, we met a few days ago. My name is Jud Aaron. I represent the Defendant, the Spring Grove Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Lou Lombardi represents the Defendant, the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, or CCJW. John Miller represents the Defendant, the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York. And these are three separate defendants. They're not one big defendant.

In 2004 and 2005 Stephanie Fessler and her family were members of the Spring Grove
Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses. Spring
Grove is in York County, Pennsylvania, about a hundred, hundred ten miles from where we are now.

I'm not going to tell you a lot about the Jehovah's Witness, religion, but you should know that in the Jehovah's Witness congregation, the leaders of the congregation, the clergy, the ministers, if you will, are

called "Elders." And elders are simply members of the congregation who volunteer to lead. At the same time that they work their full-time jobs they are elders.

You'll hear that when Stephanie Fessler was 14, 15, 16 years old, she was involved in a sexual relationship with a 48, 49, 50-year-old woman by the name of Terry Seipp. Terry Seipp now goes by the name Terry Monheim. They refer to her as Terry Monheim.

Terry Monheim was prosecuted for what she did. She pled guilty. She went to jail for two-and-a-half months. Stephanie Fessler has sued Terry Monheim in this lawsuit.

We expect that Terry Monheim won't even bother to show up to defend herself. How could she defend herself? She'd pled guilty. And at the end of this trial we, will encourage you to enter a verdict against Terry Monheim, because she's the culprit here.

But Stephanie Fessler has also sued the Spring Grove Congregation, Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. So, let me

2 address that now.

You'll hear that in the fall of 2004, fall of 2004, Stephanie Fessler's parents learned that their daughter was involved in some sort of a close relationship or close friendship with Terry Monheim. And you'll hear that Stephanie Fessler's parents confronted their daughter, and that Stephanie Fessler insisted that the relationship was not sexual.

Stephanie Fessler's parents will tell you that their daughter did not tell them the truth. You'll hear that also in the fall of 2004, same time period, Stephanie Fessler's parents asked the elders of the Spring Grove Congregation to speak to their daughter, to provide her with religious counseling, because that's what elders do.

You'll hear they did speak to Stephanie
Fessler. And the evidence will show that in
the fall of 2004, Stephanie Fessler told the
elders that same thing that she had told her
parents. She denied that the relationship was
sexual.

Now, we anticipate Stephanie Fessler is

going to take the stand and tell you that in the fall of 2004, she told the elders that there was intimate kissing, that when she was 15 years old there was intimate kissing.

The evidence is going to show that that's just not true. The evidence will show that in the fall of 2004 Terry Monheim and Stephanie

Fessler agreed that they would deny the relationship was sexual, so that Terry Monheim would not get in trouble.

In fact, you're also going to hear that in the fall of 2004, same time period, Stephanie Fessler went to see a psychologist, a woman by the name of Lori K. Barton. And you'll hear that Stephanie told Lori K. Barton repeatedly that the relationship was not sexual.

In fact, we're going to show you Lori K.

Barton's counseling notes that she took during those counseling sessions in the fall of 2004, and those notes will showed exactly what Stephanie Fessler was telling everyone in the fall of 2004.

And as a consequence, as a consequence, no one reported the relationship to authorities;

not Stephanie Fessler's parents, not the elders, not her psychologist, because they could not report what they did not know. They couldn't report what they didn't know.

You'll hear that after the fall of 2004, Stephanie Fessler and Terry Monheim continued to see one another in secret. Another fact that Stephanie Fessler successfully concealed, and that the elders certainly did not and could not know.

You'll hear that about a year later, the fall of 2005 now, 2005, Terry Monheim or Terry Seipp's husband learned that his wife and Stephanie Fessler were still involved in a relationship.

You'll hear that Stephanie Fessler went back to speak to the elders. And you'll hear that this time Stephanie Fessler didn't tell the whole truth, but she did admit that there was some sexual contact.

You'll hear that Stephanie Fessler also told the elders, in the fall of 2005, that the relationship with Terry Monheim was over. And the evidence will show -- in fact, I think it

will be undisputed that by the fall of 2005, by the time Stephanie spoke to the elders in the fall of 2005, the relationship was over forever, for good, for all time.

You'll hear that in the fall of 2005 the elders did not report the relationship to authorities, but that if they had, they would have been reporting a relationship that was already over for all time.

And that's what the evidence will show, that in the fall of 2004, Stephanie Fessler did not tell the truth. She told everyone, her parents, the elders, her psychologist, that the relationship was not sexual. That as the consequence of that, no one reported the relationship to authorities, that after the fall of 2004 Stephanie Fessler and Terry Monheim continued to see one another in secret, and that in the fall of 2005, by the time Stephanie Fessler finally admitted it was some sexual contact, the relationship was already over.

Members of the Jury, you're also going to hear that in the fall of 2005 Stephanie

Fessler's psychologist, Lori K. Barton, did report the relationship to authorities, and the authorities did nothing.

You're going to hear from the elders.

You'll see that these are decent men with kids and grandkids of their own; not the kind of people who would look the other way if they knew that a teenaged girl was being sexually taken advantage of by a 50-year-old dysfunctional woman.

You're also going to see that now, 12, 13
years after the fact -- it's 12, 13 years later
now -- the elders' recollections of precisely
when certain events occurred is not always
crystal clear. But one fact will be crystal
clear, and that is that Stephanie Fessler did
not tell the truth. And the elders of the
Spring Grove Congregation, therefore, could not
report what they didn't know.

Members of the Jury, what happened to

Stephanie Fessler wasn't right. A 15-year-old

girl being sexually abused by a 48, 49,

50-year-old dysfunctional Terry Monheim, place

blame where it belongs, with Terry Monheim, who

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	pled guilty for what she did. Do not place
3	blame where it does not belong, with the elders
4	of the Spring Grove Congregation, with the
5	defendants, who could not protect Stephanie
6	Fessler because she did not tell the truth.
7	Members of the Jury, thank you for your
8	time.
9	
10	MR. MILLER: Folks, hi. I'm John Miller
11	and I'm here only behalf of Watchtower and also
12	on behalf of the Christian Congregation of
13	Jehovah's Witnesses. So, Lou Lombardi and I
14	are both going to be representing those two
15	defendants.
16	I just want to address you very briefly.
17	Some of you know Jehovah's Witnesses.
18	Jehovah's Witnesses are a Christian religion
19	and they're all over the world.
20	Here in the United States they use
21	corporations to accomplish different parts of
22	their legal requirements. So, you'll hear
23	about Watchtower Bible Tract Society of New

That's a New York corporation. And they

24

York, Inc.

FESSLER	VS.	WATCHTOWER	BIBLE,	, ET	AL.
---------	-----	------------	--------	------	-----

2.

2.1

2.2

own some property up there and they print things. You'll see some documents that are introduced into evidence that have Watchtower's name on them. They're a publisher. And so you'll hear about them.

And the reason that I bring that up and, as well as what the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses is, it's another corporation that's used in order to rent facilities for assemblies and conventions. And since 2001 they've been the ones that have been used to send out literature as well.

So, the reason I bring that up is because this lawsuit is against three separate defendants that are here before you and one who is not. So, the one who's not, Terry Seipp Monheim, you'll only see her on a video film.

But the three who are before you are the three -- three defendants that are before you, that's going to be the Spring Grove Congregation, Mr. Aaron represents, Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses and Watchtower.

So, as regards the instruction the judge

2.

has given and what this case is largely about is a statute that mandates reporting of suspected child abuse. And you've probably heard it pretty clearly, Persons, who, in the course of their employment, occupation or practice of their profession, come into contact with children.

So, you won't hear any evidence in this case that anyone in that New York corporation or anyone in either of those two New York corporations came into contact with any children in this case.

So, as far as the duty to report is concerned, you'll hear about some elders in the Spring Grove Congregation and, then, you'll hear about Lori Barton. That's the other person that came into contact with Stephanie. And those are the only ones who had any opportunity to gain any information about whether or not there was a duty to report.

The most telling piece of information that you're going to see, the most important piece of evidence that you're going to see is Lori Barton's notes.

Written record doesn't tell a lie. People can take that stand, say whatever they want.

And that's what's going to happen here. But records don't lie.

Lori Barton's records tell all the truth you're going to need to decide this case. But from my client's standpoint, I think you'll see that we have nothing to do with this case.

The plaintiff is going to show you documents that they say constitute information that Watchtower provides to the public and, then, letters that provide directives or information that's used by elders in what they do.

Elders of Jehovah's Witnesses are lay people. They're like you and me. They're not professionals. They're lay people. They need some help to apply the Bible scriptures. And that's what they do. They apply the Bible scriptures in everything that they do, whether it's shepherding or whether it's helping people through a simple matter and so forth.

So, elders need a little direction, how do the scriptures apply to this topic? How do the

Τ	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	scriptures apply to that topic? And so forth.
3	So, they get these letters and they read them
4	and they look at the scriptures and Ahh,
5	there's the scripture. Yeah, that's man, I
6	wish I'd remembered that, but at least I've got
7	it here. That's how it works.
8	So, as you look at the evidence in this
9	case, hopefully you'll see that in all four,
L 0	what Lori Barton says rules the day, and what
L 1	you'll also see is that Watchtower and CC did
L 2	nothing and don't even belong here.
L 3	Thank you.
L 4	THE COURT: Very good. Thank you.
L 5	First witness.
L 6	
L 7	PLAINTIFF'S EVIDENCE
L 8	
L 9	MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor.
2 0	Thomas Jefferson, Jr.
21	THE COURT: Can you show the witness where
2 2	to go.
2 3	THE CRIER: Right around this way, Sir.
2 4	Watch your step. Right up here. Right
2.5	around here.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	Just remain standing for one minute.
3	Sir, could you raise your right hand,
4	please.
5	Sir, can you state your name for the
6	record.
7	THE WITNESS: Thomas Jefferson, Jr.
8	THE CRIER: Thank you, Sir.
9	
10	(THOMAS JEFFERSON, JR., after having first
11	been duly sworn, was examined and testified as
12	follows:)
13	
14	THE CRIER: Thank you. Please be seated.
15	MR. ZEFF: Judge, may I be seated or move
16	around the courtroom as I please?
17	THE COURT: You may be seated. You may
18	walk around, just so you are speaking in a loud
19	enough voice for all to hear.
20	MR. ZEFF: I guess I should probably turn
21	this back on then.
22	THE COURT: Yes, please.
23	MR. ZEFF: Okay. Thank you.
24	
25	Direct Examination

- 2 - -
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 4 Q Good afternoon, Mr. Jefferson.
- 5 A Good afternoon, Counsel.
- 6 Q You've been selected --
- 7 MR. ZEFF: Judge if I may call him as of
- 8 cross-examination as well. He's the designee
- 9 of the defendant.
- 10 THE COURT: Any objection?
- MR. MILLER: No, Your Honor.
- MR. AARON: No objection.
- THE COURT: Proceed.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 16 Q You've been selected by the Watchtower and
- 17 the Christian Congregation to provide testimony on
- 18 their behalf.
- 19 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 20 Q And you're a member of the Watchtower?
- 21 A I'm one of Jehovah's Witnesses, Counsel.
- Q Okay. And there are about a hundred
- 23 branches in the United States?
- 24 A There are about slightly less.
- 25 Q Slightly less than that. And the world

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 headquarters for the Jehovah's Witnesses is where?
- 3 A Currently it's located in Warwick, New
- 4 York.
- 5 Q And what is your position with Watchtower?
- 6 A I'm a member of the United States Branch
- 7 and I am also a member of the worldwide religious
- 8 order of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- 9 MR. MILLER: Excuse me, Your Honor.
- 10 As an objection, may I ask for
- 11 clarification. When counsel says the
- 12 Watchtower, is he referring to the Defendant,
- 13 Watchtower Bible and Tract Society or some
- other shorthand? Otherwise I have to keep
- objecting.
- THE COURT: Sir.
- 17 MR. ZEFF: Judge, I was going to clarify
- that with my next question.
- 19 THE COURT: Very good. You can proceed.
- 20 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 21 Q Okay. Can you explain to the jury the
- 22 difference between the Watchtower and the Christian
- 23 Congregation?
- A Be happy to do so, Counsel.
- Q Thank you.

- 2 A The Watchtower is a corporate entity and
- 3 the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York
- 4 serves to provide a publishing arm. The Christian
- 5 Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses was formed in
- 6 2001. And that organization is also a corporate
- 7 arm. And that's the difference between the two.
- 8 O So, they're both corporations?
- 9 A That is correct, Counsel.
- 10 Q And they both serve the Congregations of
- 11 the Jehovah's Witnesses?
- 12 A The Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 13 Witnesses cares for the congregations, arranging for
- 14 assemblies. The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society
- of New York is a corporation that holds property and
- 16 also assists with publishing literature.
- 17 Q So, and if I may call them the Watchtower
- and the Christian Congregation for a shorthand, is
- 19 that okay?
- 20 A I think it is.
- Q Okay. So, Watchtower and the Christian
- 22 Congregation, are they ruled or governed by some
- group or another or person?
- A Well, Counsel, as you know, a corporation
- 25 a legal corporation, of course, is bound by the

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 bylaws and so forth of that corporation. And that's
- 3 basically how both corporations function.
- 4 Q I'm asking a little simpler question, Sir.
- 5 Is there someone in charge?
- 6 A Could you clarify what you mean by "in
- 7 charge?"
- 8 Q Sure. "In charge," who makes decisions on
- 9 behalf of the Watchtower and the Christian
- 10 Congregation?
- 11 A Well, each corporation has a board of
- 12 directors, if that's what you're asking.
- 13 Q No, Sir. I'm asking you whether or not,
- if I wanted to talk to the people in charge, kind of
- like, you know, take me to your leader sort of
- thing, I'm just simply asking you, who's in charge?
- 17 If we wanted to talk to the person or persons that
- 18 make decisions on behalf of the Watchtower, for
- 19 example, who would that be?
- 20 A I'd suggest you start with the board of
- 21 directors. There's a president, there's a
- 22 vice-president.
- Q Okay. Who's the president?
- 24 A President of which corporation?
- 25 Q The Watchtower.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A I don't recall right at the moment, Sir.
- 3 Q You don't know who the president is?
- 4 A I don't recall at the moment, Sir.
- 5 Q When you go back to New York, whether it's
- 6 tonight or tomorrow or next week, and you move onto
- 7 whatever else you're doing, do you report to
- 8 somebody as an official with the Watchtower?
- 9 A Well, I'm not a member of the Watchtower,
- 10 so --
- 11 Q Okay.
- 12 A That's the answer to that.
- 13 Q Then I'm confused. What are you a member
- 14 of?
- 15 A I'm a member of a religious order of
- 16 Jehovah's Witnesses.
- 17 Q Okay. So, somebody designated you to be
- 18 here on behalf of the Watchtower and the Christian
- 19 Congregation, right?
- 20 A That's correct.
- Q Okay. Who was that?
- MR. AARON: Objection.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 24 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Who was that?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- THE COURT: You can answer, please.
- 3 THE WITNESS: Would you restate the
- 4 question, kindly, Counsel?
- 5 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 6 Q Sure. Who decided that you would be the
- 7 one to speak on behalf of these organizations?
- 8 MR. AARON: Another objection. They --
- 9 plaintiff's asked for this witness as the
- designee.
- MR. ZEFF: Judge --
- 12 THE COURT: Overruled.
- THE WITNESS: I was asked by our legal
- department to represent here at this trial.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Okay. And whose legal department was
- 17 that?
- 18 A Again, Counsel, please --
- 19 Q Sure. You were asked by our legal
- 20 department. What did you mean by "our legal
- 21 department?"
- 22 A I was asked by the legal department for
- the United States Branch to appear today.
- 24 O The branch of what?
- 25 A The United States Branch, which is the

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 organization that cares for our work in the United
- 3 States. That's not to confuse, but that is what it
- 4 is.
- 5 Q I am -- I'm sorry.
- 6 A I apologize, Counsel.
- 7 Q I'm confused, because, you know, if I said
- 8 Take me to your leader, I'd expect you could say
- 9 board of directors, you could say a person or
- 10 something like that.
- 11 So, you were appointed to be here by
- 12 the U.S. Branch. Is that your testimony?
- 13 A Yes, Counsel, that is my testimony.
- Q Okay. So, the U.S. Branch is a
- 15 corporation?
- 16 A The U.S. Branch is not a corporation. The
- 17 U.S. Branch is a group assigned to operate the care
- of the work of preaching and disciple-making in the
- 19 United States. The legal department works with the
- U.S. Branch and, therefore, I was asked to represent
- or to answer your questions today.
- 22 Q So, would it be fair to say that there's
- 23 some kind of web of corporations with different
- 24 boards of directors that brought you here today?
- MR. MILLER: Objection to the

- 2 representation "web."
- 3 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 4 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 5 Q Okay. Would it be fair to say that there
- 6 are a conglomerate of corporations and branches and
- 7 different companies that have decided that you're
- 8 the person that should speak on their behalf?
- 9 A What would be fair to say, Counsel, is
- that in any business and in holding of property, and
- 11 certainly you're far more intelligent than I am, you
- 12 have a group of people, a corporation is formed,
- they care for the property, the legal aspects of
- printing and disseminating material, I was asked to
- 15 represent and speak in their behalf.
- 16 Q Okay.
- 17 A It's not a web.
- 18 Q Are there human beings that asked you to
- 19 come here?
- A Are you serious, Counsel?
- 21 Q I'm just trying to get the name of a
- 22 person or some group of people that represent the
- groups that brought you here today, so that the jury
- 24 has an understanding of who it is they're dealing
- 25 with.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A There are human beings, I'm happy to tell
- 3 you that, Counsel.
- 4 Q Okay. And do you report to any of them?
- 5 A I report to the United States Branch
- 6 Committee, Counsel.
- 7 Q Okay. And who is on that committee?
- 8 A There are a group of about 15 men who
- 9 comprise that committee.
- 10 Q Okay. And the legal department that you
- 11 talked about before, the legal department is part of
- 12 the branch then?
- 13 A The legal department is a department
- 14 within the United States Branch, that's correct.
- Okay. And the legal department is made up
- of lawyers that are part of your religion?
- 17 A I cannot speak as to the composition of
- the legal department, inasmuch as I'm not a member
- of that department. I'm a member of the United
- 20 States Service Department.
- Q Okay. I'm going to move on.
- When a congregation is being led,
- it's being led by an elder?
- 24 A That's incorrect.
- Q Okay. Elders are the clergy of the

- 2 congregation?
- 3 A Elders are appointed as shepherds. They
- 4 care for the spiritual well-being of the
- 5 congregation. That's their role.
- 6 Q Okay. And elders get guidance on how to
- 7 care for the flock from the Watchtower and the
- 8 Christian Congregation; don't they?
- 9 A Incorrect, Counsel.
- 10 Q Okay. So, the elders get guidance from
- 11 whom?
- 12 A The Christian Congregation is a
- 13 corporation on whose letterhead direction is
- 14 provided to the elders and so, as a vehicle, when
- 15 there are questions or there are concerns regarding
- 16 how things should be done in a congregation of
- Jehovah's Witnesses, you have to have something on
- 18 which to print that direction.
- So, our elders receive that direction
- 20 from the eiders in the United States Branch. When
- 21 decisions are made, the information is put on the
- 22 letterhead, letters are sent to all the individual
- congregations. That's how it's done, Counsel.
- 24 O Are there, again, human beings who write
- 25 the letters?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A Good sense of humor, Counsel, that's --
- 3 Q I'm just trying to figure out -- and
- 4 respectfully, Sir --
- 5 A And I respect you, Counsel, thank you.
- 6 Q I do. And I just want --
- 7 A We share this moment together.
- 8 THE COURT: Just a moment. Just a moment.
- 9 Just a moment.
- 10 Ask your question and you provide an
- answer.
- 12 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. Thank you, Judge.
- 13 THE COURT: I don't want cute
- give-and-take. I want a question and I want an
- answer.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Judge.
- 17 THE COURT: Is that understood?
- 18 THE WITNESS: Absolutely, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Continue, Sir.
- 20 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 21 Q I'm just trying to find out whether there
- are human beings above the level of the
- congregation, part of the Watchtower, part of the
- 24 Christian Congregation, that tell congregations what
- 25 to do through these letters?

- 2 A Bible based direction --
- 3 MR. MILLER: I'll object to the form as,
- 4 yeah, that's a complexion -- convoluted
- 5 question.
- 6 THE COURT: Overruled. Overruled.
- 7 You may answer.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Ask the question again,
- 9 please, Counsel.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q Sure. Are there persons that write
- 12 letters on behalf of the Watchtower or the Christian
- 13 Congregation that advise the elders in the
- 14 congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses as to what to
- do on certain matters?
- 16 A Yes, Counsel.
- Q Okay. And who are they?
- 18 A There's no specific name to provide, as
- 19 those letters are compiled by a group of men
- 20 generally.
- Q Okay. So, can we agree, at least, that
- the procedure is that there's a group of men who are
- 23 part of a corporation who write letters of
- 24 instruction that are to be followed by elders and
- 25 congregants?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A That's incorrect, Counsel.
- Q Okay.
- 4 A I did not say they were a part of the
- 5 corporation. I simply said they're a group of men
- 6 who write letters.
- 7 Q Who are these men? What are they part of?
- 8 A They are part of the United States Branch.
- 9 They are members of a religious order of Jehovah's
- 10 Witnesses.
- 11 Q Are they part of the United States Branch
- of the Watchtower?
- 13 A Incorrect, Counsel.
- MR. MILLER: Form.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 16 Q Are they the part of the United States
- 17 Branch of the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 18 Witnesses?
- MR. MILLER: Object to the form.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 21 Answer.
- THE WITNESS: As stated earlier, Counsel,
- the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 24 Witnesses is a corporation, United States
- 25 Branch represents a group of people who are all

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 part of a religious order and who work together 3 to provide information for the congregants and 4 for the elders. 5 Watchtower is a corporation. Individuals 6 who share in the preparation and responses for the field are not necessarily members of either 7 corporation, Counsel. 8 9 BY MR. ZEFF: 10 O Thank you. If I may, could you come off 11 the stand and --THE COURT: Hold on. 12 13 MR. ZEFF: If I may, Your Honor. 14 THE COURT: What's your question? 15 MR. ZEFF: I would just like some kind of 16 diagram that shows congregation and who the 17 Watchtower is and who's writing these letters and telling the congregants and the elders how 18 19 to act. 20 THE COURT: Before we get a diagram, ask 21 him questions and see if you can get answers. 2.2 MR. ZEFF: I will do that, Your Honor. 23 THE COURT: And once you get answers, 24 maybe there can be a diagram.

MR. ZEFF: Thank you.

25

- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q Maybe I'm still a little confused.
- 4 The U.S. Branch, is that who writes
- 5 the letters that are signed with the Watchtower on
- 6 the top?
- 7 A As stated earlier, Counsel, the Christian
- 8 Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses is the legal
- 9 entity that is used for letters that explain
- information to the congregations; not the
- 11 Watchtower.
- 12 Q Okay. So, how long has the Christian
- Congregation been responsible for those letters?
- 14 A Since 2001.
- 15 Q Okay. And there are men who work on
- 16 behalf of the Christian Congregation that write
- 17 these letters, correct?
- 18 A There are men who work on behalf of the
- 19 United States Branch who prepare letters, and the
- information prepared is then placed on the
- 21 letterhead of the Christian Congregation and sent to
- the congregations.
- Q Would you agree that the Christian
- 24 Congregation is responsible for the content of those
- 25 letters?

- 2 A Not necessarily, no.
- 3 Q Who is responsible for it?
- 4 A Those who comprise the Unites States
- 5 Branch oversight.
- 6 Q Okay. And do they have anything to do
- 7 with the Christian Congregation?
- 8 A Well, obviously if they're using their
- 9 letterhead, there is a relationship.
- 10 Q Thank you.
- 11 So, does the Christian Congregation
- 12 give permission to the U.S. Branch to write the
- 13 letters and use their letterhead?
- 14 A The Christian Congregation, as a corporate
- 15 entity, makes available its letterhead. The United
- 16 States Branch Committee reviews the correspondence,
- the correspondence, once approved, is placed on that
- 18 letterhead and sent out.
- 19 Q Isn't the Christian Congregation of the
- Jehovah's Witnesses responsible for communicating
- anything to the Jehovah's Witnesses congregations?
- 22 A Well, of course, if their letterhead is
- used -- and I'm not sure. Let me ask you. What do
- you mean "responsible?" I'm sorry.
- Q Will they take the blame or the credit for

- 2 something that is written with their letterhead on
- 3 it?
- 4 MR. MILLER: Late objection.
- 5 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 6 MR. MILLER: For the record, it calls for
- 7 a legal opinion.
- 8 Thank you, Your Honor.
- 9 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I'm not exactly sure I'm
- 11 qualified to answer that question, Counsel.
- 12 When you talk about taking the blame, I'm
- really not an attorney. I don't know if I
- 14 could answer that question.
- 15 THE COURT: Sir, I'd like to overrule
- objection. So, you're to answer the question.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- Then I'll have to take a moment to pause
- and think about what I'm going to say. All due
- 20 respect to the Court.
- 21 You want to know if the Christian
- Congregation is responsible to take blame?
- 23 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 24 O I want to know whether or not the
- 25 Christian Congregation will take any responsibility

- for anything written on their letterhead?
- 3 A Of course they have to, Counsel.
- 4 Q And is the same true of the Watchtower,
- 5 would they take responsibility for what's written on
- 6 their letterhead?
- 7 A I would imagine they would have to,
- 8 Counsel.
- 9 Q And documents that are signed by the
- 10 Brotherhood of the Watchtower, I believe it is,
- 11 Watchtower Brotherhood Society, is that what it's
- 12 called?
- 13 A Counsel, may I see the document you have
- in mind, please?
- 15 Q I will show you a different one, because
- 16 that is not an appropriate document.
- 17 There are a number of documents that
- 18 are -- why don't we show you 18B first, please.
- THE COURT: What was that, Sir?
- 20 MR. ZEFF: 18B.
- Thank you. The very last page of it.
- THE COURT: Counsel, do you know what 18B
- is? Do you have the exhibits?
- MR. MILLER: We have them.
- MR. ZEFF: We have them coming up.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q There's a signature there indicating to
- 4 me -- if you can blow that up, what is that
- 5 signature?
- 6 A You'd like me to read what's there,
- 7 Counsel?
- 8 Q Your brothers -- yeah. What is that,
- 9 Watchtower --
- 10 A Well, it says there "Your Brothers,
- 11 Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York."
- 12 Q Okay. It's the Bible and Tract Society?
- 13 Okay.
- 14 A That's right.
- 15 Q So, when the Watchtower Bible and Tract
- 16 Society -- we're calling it the Watchtower,
- 17 correct -- when they sign something like that, do
- they take responsibility for the content of that
- 19 letter?
- 20 A They do, Counsel.
- 21 Q Okay. And if it had the Christian
- 22 Congregation, they would take responsibility for the
- 23 content of that letter, right?
- 24 A That's correct, Counsel.
- Q Okay. And those that are writing these

- documents are working on behalf of the Christian
- 3 Congregation and/or the Watchtower?
- 4 A That's incorrect, Counsel.
- 5 Q Okay. Who are they writing on behalf of?
- 6 A United States Branch Committee.
- 7 Q Okay. Is that a corporation?
- 8 A No, it is not.
- 9 Q Elders in the church, how are they
- 10 selected?
- 11 A At 1 Timothy 3:1-7 there is a list of
- 12 scriptural qualifications for elders. Now, those
- 13 qualifications include, among other things, that a
- man should be irreprehensible, a husband of one
- 15 wife, he should have a fine testimony on the
- 16 outside. But Titus chapter one also covers other
- 17 qualifications for appointed elders.
- 18 When a man reaches a certain level
- 19 spiritually, the elders review those scriptural
- 20 qualifications that are based on God's spirit. And
- if the man measures up to a reasonable degree,
- 22 prayerful consideration is given to whether he can
- 23 be appointed to serve as an elder.
- 24 Q Thank you. Now, are elders trained once
- they become elders?

- 2 A Could you explain what you mean by
- 3 "trained," Counsel?
- 4 Q Sure. Once someone is eligible to be an
- 5 elder, does the Christian Congregation and/or the
- 6 Watchtower provide them with any training of any
- 7 kind of instruction as to how to be a good elder?
- 8 A There is no formal school. However, I
- 9 just outlined to you certain qualifications. And
- the process of really serving as an elder is an
- ongoing process of training really throughout one's
- 12 life.
- So, while we are not referring to
- 14 formal training as in a seminary or something of
- 15 that nature, there is training ongoing, so that by
- 16 the time that man receives an appointment as an
- 17 elder, he has received training and, then, the
- 18 training continues through shepherding and other
- 19 provisions.
- 20 Q And part of that training is through the
- 21 flock book?
- 22 A If you -- which publication are you
- referring to, Counsel?
- 24 O It's 78.
- MR. ZEFF: Can you just show the cover of

- 2 it.
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 4 Q And we have a screen here, but also by
- 5 your feet are notebooks that would have hard copies
- of all these document. "Pay Attention to Yourselves
- 7 and to All The Flock." Is that --
- 8 A Yes, it is -- it is a handbook for
- 9 training, yes.
- 10 Q And that's something that's given to all
- 11 elders in the United States?
- 12 A I have to adjust that. That's something
- that was, past tense, Counsel.
- Q Okay. And back in 2004, elders had that?
- 15 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 16 Q 2005 time period we're talking about?
- 17 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 18 Q So, that's one of the documents that was
- 19 published at that time by the Watchtower, that was
- 20 given to elders to train them on how to be a good
- elder, what to do?
- 22 A Yeah. Title page, Counsel.
- Q Go to the next page.
- 24 A Before I comment on Watchtower, I need to
- 25 see the title page.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 O Sure.
- A And then the publisher page, please.
- 4 Watchtower of New York and Watchtower
- of Pennsylvania are mentioned there, from what I can
- 6 see, Counsel.
- 7 Q You'd agree that the Watchtower provided
- 8 this document to elders to instruct them?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Okay. And along with that document, they
- 11 provided many, many other documents of instruction
- to elders, didn't they?
- 13 A That depends on what you're referring to,
- 14 Counsel. I can't answer that unless I know what I'm
- 15 answering.
- 16 Q More than ten?
- 17 A And that depends. You would have to show
- 18 me the document, Counsel.
- 19 Q Sir, let me show you a collection of
- documents, then.
- MR. ZEFF: Judge, this is a group of
- documents and I will read in what they are, but
- I'd like to just approach.
- 24 THE COURT: Just read what they are, Sir.
- 25 Counsel is familiar.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 MR. ZEFF: Okay.
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 4 Q I'm going to show you a list of documents,
- 5 Exhibit 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14B, 18B, 20, 21, 23B, 25,
- 6 29, 32B, 35.
- 7 THE COURT: Slow down.
- 8 MR. ZEFF: I'm sorry.
- 9 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 10 Q 35B, 36B, 37, 39, 44, 45, 46, 48B, 50, 54,
- 11 55B, 56B, 58B, 60B, 61B, 62, 63, 67B and 78 we've
- 12 already seen.
- 13 THE COURT: All right. And these are
- contained in binders and all your exhibits and
- those binders have been provided to counsel; is
- that correct?
- MR. MILLER: Yes, Your Honor.
- MR. ZEFF: Correct.
- 19 THE COURT: All right. Counsel, is there
- 20 any objections to those --
- MR. MILLER: Yes, Your Honor. Several.
- 22 THE COURT: -- to those exhibits?
- MR. MILLER: I have several objections,
- Your Honor.
- THE COURT: All right.

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2.
                MR. ZEFF: And just so we're clear, I want
 3
          to show them to him to establish that they
 4
          write these documents at this point; not for
 5
          the content of them yet.
 6
                THE COURT: All right.
 7
                MR. ZEFF: And I may not get to most of
           them.
 8
 9
                THE COURT: Any objection at this point?
                MR. MILLER: To just showing them, no.
10
11
                MR. ZEFF: Okay.
12
                THE COURT: You can give them to the
13
          witness.
14
                THE CRIER: Okay.
15
                MR. ZEFF: Okay.
16
                THE CRIER: So marked.
17
     BY MR. ZEFF:
18
           0
                What I've just put before you is a
     collection of documents that I would represent to
19
20
     you, I believe, are written by the Watchtower
21
     related to the issue of sexual molestation.
22
                MR. MILLER: And I object to the
23
           characterization.
```

MR. ZEFF: Sexual abuse.

THE COURT: You were going to ask whether

24

25

- or not they're written --
- MR. ZEFF: By the Watchtower.
- 4 THE COURT: -- by the Watchtower.
- 5 Without getting into content, you may.
- 6 MR. ZEFF: Very well.
- 7 Thank you, Your Honor. I will do that in
- a moment.
- 9 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 10 Q Are those documents that are written by
- 11 the Watchtower intended for congregants and elders
- 12 to read?
- 13 A Counsel, are we going to go one-by-one or
- do you want me to just look at all of these real
- 15 quick?
- 16 Q If you could look at them very quickly.
- 17 A Just whatever would expedite the process.
- 18 Q Look at them very quickly, if you don't
- 19 mind.
- 20 A Happy to do whatever you'd like.
- 21 THE COURT: And your question is whether
- or not they're written by Watchtower --
- MR. ZEFF: And intended for elders and/or
- congregants.
- THE COURT: And there cannot be a

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 stipulation as to that? 3 MR. MILLER: There is such a hodgepodge, there is no way we can stipulate to that form 4 5 of that question. No. I'm sorry. 6 7 (Pause.) 8 9 THE COURT: Did you go through them, Sir? 10 THE WITNESS: I'm working through, Your 11 Honor, as quickly as possible. And because of the broad scope of the question, I need to look 12 13 at each document. 14 Thank you for the patience of the Court. 15 I'm done, Your Honor, and I can respond to 16 the question now. 17 The answer to your question is no. BY MR. ZEFF: 18 19 So, these documents are not documents that 20 are provided by the Watchtower to congregants and/or 21 elders? 22 MR. MILLER: Object to the form. 23 BY MR. ZEFF: 24 Is that correct? Q 25 The documents --Α

- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 3 THE WITNESS: -- are provided for the
- 4 congregants. Some documents are provided for
- 5 elders. Some documents are provided for the
- 6 public at large.
- 7 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 8 Q Okay. They're all written by the
- 9 Watchtower?
- 10 A As stated earlier, the Watchtower is a
- 11 corporate entity. So, the Watchtower is not writing
- 12 anything. It's written by a group of men and the
- 13 Watchtower publishes, they publish the material.
- So, if your question to me is did the
- 15 Watchtower publish this, then I can say yes to that.
- 16 Q Thank you.
- 17 And the Watchtower is responsible for
- 18 their content?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Okay. So, the Watchtower has provided
- 21 more than ten documents to congregants and elders,
- haven't they?
- MR. MILLER: Object to the form.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- MR. ZEFF: Well, Judge, earlier he wasn't

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 sure about that and I just want to get
- 3 clarification on it.
- 4 THE COURT: Rephrase it.
- 5 MR. ZEFF: Okay. Thank you.
- 6 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 7 Q Do you recall earlier in testimony I asked
- 8 you whether the Watchtower provided -- how many
- 9 documents the Watchtower provided to congregants or
- 10 elders and you weren't sure how many and I asked if
- 11 it was more than ten?
- 12 A And I'm still not sure, Counsel.
- Okay. There are more than ten there,
- 14 aren't there --
- 15 A Thanks.
- 16 Q -- provided by the Watchtower to
- 17 congregants and elders?
- 18 A And the public at large.
- 19 Q And it's not just those documents. There
- are other documents, many, many more documents that
- the Watchtower has published that they're
- 22 responsible for that they provide to congregants and
- elders on various topics, aren't there?
- MR. MILLER: Object to the form, Your
- Honor.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 3 Answer.
- THE WITNESS: Restate, please.
- 5 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 6 Q I'll actually withdraw the question.
- 7 Letters of instruction to elders,
- 8 those come from whom?
- 9 A Letters of instruction from the elders on
- 10 what topic, Counsel? Because that's --
- 11 Q Okay. Well, let's -- let me give you
- 12 this. What is a letter of instruction to elders?
- 13 A Well, a letter of instruction to elders
- 14 could be on any number of things from how to keep a
- 15 Kingdom Hall clean to how to care for shepherding.
- 16 It's a broad question, Counsel.
- 17 Q Can you just describe what they are? They
- 18 are letters from elders -- from whom to the elders?
- 19 A Again, please, Counsel, a horn was
- 20 blowing. What did you say, please?
- 21 O Sure. Letters of instruction that are
- 22 sent from the Watchtower, are they documents that
- are to be followed by elders?
- A And again, Counsel, letters to the elders
- 25 are sent on the letterhead of the Christian

- 2 Congregation. So, let me clarify that point first
- 3 of all.
- 4 And the instruction provided to the
- 5 elders on the letterhead by the Christian
- 6 Congregation is to provide direction to them, and
- 7 the elders follow that direction.
- 8 O Okay. If an elder doesn't follow the
- 9 direction that is written to them in the letter of
- instruction, can that elder be punished?
- 11 A Could you clarify what you mean by
- 12 "punished," Counsel?
- 13 Q Disciplined, told you can't be an elder
- 14 anymore, taking any of their privileges away from
- 15 them.
- 16 A Well, Counsel, I can't answer that
- 17 question and I'm not trying to be difficult, but
- here again, that's a very broad question.
- The infraction, he doesn't follow
- direction, could mean he doesn't understand, it's an
- oversight. But to say he's going to be punished,
- it's difficult for me to answer that in a forthright
- 23 way. And I'm not trying to be difficult.
- 24 O And neither am I, Sir. I just want to
- 25 know whether, under any circumstance, if an elder

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 does not follow the directions given to him in one 3 of these letters, can he be punished? Can he be 4 taken off as an elder or told you can't serve as an 5 elder for a period of time or maybe even you can't 6 be a Jehovah's Witness anymore? 7 MR. MILLER: Objection. Asked and answered and argumentative. 8 9 THE COURT: It's overruled. 10 THE WITNESS: With regard to your 11 question, let me take it in part, because it's 12 a compound question. 13 First of all, you're asking me if an elder 14 fails to comply with printed direction in a letter would he no longer be one of Jehovah's 15 16 Witnesses. 17 And one is not disqualified as one of Jehovah's Witnesses because they fail to follow 18 19 what's in a letter. So, that's one part of 20 your question. You asked me about an elder being 21 2.2 punished. And I cannot specifically address 23 what you mean by punishment, but I will say 24 this: Elders receive direction and if elders,

for whatever reasons, are unable to comply with

25

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 that direction, then time is taken to evaluate
- 3 what the circumstances were. It may or may not
- 4 affect his privilege of serving as an elder.
- 5 That's the truthful answer.
- 6 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 7 Q Okay. So, there are times -- strike that.
- 8 It is possible for an elder who does
- 9 not follow directions to lose their position as an
- 10 elder?
- 11 MR. MILLER: Object to the form.
- 12 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 13 THE WITNESS: It is possible for an elder
- who fails to continue to meet the scriptural
- 15 qualifications that I outlined to you earlier.
- 16 If an elder fails to meet those scriptural
- qualifications, that is the only reason he
- 18 would be disqualified, Counsel.
- 19 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 20 Q Okay.
- 21 A The same qualifications upon which he was
- appointed, if one fails to meet them, he's
- 23 disqualified. That's the only reason why an elder
- is disqualified, Counsel.
- 25 Q And who makes the decision whether an

- 2 elder is disqualified?
- 3 A The local body of elders will review the
- 4 qualifications of the elder. When the circuit
- 5 overseer, which is a traveling elder who visits
- 6 multiple congregations, when the circuit overseer
- 7 comes to the congregation, the local body of elders
- 8 will have met with the elder, explained the
- 9 deficiency with regard to his qualifications, and
- 10 they will recommend to the circuit overseer that the
- 11 elder -- they will recommend to the circuit overseer
- 12 that the elder is no longer qualified and the
- 13 circuit overseer will make a decision.
- 14 Q And a circuit overseer reports to who?
- 15 A The circuit overseer is appointed by the
- 16 governing body of Jehovah's Witnesses.
- 17 Q Who are the governing body of the
- 18 Jehovah's Witnesses? What is that?
- 19 A This is a group of men who serve as the
- 20 oversight for the worldwide work of Jehovah's
- Witnesses.
- 22 Q Are they associated with the Watchtower?
- 23 A No.
- 24 O And are they associated with the Christian
- 25 Congregation?

- 2 A No.
- 3 Q Okay. Well, are any of the governing body
- 4 members board members of either of those
- 5 organizations?
- 6 A No, Sir.
- 7 Q Okay. When the Watchtower prints
- 8 something and tells the congregants to do something
- 9 what, if anything, do the governing body have to do
- 10 with that?
- 11 A As stated earlier, when material is
- 12 published, a group of men who are spiritually
- 13 qualified review bible principles, and those bible
- 14 principles provide direction. The group of men I
- 15 referred to as the governing body are a group of
- spiritually qualified men as well and they, too, may
- 17 review the information that is sent out on the
- 18 letterhead.
- 19 Q I want to move on to another topic,
- 20 because I was just trying to understand the
- 21 organization.
- MR. ZEFF: And I apologize for taking so
- long with that, Your Honor.
- 24 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Would you agree, Sir, that clergy must

- 2 report sexual abuse in children to protect the
- 3 victim from additional harm?
- 4 A Are you referring by --
- 5 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor, to the
- 6 extent that calls for a legal conclusion, it's
- 7 also overbroad. I object.
- 8 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 9 Answer the question. Do you agree or
- 10 disagree?
- 11 THE WITNESS: Well, I have a question to
- 12 clarify, Your Honor, if you don't mind.
- THE COURT: So, then you can't answer the
- 14 question?
- 15 THE WITNESS: I cannot answer the question
- as it is worded, Your Honor.
- 17 THE COURT: All right.
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 Q Let me ask you about rule number two. Do
- 20 you agree that clergy may never keep sexual assault
- of a child a secret to protect the congregation?
- 22 A Elders in the congregation are charged
- with caring for the flock. And elders comply with
- the need of caring for children in the flock as
- 25 well. They will do everything they can to care for

- their interest and well-being.
- 4 sexual assault of a child a secret to protect the
- 5 congregation?
- 6 A I can't agree --
- 7 MR. MILLER: I'm going to object to the
- 8 form, Your Honor. A secret from whom?
- 9 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Counsel, I can't answer your
- 11 question because we're not clergymen. That's
- my challenge with your question. If you're
- asking me about elders, I can speak about
- elders, but we are not clergymen.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 16 Q Do you agree that elders may never keep
- 17 sexual assault of a child a secret to protect the
- 18 congregation?
- 19 A That's correct.
- 20 Q And we can also agree that we have to
- 21 protect children in all of our communities from
- 22 child abuse and child molesters, can't we?
- A Again, Counsel, please.
- Q We can all agree that we have to protect
- our children from child molesters, every community?

- 2 A We all have a personal responsibility to
- 3 protect the interest and well-being of our children,
- 4 Counsel.
- 5 Q And you'd agree with me that if there is a
- 6 child molester among us, that we as a community must
- 7 make all efforts to protect every child from
- 8 needless harm caused by child predators?
- 9 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor.
- 10 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 11 MR. AARON: It's overbroad.
- 12 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 13 MR. ZEFF: Let me withdraw that.
- 14 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 15 Q The longer we allow a child molester to
- 16 remain in our community, the more potential harm a
- 17 predator can do? You agree with that, don't you?
- MR. AARON: Same objection.
- 19 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 20 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 21 O Okay. I want to talk about the Watchtower
- 22 rules on child abuse. Part of an elder's
- responsibility is to read the letters to all bodies
- of elders. Is that part of their responsibility?
- A Absolutely, Counsel.

- 2 Q And we talked about part of their
- 3 responsibility is to follow those directions?
- 4 A Yes, Counsel.
- 5 Q Okay. Is it required that they read all
- 6 of the letters?
- 7 A Elders are asked to read all letters sent
- 8 to the congregation, to the body of elders, Counsel.
- 9 That's correct, yes, they're asked to do that.
- 10 Q And is it mandatory that elders follow the
- 11 letters, to do what they're told as instructed in
- 12 the letters?
- 13 A Could you clarify for me, Counsel, please,
- 14 respectfully, "mandatory."
- 15 Q Are they required to follow what's in the
- 16 letters?
- 17 MR. AARON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 19 THE COURT: Overruled.
- Please answer.
- 21 THE WITNESS: The elders are asked to
- follow through with the directions that they
- find in the letters they receive from the
- 24 branch office, Counsel.

25

- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q Thank you. And there is something called
- 4 "Awake Magazine." What is that?
- 5 A That's Exhibit 8, Counsel, that you just
- 6 handed me.
- 7 Q Okay. What is an Awake Magazine?
- 8 A The Awake Magazine is a periodical that's
- 9 published to provide information and helpful
- 10 encouragement for family life and also on a general
- 11 number of subjects.
- 12 Q And who is Awake Magazine given to or
- 13 provided to?
- 14 A If you and I met one day when I came to
- 15 your home, I would offer it to you, Counsel. It's
- 16 for everyone and whoever would like to have it.
- 17 It's free of charge.
- 18 Q And so when you go door-to-door, one of
- 19 the things that Jehovah's Witnesses do is offer a
- 20 copy of Awake?
- 21 A As I would offer you a copy.
- Q Now, members of the Jehovah's Witness, do
- they have any responsibility to read it?
- MR. MILLER: Object to the form. "Members
- of Jehovah's Witness," we don't know who he is

- 2 talking about.
- 3 MR. ZEFF: Strike that.
- 4 THE COURT: Sustained. Sustained.
- 5 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 6 Q Are elders required to read Awake?
- 7 A There's no written requirement for elders
- 8 to read the Awake Magazine, Counsel.
- 9 Q Okay. Do you have any expectation that
- 10 they will read it?
- 11 A Our literature is available to all in the
- 12 congregation, but it's a personal decision as to
- 13 what one chooses to read or not read, Counsel.
- Q Okay. I'd like to go through some of the
- 15 documents that Awake talks about. And if you could
- 16 turn to Exhibit 29.
- 17 A I have it in hand, Counsel.
- 18 Q Okay. If you go to page --
- 19 A I'm sorry, Counsel.
- 20 Q If we go to page ten --
- MR. MILLER: I'm sorry, Your Honor.
- Before any of this is displayed, I'd like to be
- able to make my objections to the use of this
- document for some purpose.
- 25 THE COURT: State your objection in one or

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- two words and then I'll determine whether to go
- 3 to sidebar.
- 4 Objection, basis?
- 5 MR. MILLER: It's irrelevant and it
- 6 violates the First Amendment.
- 7 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 8 Continue.
- 9 MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q There's a piece of the small footnote at
- 12 the bottom, and I don't know if it could be read
- very clearly, though, but it discusses what child
- 14 abuse is, and I'll give you a moment to find it.
- 15 A Yeah. It's a footnote, Counsel, I
- 16 believe, right.
- 17 O Okay. And it discusses that -- if I'm
- 18 reading it wrong, please, I'm trying to paraphrase
- 19 and make things move a little more quickly -- that
- 20 sexual abuse occurs when someone uses a child to
- 21 gratify his or her sexual desires and some acts of
- abuse include -- and there's, of course,
- intercourse, oral or anal sex, but also fondling of
- breasts, immoral proposals, pornography to a child,
- voyeurism and indecent exposure, among other things.

- Do you agree with that, that's what
- 3 the Awake Magazine published by the Watchtower
- 4 describes as sexual abuse, or one of the many
- 5 things?
- 6 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 7 Q Okay. And if you'd turn to page four.
- 8 It says child abuse is an urgent
- 9 problem. Assaults on children are often cloaked in
- 10 secrecy. Do you see that?
- 11 THE COURT: Sir, hold on.
- Where are you? What paragraph? What
- column? What paragraph? And then speak up so
- the stenographer can hear you.
- MR. ZEFF: I'm sorry.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 Q Right here, "Urgent problem. Assaults on
- 18 children." Do you see that paragraph?
- 19 A I do, Counsel.
- 20 Q Okay. It says "Child abuse is an urgent
- 21 problem. Assaults on children are often cloaked in
- 22 secrecy. Child molestation is neither new or rare.
- 23 It's a longstanding problem that is problematic
- today and it's impact is devastating. Many
- 25 survivors suffer profound feelings of worthlessness

- 2 and lowest of self-esteem. Experts in the field are
- 3 --
- 4 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- 5 THE COURT: Overruled.
- Go on.
- 7 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 8 O Experts in the field have listed some
- 9 common after affects of incest on girls such as
- 10 running away, drug and alcohol abuse, depression,
- 11 attempted suicide, delinquency, promiscuity, sleep
- 12 disturbances and learning problems.
- The long range affects made include
- 14 poor parenting skills rigidity misuse of men --
- mistrust of men, married to a pedophile, lesbianism,
- 16 prostitution and child molestation itself. Do you
- see that? Did I read that correctly?
- 18 A You know what, Counsel, I have been trying
- 19 to follow you. You lost me right after you started
- 20 "An urgent problem..."
- 21 Q Okay?
- A And I've been trying, conscientiously, to
- find where you are in the document.
- Q We have it up on the screen.
- 25 A Okay.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 Q Right here. Okay?
- 3 A I see it on my monitor.
- 4 Q And my question is: That's something that
- 5 the Watchtower wanted to communicate to elders and
- 6 congregants, isn't it?
- 7 A The Watchtower wanted to communicate this
- 8 to the public at large, including elders and
- 9 congregants.
- 10 Q Okay. And in another document, Exhibit
- 11 24 -- I'm sorry, 21.
- 12 A We're done with this one?
- 13 O We'll be coming back to that one.
- 14 Okay. This is a letter to all bodies
- of elders. So, this was directed directly to -- do
- 16 you have it, Sir?
- 17 A I do, Counsel.
- 18 Q Okay. This was directed to the elders,
- 19 wasn't it?
- 20 A Yes, it was written to all bodies of
- 21 elders.
- Q And it says "Many children who have been
- 23 continually violated by adults grow up with severe
- 24 emotional scars and certainly need much love and
- 25 attention. Balancing the responsibilities,

- 2 recognize that you're spending limited time with
- 3 them. Give them emotional support and encouragement
- 4 as time allows. Is that -- okay. And --
- 5 MR. AARON: I'm sorry. I -- I don't think
- 6 that's what it said.
- 7 MR. ZEFF: I'm sorry, Counsel, it's --
- 8 something is skipped. The second page.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q Okay?
- 12 A Where are we?
- 0 We're here. Sir --
- 14 THE COURT: All right. Sir, for the
- record, you said "we're here," we have to be
- more precise for the record.
- 17 MR. ZEFF: I apologize, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: "Here" means Exhibit-21, page
- what, paragraph what?
- 20 MR. ZEFF: It's page two of Exhibit-21,
- Your Honor.
- 22 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Okay. It's the top paragraph. "Many
- 24 victims of abuse have learned to handle their
- emotional scars quite well, which is commendable.

- 2 The victim is leading a common, peaceful life.
- 3 There is no need to dredge up memories of the past."
- 4 That's something that the Watchtower wanted the
- 5 elders to read, correct?
- 6 A That is correct.
- 7 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor. It's
- 8 irrelevant.
- 9 THE COURT: Overruled, Sir.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q Going back to 29 again.
- MR. ZEFF: Judge, if I can just have a
- minute, it will make things go faster, I hope.
- 14 THE COURT: Yes.
- 15 - -
- 16 (Pause.)
- 17 - -
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 On page five there are misconceptions.
- 20 Page five of 29, Common Misconceptions.
- 21 A Okay. Where are we on page five?
- Q Do you have it?
- 23 A I'm afraid not.
- THE COURT: That would be page six, Sir.
- THE WITNESS: Now I have it.

- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q Page six.
- 4 A Page six, Sir.
- 5 Q The Watchtower is conveying to the public
- 6 here that the majority of abusers are known to the
- 7 child, correct?
- 8 A I'm sorry, Counsel. Where are you in this
- 9 box?
- 10 Q Misconceptions.
- 11 A Where are you exactly? It's a big box,
- 12 Counsel.
- 13 Q It is. And you don't have it on here, do
- 14 you?
- The second paragraph.
- 16 A "In the vast majority?"
- 17 MR. ZEFF: Judge, can I have five minutes?
- This would be a good time for a break?
- THE COURT: We'll take a recess.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 21 THE COURT: Everyone remain where you are
- while the jury leaves the room for a recess.
- THE CRIER: Why don't you remain seated.
- 24 Please remain seated while the jurors
- leave the room.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	
3	(Pause.)
4	
5	THE COURT: All right. I understand that
6	counsel had requested sequestration order. Is
7	that correct?
8	MR. ZEFF: That's correct.
9	THE COURT: And so officially I'm entering
10	a sequestration order. And what that means is
11	that no one is to have conversation with any of
12	the witnesses regarding the testimony. That
13	means the witness who's presently testifying is
14	to have no discussion or conversation while you
15	are in the midst of your testimony.
16	All right?
17	THE WITNESS: Yes.
18	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
19	THE COURT: Thank you. Take five minutes
20	comfort break and we'll continue.
21	MR. ZEFF: Sorry, Your Honor. We actually
22	have two different page numbers. I just
23	realized that.
24	THE COURT: All right.
25	

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	(A recess was taken.)
3	
4	MR. ZEFF: Your Honor.
5	THE COURT: Before we start, the court
6	officer tells me there's a scheduling issue.
7	Who has an issue?
8	MR. MILLER: Your Honor, Don Hollingsworth
9	is here. He was requested by plaintiffs. He
10	is one of the elders in the Freeland
11	Congregation. He's an old man and he's
12	flagging.
13	He's can be here today and testify today,
14	but he said he can't make it tomorrow, and so I
15	offered him now, if they want to put him on
16	now, you're breaking, obviously, with your
17	train of thought, but at least he'll get Don in
18	and out and get home so that he can
19	THE COURT: Well, I'm going to be
20	conducting the trial. We're going to recess at
21	4:30. So, it's not likely is it likely that
22	witness will be finished anyway by 4:30?
23	MR. ZEFF: It's not likely I will finish
24	him, Your Honor.
25	THE COURT: Well, assume I grant the

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 request. 3 MR. ZEFF: Yes, I think it's going to be 4 very close. And how about this, I will -- if we don't finish him -- I'm almost positive I'll 5 finish him. 6 7 THE COURT: Hollingsworth. 8 MR. ZEFF: For Hollingsworth. 9 THE COURT: All right. 10 MR. AARON: Both? 11 THE COURT: So then if you --12 MR. ZEFF: Well, of course, I just 13 realized, then, they're going to get to 14 question him. 15 MR. AARON: So, you might have 45 minutes 16 of Mr. Hollingsworth. 17 MR. ZEFF: I might --THE COURT: Yeah, I mean, here's the 18 19 point -- just a moment. Here's the point I'm 20 making. Assume I do grant your request, this 21 witness we allow to take a break and, then, I 22 bring in Hollingsworth, we're not going to 23 finish him by 4:30. That's not going to 24 happen.

MR. MILLER: That's a problem.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	MR. ZEFF: Yeah.
3	THE COURT: He's required to come back
4	tomorrow. Those are the rules of the game.
5	I'm sorry.
6	MR. MILLER: I'll tell him.
7	THE COURT: All right. So, let's bring
8	the jury in and continue.
9	MR. ZEFF: Then I have to switch gears
10	again.
11	THE CRIER: Everyone remain seated. I
12	think it's easier that way.
13	
14	(Pause.)
15	
16	THE CRIER: Court is back in session.
17	Sir, if you can kindly state your name one
18	more time for the record, please.
19	THE WITNESS: Thomas Jefferson, Jr.
2 0	THE CRIER: Thank you, Sir. I just want
21	to remind you that you're still under oath.
2 2	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
2 3	THE CRIER: Thank you.
2 4	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.

- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q When I had my procedural glitch, I was
- 4 trying to get you to go to Exhibit 29, page six,
- 5 which is P-295.
- 6 Something that the Watchtower
- 7 publishes is misconception, Common Misconceptions.
- 8 And you see in the box -- Mr. Jefferson, do you see
- 9 that piece?
- 10 A Yes, I do, Sir. I'm sorry, Counsel. Yes,
- 11 I do.
- 12 Q And the Watchtower says Children are
- 13 seductive and frequently bring abusive --
- 14 Misconception. Children are seductive and
- 15 frequently bring abuse on themselves by their
- 16 conduct. This notion is particularly warped, since
- the fact that it blames the victim for the abuse,
- 18 children have no concept of sexuality. They have no
- 19 idea what such activity implies or how it will
- 20 change them. Therefore -- I'm sorry -- they are
- 21 therefore incapable of consenting to it in any
- 22 meaningful way. It is the abuser and the abuser
- alone who bears the blame for the abuse.
- 24 That was something published by the
- 25 Watchtower, wasn't it?

- 2 A Yes, Sir.
- 3 Q Okay. And if you'll look at Exhibit 12,
- 4 there is a discussion on page five about the
- 5 molester at work. I'm not going to read the whole
- 6 thing, but it says many parents have -- do you see
- 7 it?
- 8 A I do, Counsel.
- 9 Q Again, the Watchtower says Many parents
- 10 have another misconception. They envision the
- 11 molestation as being violent with the child fighting
- 12 and screaming for mercy. This may not be the case
- 13 at all.
- 14 And there's then a discussion and I'm
- not going to read it, but you'd agree with me that
- 16 the discussion is that molesters take advantage of
- 17 children?
- 18 A That's one little segment, Counsel.
- 19 Q I just asked you if that's part of what it
- 20 says.
- 21 A And so your question, again, Counsel,
- 22 please. I just couldn't hear you over the siren.
- 23 Q Sure. The misconception of the discussion
- in Exhibit 12 is that children are taken advantage
- of by child molesters; isn't that fair? That's kind

- 2 of what it talks about.
- 3 A What I read, Counsel, is that parents have
- 4 a misconception and that parents have a thought that
- 5 the molestation is fought off violently by the
- 6 child. That's what I read.
- 7 Q Okay. And my question is as it relates to
- 8 the rest of the paragraph -- and one of the topics
- 9 is that the molester takes advantage of the child's
- 10 childlike qualities?
- 11 A And where is that, Counsel?
- 12 Q Okay. We can read it, Sir. It's easier
- 13 to do that.
- 14 At the onset sexual abuse may be
- 15 disguised as playful or affectionate conduct and go
- 16 on from there.
- 17 Do you see that?
- 18 A I do, Counsel.
- 19 Q Okay. It doesn't -- isn't that the
- 20 Watchtower talking about the molester taking
- 21 advantage of the child's play-like innocence, if you
- 22 will?
- 23 A What it appears to be describing to me,
- 24 Counsel, is that at the onset sexual abuse may be
- 25 disguised as playful or affectionate contact and go

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- on from there. The abuser is likely to persuade and
- 3 pressure the child, using all the built-in authority
- 4 of an older person.
- 5 What it's telling me is, Parents,
- 6 here's one method used by molesters that could
- 7 undermine your children. And that's what I
- 8 understand from the context.
- 9 Q Okay. And if you could turn back to 28,
- 10 this time I'm going to ask you to go to page --
- 11 A Which document?
- 12 Q Twenty-eight.
- 13 A Exhibit 28?
- 14 Q Yep.
- 15 A Okay.
- 16 Q And this document --
- 17 A Just a second, Counsel. Let me get to 28.
- 18 Looks like my documents are not in
- 19 order.
- Twenty-eight.
- Q Do you have it, Sir?
- 22 A I'm looking for it vigorously right now.
- 23 Q Okay.
- 24 A Twenty-eight. That's exhibit number 28,
- 25 correct?

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2. 0 Yep. Page --3 A You know, unless I'm overlooking it --4 MR. ZEFF: May I give him a copy, Your 5 Honor? THE WITNESS: I don't think I have a copy 6 of 28. 7 THE COURT: Sir, what are you looking for? 8 9 THE WITNESS: Ma'am? 10 THE COURT: What are you directing this 11 witness to, please? 12 MR. ZEFF: I'm directing him to Exhibit 13 28. I can give him another copy, Your Honor. 14 MR. MILLER: Your Honor, that wasn't part of the packet. That's the problem. Not in the 15 16 packet. 17 THE WITNESS: I don't have a 28 here. I'm sorry, Counsel. 18 19 THE CRIER: Counsel, are you all right 20 with this? 21 MR. MILLER: I have it. Thank you. 22 THE CRIER: May I, Judge? 23 THE COURT: Yes. 24 THE CRIER: Thank you.

So marked P-28.

25

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 4 Q It's another Awake Magazine?
- 5 A No. That's incorrect, Counsel, this is
- 6 the Watchtower.
- 7 Q Okay. And the Watchtower says, on page
- 8 six, at the top of the page on the left,
- 9 "Unhappily." Do you see what it says, "Unhappily,
- 10 however?"
- 11 A Let's see, Counsel. Let me see if I can
- 12 find page six.
- The document I have in hand, Counsel,
- begins with page 27 and then it goes 28, 29.
- 15 Q It's page 30 of the document.
- 16 A Thirty is what I have now.
- 17 Q Thirty of the document.
- 18 A Go ahead, Counsel.
- Okay .where it says "Unhappily?"
- 20 A I have that.
- 21 Q Okay. If we can -- so the Watchtower says
- "Unhappily, however, many abusers flatly deny
- everything or admit to only a fraction of what they
- 24 did."
- Okay. So, you'd agree with me that

- 2 that was something that was published by the
- 3 Watchtower for elders to read in 1983?
- 4 A This was published by the Watchtower for
- 5 the congregation, the elders, the public at large to
- 6 read. And the date was October 1, 1983.
- 7 Q And so wouldn't it be fair to say that the
- 8 Watchtower was telling not just the congregation but
- 9 the elders, back in 1983, abusers may flatly deny
- 10 everything or admit only a fraction of what they
- 11 did?
- 12 A Correct, Counsel.
- 13 Q And that's something that elders should
- 14 have known as of 1983?
- MR. MILLER: Object to the form of that
- 16 question.
- 17 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 18 Please answer.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor.
- I cannot speak to what elders should have
- known, but I can address the fact that you're
- correct in saying that this was published in
- 1983 and, thus, available to all congregations,
- including elders.

25

- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q And was the intent, in publishing all of
- 4 these documents about abuse, to educate elders and
- 5 congregants about the dangers? Is that fair?
- 6 MR. MILLER: Objection. Lack of
- 7 foundation.
- 8 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 9 You may answer, Sir.
- 10 THE WITNESS: The publish -- or the
- 11 purpose of publishing this material was
- designed to help the public, and including
- elders and congregants, regarding the subject
- of child abuse.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 16 Q And you'd agree with me that the
- 17 Watchtower, based on these documents, wanted its
- members, especially its elders, to look out for any
- 19 suspicion of sexual abuse of children?
- 20 A Would you repeat that question, kindly,
- 21 Sir.
- 22 Q Sure. The Watchtower, through these
- 23 publications, was asking or telling the congregants
- and elders to watch out and look out for any
- 25 suspicion of abuse of children?

- 2 A I think the Watchtower was making elders,
- 3 congregants and the public at large aware of some of
- 4 the methods that child abusers use and, thus, that
- 5 would enable parents to be aware of their
- 6 responsibility to protect their children. That was
- 7 the purpose of the articles.
- 8 Q The articles also talk about the fact that
- 9 parents can't be everywhere, don't they?
- 10 A If you have a specific reference, I'll be
- 11 happy to look at that.
- 12 Q I do, Sir, but you've read these articles,
- 13 haven't you?
- 14 A I have, but 1983, according to my
- 15 calculations, is about 36 years ago. I may have
- 16 forgotten something between now and then.
- 17 Q Sure. And I will be glad to go through
- them with you one at a time, but is that something
- 19 you're familiar with through reading articles on
- 20 behalf of the Watchtower, that the parents can't be
- 21 everywhere, everybody should watch out?
- 22 A I'm familiar with that; not from reading
- what's printed by the Watchtower, but as a general
- 24 concept. People have to send their children to
- 25 school, they have to send them to daycare.

- Obviously, parents can't be everywhere.
- 3 Q And one of the places that parents want to
- 4 feel safe leaving their children is with the
- 5 congregation.
- 6 MR. MILLER: Object to the form.
- 7 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 8 Q Would that be fair?
- 9 MR. MILLER: Assumes facts not in
- 10 evidence.
- 11 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 12 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 13 Q These documents we've been going through,
- 14 are they provided by your organization for everyone
- in the whole world, then; aren't they?
- 16 A The materials that we've been looking at
- are published for anyone and everyone who would like
- 18 to read them free of charge.
- 19 Q And you'd agree with me, Sir, that in
- 20 addition to educating your members and your elders
- 21 on child molestation, that the Watchtower has a
- 22 procedure that's been put in place for dealing with
- 23 suspicion of child abuse?
- 24 A Could you clarify for me, please, Counsel?
- 25 The Watchtower has a procedure put in place?

- 2 Because, as stated earlier, Watchtower is a
- 3 corporate entity and, as such, the Watchtower, which
- 4 owns property and other things, doesn't have a
- 5 procedure. So, I want to answer your question, but
- 6 I'd ask that you clarify it.
- 7 Q Very well. The authors who have published
- 8 documents under the name Watchtower have established
- 9 a procedure by which elders are to follow if they
- 10 suspect child abuse?
- 11 A So, Jehovah's Witnesses and the elders who
- 12 serve as Jehovah's Witnesses have been provided
- guidelines in our publications so that in the event
- 14 there is some report of child abuse, they can pursue
- 15 the report in an appropriate way.
- 16 Q And those are through letters of
- 17 instruction?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Okay. When a suspected case of child
- abuse is discovered in a congregation, Watchtower's
- 21 letters of instruction tell the elders to
- investigate it, don't they?
- 23 A The letters from the Christian
- 24 Congregation provide that direction to investigate,
- 25 yes.

- 2 Q Okay. Well, the Watchtower documents
- 3 before then provided the same thing, didn't they?
- 4 A That's correct.
- 5 Q Okay. So, let me get this straight, the
- 6 Watchtower used to tell people that were elders to
- 7 investigate, but now it's the Christian Congregation
- 8 that does that?
- 9 A It's published on the Christian
- 10 Congregation's letterhead, Counsel, that's correct.
- 11 Q And in 2004 and 2005, which corporation
- was instructing elders as to how to investigate
- 13 sexual abuse?
- 14 A The Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 15 Witnesses, as stated earlier, formed in 2001.
- 16 Q And the documents involving that
- instruction predate 2001 in addition to that, don't
- 18 they, Sir?
- Some of those documents were written
- 20 by the Watchtower?
- 21 A Some of the documents that you presented
- 22 to me to review --
- 23 Q Yep.
- 24 A -- thus far predate 2001 in this pile that
- we've been looking at.

- 2 O You'd agree with me that the letters of
- 3 instruction that tell people what to do reference
- 4 back documents in the past, they say look at this
- 5 and look at this document, and when you're involved
- 6 in investigation review certain things?
- 7 A And what I would say to that is I'd be
- 8 happy to comment specifically on your question, but
- 9 the scope is broad because you've already
- 10 acknowledged there are lots of documents.
- 11 Q Well, we'll go through it
- document-by-document, then, Sir, if that's what you
- 13 need us to do.
- Well, let's talk about this stuff.
- 15 So, elders do investigations into sexual abuse. Is
- 16 that true?
- 17 A Elders do investigation into sexual abuse?
- 18 O Yes.
- 19 A What do you mean?
- 20 Q They are told by the Watchtower and then
- 21 the Christian Congregation that if someone is
- 22 suspected of child abuse, those people are to be
- brought in and questioned, investigated.
- 24 A All right. So, what happens, Counsel --
- 25 Q Just asking whether or not they're told

- 2 that, Sir.
- 3 A Again, please, Counsel.
- 4 Q Sure. The Christian Congregation and the
- 5 Watchtower have instructed elders that if there is a
- 6 suspicion of child abuse that the elders are to
- 7 conduct an investigation?
- 8 A Correct, Counsel.
- 9 Q Okay. And that is something that's been
- 10 going on with the Watchtower and Christian
- Congregation since at least the 80's, the 1980's.
- MR. MILLER: Well, objection to the form.
- 13 CCJW wasn't there in the 80's.
- 14 THE COURT: Sustained. Don't answer.
- MR. MILLER: Thank you.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 O In the 19 --
- 18 THE COURT: Let's let this alarm go by.
- 19 - -
- 20 (Pause.)
- 21 - -
- Okay. Continue, Sir.
- 23 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 24 Q Elders are instructed to render assistance
- to both the victim and the perpetrator, aren't they?

- 2 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 3 Q Okay. But you'd agree with me, Sir, that
- 4 elders are not qualified to evaluate the genuineness
- or the seriousness of an allegation of child abuse?
- 6 A Could you clarify for me, please, kindly,
- 7 Counsel, "not qualified."
- 8 Q They have no training in assisting victims
- 9 of child molestation, do they?
- 10 A They have no training -- I'm sorry. I'm
- 11 serious. I am really competing with the street
- 12 noise in a big way. And I'm not asking you to
- 13 repeat because I just want to take up your time. I
- 14 can't hear you.
- 15 Q They have --
- 16 A That's much better. Thank you.
- 17 Q They have -- they have no training -- I'll
- 18 withdraw the question. I'll start over again. How
- 19 is that? Make life easier.
- 20 Elders are not psychologists, are
- 21 they?
- 22 A Correct.
- Q Okay. Elders could be any occupation.
- 24 They could be teachers or they could be nurses or
- 25 they could be railroad workers or they could be

- working here in City Hall, correct?
- 3 A That is correct.
- 4 Q They could be doing anything?
- 5 A Correct, Counsel.
- 6 Q So, an elder who is asked to investigate
- 7 child abuse may not have any type of educational
- 8 background or any type of training in investigating
- 9 child abuse, correct?
- 10 A That's incorrect, Counsel.
- 11 Q Okay. So, what you're saying is these
- documents that we've been going through are their
- 13 training?
- 14 A Elders are provided counsel and
- instruction through some of these documents, yes,
- but also elders are helped along through Bible
- 17 principles to understand -- you used the term
- 18 earlier on, I believe, the genuineness of a
- 19 confession or something to that nature, and so by
- 20 means of Bible principles, the elders receive
- 21 training on how to listen to the testimony.
- 22 And you've already pointed out the
- 23 preponderance of evidence in these publications
- 24 which you clearly pointed to as training for elders.
- 25 And when those elders read these publications they

- 2 can be of help to them.
- 3 Q Okay. Would you agree that elders are
- 4 spiritual shepherds but are generally not qualified
- 5 to evaluate the genuineness or the seriousness of an
- 6 allegation of child abuse?
- 7 A I will agree that elders are spiritual
- 8 shepherds and that, to some extent, they are able to
- 9 evaluate the genuineness of a confession of
- 10 misconduct that includes child sexual abuse.
- 11 Q Okay. Sir, the publications of the
- 12 Watchtower, are they simply for the United States or
- are they worldwide?
- 14 A They are global in scope.
- 15 Q And you being here today, are you here as
- 16 a representative of the global Watchtower?
- 17 MR. MILLER: Object to form. There is no
- 18 such thing.
- MR. ZEFF: Okay.
- 20 THE COURT: Overruled. He can answer and
- 21 explain it.
- MR. ZEFF: Well, if I -- let me rephrase
- it, if I could.
- 24 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 25 Q Are you here on behalf of the headquarters

- of the Watchtower, which is a global headquarters?
- A As I understand matters, Counsel, I'm here
- 4 to represent the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 5 Witnesses and the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society
- 6 of New York.
- 7 Q Are you aware, Sir, of any training
- 8 provided to elders in other countries that is
- 9 different than the training that you allege elders
- 10 receive regarding child abuse in the United States?
- 11 MR. AARON: Objection. Relevance.
- 12 THE COURT: Sustained. Don't answer it.
- MR. ZEFF: Judge --
- 14 THE COURT: Next question.
- MR. ZEFF: I'd like to come back to this,
- 16 Your Honor. There is a sidebar reason for
- this. But I will.
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 Q So, you're saying they are -- they are
- 20 qualified to render -- to make a judgment and --
- 21 regarding an investigation into sexual abuse based
- on the training that you've just recited?
- MR. AARON: Objection to "they."
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- Go on.

- THE WITNESS: You asked me, Counselor, to
- 3 comment on the genuineness and the ability to
- 4 evaluate someone. I believe that was your
- 5 question. That's the term you used earlier, if
- 6 I'm not mistaken.
- 7 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 8 Q I'll read it again.
- 9 Elders are spiritual shepherds but
- 10 are generally not qualified to evaluate the
- 11 genuineness or the seriousness of an allegation of
- 12 child abuse?
- 13 A And I believe I stated that's incorrect,
- 14 Counselor.
- 15 Q Okay. Are you aware of any publication of
- 16 the Watchtower that would state that elders are
- 17 spiritual shepherds but are generally not qualified
- to evaluate the genuineness or the seriousness of an
- 19 allegation of child abuse?
- 20 A Counselor, are you reading from a
- 21 publication or is that a question? Do you want me
- to address something in print?
- THE COURT: Sir, the question is clear.
- Repeat it so he can answer it.

25

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q Are you aware of any publication of the
- 4 Watchtower that states that elders are spiritual
- 5 shepherds but are generally not qualified to
- 6 evaluate the genuineness or the seriousness of an
- 7 allegation of child abuse?
- 8 A I'm not aware of that publication.
- 9 Q Okay. And you don't believe that's true,
- 10 do you? You believe that the elders are qualified
- 11 to investigate child abuse?
- 12 A Are my beliefs on trial?
- 13 THE COURT: Just a moment, Sir.
- MR. MILLER: Yes, Ma'am.
- THE COURT: Asked and answered, you said?
- 16 MR. MILLER: Asked and answered.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 18 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Are my beliefs on trial
- 20 here?
- 21 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Well, your beliefs are those of the
- 23 Watchtower. You're here speaking on their behalf.
- 24 A So, you would like to ask me what I
- 25 believe?

- 2 O I would like to know what the Watchtower
- 3 believes.
- 4 Does the Watchtower believe that its
- 5 spiritual -- that the elders are spiritual shepherds
- 6 but are generally not qualified to evaluate the
- 7 genuineness or the seriousness of an allegation of
- 8 child abuse or do they believe that they are
- 9 qualified?
- 10 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- 11 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 12 Answer.
- THE WITNESS: Oh, I intend to, Your Honor.
- 14 Thank you for your patience.
- 15 With --
- 16 THE COURT: Sir, I do not need your
- 17 comments on my rulings. When I say
- "overruled," that means you're to answer. When
- 19 I say "sustained," that means don't answer.
- Now, repeat the question yet again and the
- 21 witness is instructed to answer.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 23 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Do you believe, on behalf of -- does the
- 25 Watchtower believe that its elders are qualified or

- 2 not qualified to evaluate the genuineness or the
- 3 seriousness of an allegation of child abuse?
- 4 A The Watchtower is a corporate entity. So,
- 5 it doesn't believe anything. Jehovah's Witnesses
- 6 and elders and those who prepare our literature,
- 7 which is published on the letterhead of the
- 8 Christian Congregation, acknowledge that elders are
- 9 qualified to evaluate confessions with regard to
- 10 many matters of misconduct, including child sexual
- 11 abuse.
- 12 That's the answer I gave before and
- that's the answer I'm giving you now.
- 14 Q If I'm not mistaken, Sir, I haven't heard
- 15 the word confession leave your mouth before.
- 16 MR. AARON: Objection. The record will
- 17 speak for itself.
- 18 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 19 Next question, please.
- 20 MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- BY MR. ZEFF:
- 22 Q So, are you aware that there are
- 23 professionals in the United States that spend their
- 24 entire careers studying sexual abuse?
- 25 A I am aware that people make a profession

- 2 out of that, yes.
- 3 Q And are you aware that in Pennsylvania,
- 4 where we are right now, that our legislature has
- 5 decided that when there is an accusation, some
- 6 suspicion of abuse, that they want those
- 7 professionals to be involved to do an investigation?
- 8 MR. MILLER: Objection.
- 9 MR. AARON: Object to the form.
- 10 MR. MILLER: Some suspicion has not been
- 11 qualified.
- 12 THE COURT: Sustained. Rephrase.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 14 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 15 Q Are you that in Pennsylvania, suspicion of
- 16 child abuse is to be reported to Child Line?
- 17 MR. MILLER: Same objection, Your Honor.
- 18 THE COURT: Overruled.
- You may answer, Sir.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yes. I'm aware based on
- what the judge read to the jury today.
- 22 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Well, was the Watchtower aware -- and by
- "the Watchtower" I mean those people that the elders
- would call, if they had a question, were they aware

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- that child abuse issues in Pennsylvania are to be
- 3 reported if there is a suspicion by anyone in the
- 4 clergy?
- 5 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor. This
- 6 really is a legal line of questioning.
- 7 THE COURT: Overruled, Sir. Overruled.
- 8 You may answer.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I cannot comment on what
- those who took phone calls from elders thought
- or understood at the time. It would be a
- 12 hypotheses for me to say what they understood,
- 13 Counsel.
- 14 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 2 So, on behalf of the Watchtower, your
- 16 answer is you don't know?
- 17 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 18 O And are elders chosen at all because
- 19 they're skilled at investigating suspected child
- 20 abuse?
- 21 A As I stated earlier, Counsel, at II
- 22 Timothy 3:1-7, elders are selected because they meet
- 23 certain spiritual qualifications, and that's why
- they're appointed.
- 25 Q Are elders required to have any type of

- 2 formal education or training in questioning
- 3 suspected child abuse victims to determine if abuse
- 4 occurred?
- 5 A No, Counsel.
- 6 Q Okay. Are elders required to take any
- 7 worldly classed in sociology or criminal justice to
- 8 identify sexual abuse that discusses -- strike that.
- 9 Are elders required to take any
- 10 worldly classes such as sociology or criminal
- justice or psychology or even police classes to help
- identify sexual abuse of children in their families?
- 13 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- 14 THE COURT: Sustained. Don't answer.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 16 Q Are elders required, even, to review all
- of the publications of the Watchtower and the
- 18 Christian Congregation related to sexual abuse?
- 19 A If you're asking me, Counsel, is there
- some stipulation or mandate, no.
- Q Okay. So, when it comes time to do an
- investigation, are elders then required to read
- 23 anything about child abuse?
- 24 A When it comes to the attention of the
- 25 elders that there is an accusation of child abuse,

- they are asked to read what has been published on
- 3 the subject prior to beginning the investigation,
- 4 Counsel.
- 5 Q That would be everything I've put in front
- 6 of you plus more?
- 7 A I cannot speak to everything that you've
- 8 put in front of me.
- 9 Q Okay. Is there any document that you're
- 10 aware of that would tell elders, this is what you
- 11 need to read, this is what you need to review before
- 12 you undertake an investigation into child abuse?
- 13 A Elders are asked to review what has been
- printed. As a general term, I think, in the
- 15 documents, or at least some of them that you've
- presented here, you'll find a reference to that and,
- of course, the scope of what they review, there is
- 18 no specific mandate on that, but they are asked to
- 19 review what has been in print.
- 20 Q So, would it be fair to say that the
- answer is no, they are not told to review any
- 22 specific documents or rules before conducting an
- 23 investigation?
- 24 A It would be fair to say that elders are
- encouraged to read what's in print.

- 2 O They're not encouraged to read what's in
- 3 print when there's an investigation, though, are
- 4 they? That's just a general statement you gave?
- 5 A And I'm giving you a general answer to
- 6 your question. The question is whether or not they
- 7 are either mandated, and I'm telling you that elders
- 8 are encouraged to read what's in print before they
- 9 begin an investigation.
- 10 Q So, when an elder does conduct an
- 11 investigation into a child abuse matter, and they
- 12 have a suspicion, your rules require the elder to
- contact the legal department; is that correct?
- MR. MILLER: I'd object to the form, "your
- 15 rules."
- 16 THE COURT: Sustained. Rephrase it.
- 17 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 18 Q The Watchtower instructs elders conducting
- 19 sexual abuse investigations to contact the legal
- 20 department?
- 21 A That's correct, Counsel.
- 22 O And remember when we talked earlier that
- 23 if an elder doesn't follow the letters of
- instruction they may be subject to some type of
- 25 discipline?

- 2 A That is what you said, Counsel.
- 3 Q Okay. Well, you agreed with that, didn't
- 4 you, that they could be stripped of their eldership,
- if you would, knowing that they don't follow the
- 6 letters of instruction?
- 7 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- 8 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I believe my response to
- 10 counsel was that if an elder failed to meet the
- 11 scriptural qualifications outlined in II
- 12 Timothy 3:1-7, the same qualifications upon
- which his appointment was based, then the elder
- would likely be disqualified. That was my
- 15 response earlier today.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 Q Okay. Well, if the elder fails to contact
- 18 the legal department after investigating abuse,
- 19 could they be in some trouble?
- 20 A Could you describe "some trouble" for me,
- 21 Counselor.
- 22 O Some trouble with the Watchtower or the
- 23 Christian Congregation. Could their position as an
- 24 elder be in jeopardy if they fail to contact the
- legal department?

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 MR. MILLER: Object to the form, Your Honor. That assumes facts not in evidence. 3 4 THE COURT: Overruled. 5 THE WITNESS: An elder's failure to 6 contact the legal department, as stated 7 earlier, is not necessarily a disqualifier. A disqualifier for an elder -- or to use 8 9 your term, if he gets in trouble, I think 10 that's the term you used -- not to argue 11 semantics -- but disqualifications for elders are scriptural, Counsel. And that is why one 12 13 can no longer serve. 14 If, due to one's oversight or other 15 factors, they failed to comply with some 16 direction, that is reviewed, the facts are 17 reviewed, a determination is made about their qualifications based on those facts. 18 BY MR. ZEFF: 19 20 So, would it be fair to say, then, that an 21 elder who fails to contact the legal department 22 about sexual abuse may be reviewed to determine 23 whether he's still qualified? 24 That's possible. Α 25 Has it happened? Q

- 2 A I don't know.
- 3 Q You're aware, in Pennsylvania, that clergy
- 4 are mandatory reporters of suspected child abuse,
- 5 aren't you?
- A I'm aware now.
- 7 Q Okay. Are your elders told that at any
- 8 time?
- 9 A What happens, Counsel, is that when elders
- 10 learn of an accusation of child abuse, as you've
- 11 already indicated, they're asked to call the legal
- 12 department. When elders call the legal department
- 13 since, as you stated, the elders could work at City
- 14 Hall, they could be bus drivers, et cetera, most
- 15 elders are not likely aware of that.
- So, the purpose of calling the legal
- department is because they're not lawyers, because
- they don't know what the law says and, therefore,
- 19 the legal department provides them with the
- information you just shared, which they comply with.
- 21 Q Assuming the legal department tells them
- 22 apply?
- 23 A Is that a question, Counsel?
- 24 O Yes.
- 25 A So, would you frame it as a question,

- please. What you're asking me, Counsel?
- 3 Q You're assuming the legal department then
- 4 tells them to comply with the law, aren't you?
- 5 A I'm saying, Counsel, that when elders
- 6 learn of an accusation of child abuse, they call the
- 7 legal department, at which time they are provided
- 8 with legal direction. And that's as far as I'm
- 9 going.
- 10 Q With all of those documents you see in
- 11 front of you and, perhaps, many more on the subject
- 12 of child abuse, why wouldn't there be a document
- that tells elders in Pennsylvania what they have to
- 14 do?
- 15 MR. MILLER: Objection. Calls for
- speculation.
- 17 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 18 Well, I sustain it. I'm sorry, Sir.
- 19 Sustain it and rephrase it.
- MR. ZEFF: Okay.
- 21 THE COURT: Is there a document?
- 22 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 23 Q Sir, there's no document, among all the
- documents we've seen and all the documents you're
- aware of, that would tell elders that they must,

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 under Pennsylvania law, report suspicion of child 2 3 abuse, is there? 4 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor. 5 That's overly broad. THE COURT: Overruled. 6 7 THE WITNESS: Earlier today, Counsel, there was a discussion about the laws changing 8 9 in Pennsylvania. MR. ZEFF: Objection, Your Honor. 10 11 THE WITNESS: Documents --12 THE COURT: Sustained. Sustained. 13 Answer the question. 14 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. THE WITNESS: Because the laws changed in 15 16 various states --17 THE COURT: Sir, just a moment. Just a 18 moment. 19 Would the stenographer read this question 20 back. 21 Listen carefully to the question and then 22 answer. I don't want you to go into a 23 dissertation about legal issues that I've 24 decided. All right.

25 Go on.

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 3 (The pertinent portion of the record was 4 read.) 5 6 THE WITNESS: No. BY MR. ZEFF: 7 8 If you can turn to 18B, please. I'm not 9 sure it's in that pile, but it would be in your 10 notebook. 11 Do you have this document in front of you, Sir? 12 13 I have 18B. Α And this is a letter to all bodies of 14 Q 15 elders in the United States dated July 1, 1989? 16 That's correct. Α 17 Okay. It comes from the Watchtower? O A That's correct. 18 19 Q And this was something that was still in 20 effect in 2004 and 2005? 21 Α Okay. 2004, 2005, I imagine so, 22 without -- I'd go along with that, Counsel. I --23 You have no reason to doubt that? 0 24 A I don't have a reason to doubt it,

25

Counsel.

- 2 Q And so in the Kingdom Halls, where the are
- 3 congregations, is there a depository somewhere where
- 4 all of these letters to all bodies of elders are
- 5 kept?
- 6 A There is a congregation file or
- 7 confidential file, Counsel.
- 8 Q And all the elders are allowed to look in
- 9 there?
- 10 A That is correct, Counsel.
- 11 Q Okay. Are all letters to all bodies of
- 12 elders matters in which the presiding overseer
- arranges a special meeting for them to be read?
- A Are you asking me, Counsel, are all
- 15 letters that come handled by a special meeting of
- 16 the elders? Is that what you're asking me? I'm
- 17 sorry.
- 18 Q No, Sir.
- 19 With regard to this document, Sir --
- 20 I don't really know how to use this but I'll try --
- 21 the very first paragraph, if we can blow that up.
- 22 Okay?
- 23 A Okay.
- Q It says Due to the importance, the
- 25 presiding overseer should arrange for a special

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 meeting of the body of elders to read and consider
- 3 this letter carefully.
- 4 A Okay.
- 5 Q Okay?
- 6 A All right.
- 7 Q Is that how all letters to all bodies of
- 8 elders in the United States are handled?
- 9 A No, Sir.
- 10 Q Okay. So, this was a particularly
- 11 important document?
- 12 A Apparently it was.
- Okay. Well, you're here on behalf of the
- 14 Watchtower. This was a very important document to
- 15 the Watchtower. Would you agree with me?
- 16 A As just acknowledged, yes, it was.
- 17 Q Okay. And this document, in part, if you
- 18 look just briefly at page three, part B talks about
- 19 child abuse.
- 20 A I have if in front of me.
- Q Okay. And it talks, in part D, about
- 22 crimes and criminal investigations.
- 23 A I see that.
- Q Okay. And it talks about, page after
- page, about improper use of the tongue, doesn't it?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 MR. AARON: Objection to the
- 3 characterization, "page after page."
- 4 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 5 MR. ZEFF: Page one --
- 6 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 7 Q Sir, page one talks about improper use of
- 8 the tongue, doesn't it, middle paragraph, last
- 9 sentence?
- 10 A I see it, Counsel.
- 11 Q "Improper use of the tongue by an elder
- can result in serious legal problems for the
- individual, the congregation and even the society."
- 14 Page two, top of the page -- I'm
- 15 sorry, page two -- it's this page.
- 16 See where it says "Many of these
- lawsuits are the result of misuse of the tongue?"
- 18 A I do, Counsel.
- 19 Q Page two?
- 20 A I see it, Counsel.
- 21 Q Page two talks about misuse of the tongue,
- 22 too. Talking too much, right?
- 23 A Talks about misuse of the tongue, Counsel.
- 24 That's what it says.
- Q Okay. And page six, "Guide the use of

- 2 your tongue." Talks about it there, too, doesn't
- 3 it, part D?
- 4 A Soon as I find it.
- Yes, I see it, Counsel. I see it.
- 6 Q The message of this document is keep
- 7 quiet, isn't it?
- 8 A The message of this document is that
- 9 discussing things with people that are to remain
- 10 confidential is inappropriate. That's the message
- 11 of the document.
- 12 O Because there could be lawsuits?
- 13 A No. That's one factor that's mentioned,
- 14 but the purpose of this letter -- the purpose of
- 15 this letter, Counselor, is because, as you alluded
- to earlier, many of our elders work for City Hall,
- they drive buses, and while they meet certain
- 18 spiritual qualifications, these elders had to learn
- 19 that when someone comes to them and they share
- something that's happened in their life, maybe
- they've been involved in some form of misconduct,
- 22 maybe they've had an extramarital affair, what have
- 23 you. Discussing that sensitive information with
- 24 someone else is who is not authorized to hear it
- could be harmful, could be harmful to the person and

- 2 could be harmful to those affected. This letter was
- 3 written to help our elders understand that and to
- 4 train them.
- 5 You spoke earlier about what kind of
- 6 training they receive for child abuse. Well, this
- 7 letter was a form of training for our elders. So
- 8 that if a congregant comes to you and says I
- 9 unwisely got involved in this act or that act and
- 10 they expect you to keep that confidential, they
- 11 don't want you to share it with your wife or with
- 12 your friends, or otherwise that would undermine
- 13 their confidence. That was the purpose of this
- 14 letter. Not for lawsuits.
- 15 Q Paragraph three, bottom of page one -- I'm
- 16 sorry. It's the fourth paragraph.
- "While we, as Christians, are ready
- 18 to forgive others who may wrong us, those in the
- 19 world are not so inclined. Worldly persons are
- 20 quick to resort to lawsuits if they feel their
- 21 rights have been violated. Some who oppose the
- 22 Kingdom preaching will readily take advantage of any
- legal provisions to interfere with or impede its
- 24 progress. Thus, elders must especially quard the
- 25 use of the tongue."

- 2 Did I read that correctly?
- 3 A You did, Counselor.
- 4 Q The message there is Keep your mouth shut,
- 5 because we might get sued. Keep your mouth shut
- 6 because it might interfere or impede with our
- 7 progress, the congregation's progress or
- 8 Watchtower's progress. Isn't that what it says?
- 9 MR. MILLER: Object to the form.
- 10 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 11 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 12 Q This paragraph, this document -- well,
- 13 let's talk about the paragraph.
- 14 This paragraph emphasizes that elders
- should keep their tongues in their mouths and keep
- 16 quiet, doesn't it?
- 17 A These same bus drivers and City Hall
- workers that you referred to earlier are being
- 19 helped to understand that given the litigious nature
- of people today, the facts are that you can do a
- 21 great deal of harm by sharing information about
- one's personal life that you shouldn't share with
- 23 them.
- You can actually hurt a person, and
- 25 not only can you hurt a person, you could even hurt

- 2 your organization as well. So, it's a course of
- 3 wisdom not to talk about confidential matters. If
- 4 you learned somebody slept around, or if you've
- 5 learned that their children are involved with
- 6 misconduct, the person who comes to me has a right
- 7 to believe that my wife, my family or anyone else
- 8 will not have a knowledge of that. And that's the
- 9 purpose of this letter and that's what this
- 10 paragraph is all about, Counselor.
- 11 Q That's what that paragraph's all about,
- 12 Sir?
- 13 A That's the goal, Counselor.
- Q Sir, in this document can you find
- 15 anywhere in this document where it talks about what
- 16 you just said?
- 17 There's a little discussion about
- 18 child custody in the back. Maybe that's the
- 19 closest.
- 20 A Would you like me to answer the question,
- 21 Sir?
- 22 O I would.
- 23 A Okay. You'll notice in this document,
- 24 Counselor, for example, in the E section of the
- document, we have a segment on when servants and

- 2 publishers move.
- 3 Q So, that's the section that you're talking
- 4 about, when they move, you -- is the word "divorce"
- 5 in that section somewhere, Sir?
- 6 We can put that up, please.
- 7 A I beg your pardon, Sir.
- 8 Q E?
- 9 A Is what word? I'm sorry, Counselor.
- 10 Q Divorce in there, in section E or --
- 11 children or any of the things you were just talking
- about; is that in section E anywhere?
- A No, but I wasn't finished with my thought,
- 14 Counsel, before you cut me off.
- Okay. Well, I'd just like to know, you're
- 16 directing the jury and all of us to read section E
- 17 right now and I want to know what section E has to
- do with your prior answer.
- 19 A I would like to share that with you,
- 20 Counsel.
- 21 O Go ahead. I would like to know.
- 22 A What I'm alluding to, Counsel, is that
- this letter was broad in scope. The letter was not
- 24 just merely about child abuse. As a matter of fact,
- 25 child abuse is just a small segment of the letter.

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 The letter is designed to help elders 3 understand, in a variety of subjects, here are the 4 steps you need to take to handle your duties as a 5 spiritual shepherd. That's my answer, Counsel. There are no sections that discuss what 6 0 7 you were talking about, are there? MR. MILLER: Object to the form. He 8 9 hasn't gone through the whole document. We're 10 at page six. 11 THE COURT: Sustained. 12 MR. ZEFF: I'll move one. 13 THE COURT: We're going to recess for the 14 afternoon. It's 4:30. Counsel, have a seat. 15 16 Thank you. All right. Ladies and 17 gentlemen, it's 4:30. We're going to adjourn 18 now. 19 I'd like you to take your notepads, 20 please, and put them in your envelopes, the 21 manila envelopes under your chairs. The court 2.2 officer will collect them. And tomorrow 23 morning they will be back under your chairs. 24 And you're to go home tonight and have a 25 terrific night. Don't discuss this case at

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	all. Enjoy your evening.
3	And I'm going to repeat I'm going to
4	repeat my instruction about doing no
5	independent research whatsoever about any of
6	the issues in this case. All right.
7	So, don't have any conversation about the
8	case. Have a good night. We'll see you
9	tomorrow morning at 9:30. Report to your jury
10	room.
11	Thank you very much. You're excused.
12	THE CRIER: Everyone remain seated.
13	Jurors, right this way.
14	
15	(Pause.)
16	
17	THE COURT: Mr. Jefferson, you can leave
18	those exhibits right there and we'll collect
19	them for the evening. Thank you.
20	THE WITNESS: Yes, Ma'am.
21	THE COURT: All right. Sir, you can step
22	down. And Counsel, we'll see you tomorrow
23	morning at 9:30. Thank you.
24	MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor.
25	MR. MILLER: Thank you, Your Honor.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor.
3	THE CRIER: Everyone, please remain here
4	while the jury exits.
5	
6	(Court adjourned.)
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
2 4	
25	

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	CERTIFICATION
3	
4	
5	I hereby certify that the proceedings and
6	evidence are contained fully and accurately in
7	the notes taken by me on the trial of the above
8	cause, and that this copy is a correct
9	transcript of the same.
10	
11	
12	Linda J. Settles, RMR Official Court Reporter
13	Official Court Reporter
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	(The foregoing certification of this
20	transcript does not apply to any reproduction
21	of the same by any means unless under the
22	direct control and/or supervision of the
23	certifying reporter.)
24	
25	

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CIVIL TRIAL DIVISION

STEPHANIE FESSLER, : SEPTEMBER TERM, 2013

Plaintiff,

VS.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, INC., SPRING GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, AND TERRY JEANNE MONHEIM, Defendants. : NO. 1293

JURY TRIAL

DAY TWO

A.M. SESSION

FEBRUARY 8, 2017 COURTROOM 432, CITY HALL PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

BEFORE: THE HONORABLE MARY D. COLINS, J. AND A JURY.

Reported By:

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR Official Court Reporter (215) 683-8014

- - -

APPEARANCES:

SOLOFF & ZERVANOS, P.C.
BY:
JEFFREY P. FRITZ, ESQUIRE
1525 LOCUST STREET, 8TH FLOOR
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
AND
ZEFF LAW FIRM, INC.
BY:
GREGG L. ZEFF, ESQUIRE
1528 WALNUT STREET, SUITE 1401
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE PLAINTIFF

BY:
LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II, ESQUIRE
1000 GERMANTOWN PIKE J-6
PLYMOUTH MEETING, PA 19462
AND
JOHN O. MILLER, III, ESQUIRE
100 WATCHTOWER DRIVE
PATTERSON, NY 12563
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANTS,
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF
NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN
CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,
INC.

LOUIS P. LOMBARDI II & ASSOCIATES,

P.C.

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

CONRAD O'BRIEN, P.C.
BY,
JUDSON A. AARON, ESQUIRE
SCOTT M. VERNICK, ESQUIRE
1500 MARKET STREET, CENTRE SQUARE
WEST TOWER, SUITE 3900
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANT, SPRING
GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S
WITNESSES

CYNTHIA TOUNI, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

4

W I T N E S S I N D E X

PLAINTIFF

<u>WITNESS</u> <u>DIRECT</u> <u>CROSS</u> <u>REDIRECT</u> <u>RECROSS</u>

T. JEFFERSON, JR.

BY MR. ZEFF 12 90

BY MR. AARON 48 114

BY MR. MILLER 72 115

- - -

C O L L O Q U Y

THE COURT: We had a conversation off the record and now we're going to go on the record with questions about --

MR. ZEFF: I have two issues, Your Honor.

The first one is I would like to introduce Detective Layden. She is our expert. She'll be going on tomorrow. She's here a day early.

You ordered sequestration. It is my understanding it doesn't normally apply to experts, especially --

THE COURT: Sure.

MR. ZEFF: So we request that she remain in the room today.

MR. AARON: And, Your Honor, we do have an objection. We are asking for sequestration.

 $\label{eq:continuous} \mbox{ Under these circumstances I think I} \\ \mbox{ have to give you some background.}$

THE COURT: Sure.

MR. AARON: When plaintiff's counsel advised us that Detective Layden would testify as an expert, we asked what her

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

expert testimony would be. And plaintiff's counsel's response was read her deposition.

She had been deposed before we had been advised she was an expert. She was deposed as a fact witness who conducted the investigation of Terry Monheim and that led to the prosecution of Terry Monheim.

Detective Layden -- the plaintiffs have never produced an expert report of Detective Layden. They simply said, read the deposition.

And what she was deposed on was what she had reviewed at the time of her deposition, which was way back during discovery. It would be unfair to us and it would be really be an unfair surprise to us to allow Detective Layden to now testify as an expert and give an opinion based on testimony that she hears in this courtroom today when at the time we deposed her, she said what she said based on what she knew then.

We were not told she was an expert. And when we asked for an expert report, they

COLLOQUY

2 3 said her testimony is an expert report, her deposition.

4

5

Now, she's going to listen to people. She's going to presumably say something based

6

on what she's heard in the courtroom today and that's why they want her in the courtroom

7 8

today and we're completely surprised by this.

9

We've never been put on notice. We have never gotten an expert report. 10

11

just an unfair surprise to us.

12

13 can sit in the courtroom, but this is not the

14

normal circumstances. This is highly

15

unusual. Not to produce an expert report,

her and then to have her come in and sit

16

not to tell us she's an expert when we depose

through testimony which could well change her

opinion or at least base an opinion what she

heard here that we weren't able to depose her

on. It's terribly unfair to defense in this

And I understand normally an expert

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: Sir.

case.

MR. FRITZ: Your Honor, a couple of

things. In this case, and the rules

C O L L O Q U Y

2 3 specifically allow, if information is learned

4

in the course of discovery, that that can be the notice of the expert opinion, if you

5

will.

6

In this case, what we did provide and

7

what we advised the defense about is we

8

pointed to her report, we pointed to her

testimony. In her testimony she gives

9

opinions. Not a lot of opinions. She gives

And as this Court knows, in

10 11

opinions in her testimony.

12

Pennsylvania parties don't get to depose

13 14

experts. In this case they did and they

15

asked about her opinions. And if the

16

opinions --

17

So they're not on any surprise. They have had complete knowledge of what her

18 19

opinion is based upon --

20

THE COURT: I agree with you and I'm

21

going to allow her to be exempt from the

22

sequestration rule because she's an expert.

23

MR. AARON: And I would just ask that

24

I be permitted, when I'm cross-examining this

25

witness, to ask her what's based on what

she's heard in this courtroom today or yesterday, if she's deposed tomorrow, as opposed to what we asked her about during her deposition. And that would be impeachment, but I just want to let the Court know that I'll be doing that.

MR. ZEFF: I'm pretty sure he can do that. I'm pretty sure he can do that, Your Honor. But we reserve, of course, the right to object.

MR. AARON: The only thing I want to correct, and I understand your ruling.

THE COURT: I'm done with this issue.

MR. AARON: Thank you.

THE COURT: I'm done with this issue.

I've ruled on it. It's a clear ruling.

Now, let's get an update.

THE COURT CRIER: A couple more minutes. I'll go check, though, but they were all in the restroom.

MR. ZEFF: I have one more issue,

Your Honor.

THE COURT: Yes.

MR. ZEFF: Yesterday, there was an

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

<u>C O L L O Q U Y</u>

2 3 objection to one of my questions that was sustained. And I noted for Your Honor I

4

wanted to bring it up at a later time. This

I asked a series of questions and I

5

is that time.

6

read from a document that says elders are

7

spiritual shepherds, but generally not

8 9

qualified to evaluate the genuineness or

10

seriousness of an allegation of child abuse.

11

And there was some long-winded

12

I asked the question about whether or not the

response and I was trying to get to it. Then

13 14

Watchtower printed all of their documents

15

from New York for global distribution,

16

something along those lines. And there was an objection and it was sustained.

Right.

17

THE COURT:

18

19 MR. ZEFF: I would like to give you

20

an offer of proof on that. The offer of

21

proof is Exhibit 54, which is a December 1,

22

2000, document to all bodies of elders in

23

Britain by the Watchtower of London.

24

that's where that statement comes from.

25

as a result of that, I would like to ask him

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

11 C O L L O Q U Y1 whether or not the British documents come 2 3 from the United States. That is, that's my 4 foundation for -- I believe I can use the 5 document as rebuttal, but I don't believe -but I would prefer to ask him that foundation 6 7 question which is who writes the documents 8 for Great Britain as opposed to the United States. 9 10 THE COURT: I'm not going to change 11 my ruling. MR. ZEFF: Thank you. 12 13 THE COURT: All right. As soon as --14 does that take care of our preliminary 15 business? 16 MR. AARON: It does. 17 MR. ZEFF: It does. 18 THE COURT: As soon as the jury is 19 ready, we'll bring them in and then we can 20 continue. 21 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. 22 Can I just go back to where I was and 23 get ready? 24 THE COURT: Yes. All right.

(Jury in at 9:51 a.m.)

	12
1	T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS
2	THE COURT: Good morning, everyone.
3	The witness has to be sworn or
4	affirmed.
5	THE COURT CRIER: Yes, Judge.
6	THE COURT: Sir, do you affirm or
7	swear?
8	THE WITNESS: I can swear. It's no
9	problem; I can swear.
10	THE COURT: I just want you to know
11	you have an option.
12	THE COURT CRIER: State your full
13	name for the record, please.
14	THE WITNESS: Thomas Jefferson, Jr.
15	THOMAS JEFFERSON, JR., after having
16	been duly sworn, was examined and testified
17	as follows:
18	THE COURT: Proceed.
19	MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor.
20	
21	AS ON CROSS EXAMINATION
22	
23	BY MR. ZEFF:
24	Q. Where we left off last night we were talking
25	about Exhibit 18B.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS 1 MR. ZEFF: If you would put that back 2 3 up, please. BY MR. ZEFF: 4 5 I would like to take you to the last paragraph 6 on the first page. On the first page, I'm sorry. 7 Do you have it, sir? There's a 8 notebook at your feet, two notebooks. One that 9 would be the wrong one. The other notebook has one 10 through 55 in it. So it would be 18B, if that's 11 easier. 12 This is a document we talked about 13 yesterday? 14 MR. MILLER: Your Honor, for the record, may I have an ongoing objection to 15 16 this document on First Amendment rights? 17 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MILLER: Thank you, Your Honor. 18 19 MR. ZEFF: First Amendment, Your 20 Honor? 21 THE COURT: Go on, sir. 22 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. BY MR. ZEFF: 23 24 Q. Last paragraph on the first page. 25 Do you see that?

A. I do.

1

- 3 Q. It says: While we, as Christians, are ready
- 4 to forgive others who may wrong us, those in the
- 5 world are not so inclined. Worldly persons are
- 6 quick to resort to lawsuits if they feel their
- 7 rights have been violated. Some who oppose the
- 8 Kingdom preaching work readily take advantage of any
- 9 legal provisions to interfere with it or impede its
- 10 progress. Thus, elders must especially guard the
- 11 use of the tongue.
- 12 And then there are several excerpts
- 13 from the Bible, aren't there?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. The purpose of this paragraph, you would agree
- 16 with me, was to let all elders know that they should
- 17 keep certain things quiet?
- 18 MR. AARON: Objection. Asked and
- answered. He was asked about this paragraph
- 20 before.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 22 THE WITNESS: This paragraph,
- counselor, was designed to help elders to
- realize the confidentiality and sensitive
- 25 matters is of the upmost importance.

2 BY MR. ZEFF:

- Q. You would agree with me to keep quiet, keep things secret.
- 5 Is that what it says?
- 6 A. What it says, counselor, is that
- 7 confidentiality is important when receiving
- 8 information about those in the congregation, their
- 9 personal lives and it should not be discussed with
- 10 unauthorized persons.
- 11 Q. Sir, it really doesn't talk in this paragraph
- 12 about personal lives; it talks about lawsuits and
- 13 rights, doesn't it?
- 14 A. I understand that, counselor. But I'm
- 15 explaining what the body of the letter was intended
- 16 to say to elders.
- 17 Q. Maybe you didn't understand my question. I'll
- 18 ask you again.
- The purpose of this paragraph, what I
- 20 just read to you and the remainder of the paragraph,
- 21 is to let elders know that they should keep certain
- 22 things secret.
- 23 A. I understand your question, counselor. It
- 24 doesn't change my answer.
- 25 Q. So your answer is that this, it doesn't say

2 that?

- A. My answer is, counselor, the body of this
- 4 letter, the purpose of this letter is designed to
- 5 remind elders of the need to maintain
- 6 confidentiality.
- 7 Q. So but the purpose of this paragraph, sir,
- 8 that's what I asked you?
- 9 A. And I'm explaining to you the purpose of the
- 10 paragraph as I understand it.
- 11 Q. Thank you.
- Now, yesterday I asked you for names
- 13 of individuals.
- MR. ZEFF: You can leave that up.
- 15 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 16 Q. I asked you for names of individuals that
- 17 | might be in charge of the Watchtower or Christian
- 18 | Congregation or Jehovah's Witnesses.
- Do you remember those questions?
- 20 A. I do, counselor.
- 21 Q. And you didn't give me the names of any
- 22 individuals, did you?
- 23 A. What I said, I believe, counselor, is that the
- 24 Watchtower has a board of directors.
- MR. ZEFF: Judge, can he answer my

17 T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS 1 2 question, please? 3 THE COURT: Let him answer. Let him continue. 4 5 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. 6 THE WITNESS: What I explained, 7 counselor, is that the Watchtower is a 8 corporation and like any corporation you have 9 the president, vice president, directors. The Christian Congregation is a 10 11 corporation and you have members who are 12 directors. There are people in the United 13 States branch who comprise neither 14 corporation who prepared these documents for 15 publication. 16 That's the answer yesterday and 17 that's the answer today, counselor. 18 BY MR. ZEFF: 19 Q. Do you remember when I asked you for the names 20 of the humans? 21 I do. Α. 22 You didn't give me the name of any, did you, 0. 23 sir?

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

Is the reason you didn't give me the names of

24

25

Α.

Q.

I did not.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS

- 2 any humans is because they're secret?
- 3 A. No. The answer to that question --
- 4 Q. That's all I asked you, sir.
- Is the reason you didn't give me the
- 6 names of any humans is because you wanted to protect
- 7 them from lawsuits?
- 8 A. No.

- 9 Q. Yesterday --
- MR. ZEFF: We'll go to rule number
- one, please.
- 12 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 13 Q. Do you remember earlier in the questioning I
- 14 asked you about this statement: Clergy must report
- sexual abuse of children to protect the victim from
- 16 additional harm?
- Do you recall that I asked you that?
- 18 A. I do, counselor.
- 19 Q. And your answer was you could not agree with
- 20 that?
- 21 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 22 Q. And you said you couldn't agree with that
- 23 because elders are not clergy.
- Is that a fair statement?
- 25 A. That's a correct statement.

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS</u>

- Q. Okay. What is your definition of clergy?
- 3 A. Clergy meant, as I understand it, are those
- 4 who are recognized, if you will, as the leader of a
- 5 church or an organization and that is something that
- 6 elders are not.
- 7 Q. What is a shepherd?
- 8 A. A shepherd describes the pastoral works that
- 9 elders do. In Psalm 23, for example, it highlights
- 10 that work of feeding and watering the sheep. That's
- 11 what a shepherd does.
- 12 Q. Can I show you Webster's Dictionary's
- definition of elder and see if you agree with that?
- The first definition is a group of
- ordained to perform pastoral or sacerdotal functions
- 16 in a Christian church.
- 17 Is that a reasonable definition of a
- 18 clergy?
- 19 A. I don't know the answer to that.
- 20 Q. Is the second definition? The official or
- 21 sacerdotal class of non-Christian religion, Buddhist
- 22 clergy.
- Is that a reasonable definition of
- 24 Buddhist clergy?
- 25 A. I don't know the answer to that.

- Q. Can you define for me what an elder is?
- 3 A. Sure. An elder is a man who is appointed by
- 4 means of the Holy Spirit to care for the interests
- 5 of the sheep entrusted to him.
- 6 Those responsibilities are described
- 7 in various places in the Bible. For example, first
- 8 Peter 5, one and two, where elders are urged to care
- 9 for the interests of the flock entrusted to them.
- 10 Q. Elders act as shepherds in the local
- 11 congregations?

- 12 A. They do.
- 13 Q. And provide spiritual education and assistance
- 14 from the Bible to congregants?
- 15 A. They do.
- 16 Q. And they oversee the congregational meetings?
- 17 A. They do.
- 18 Q. And they lead?
- 19 A. They take the lead also.
- 20 Q. And you mentioned yesterday something about
- 21 confession.
- I'm familiar with confession in the
- 23 Catholic Church. Is there such a thing in the
- 24 Jehovah's Witnesses?
- 25 A. In James five, chapter five, verses 14 through

- 2 16, those who are sick among us are invited to
- 3 approach the older men and they are to seek help
- 4 from the older men. And that help comes in the form
- of confessing their sins openly, which is what the
- 6 verse says, so that they can receive help and
- 7 assistance.

- 8 Q. And elders then receive confession of sort?
- 9 A. Elders listen to the confessions of those who
- 10 may have been involved and wronged, yes.
- MR. ZEFF: I would like to put rule
- number one back up there one more time.
- 13 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 14 Q. Looking at that the rule one more time, I
- 15 would just like to know if you have changed your
- answer at all or if you think elders are clergy?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 MR. ZEFF: Let's go back to 18B,
- 19 please. Page two. Judicial committee. That
- 20 paragraph.
- 21 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 22 Q. Did you find the paragraph?
- 23 A. I see it.
- 24 Q. Do you see that? A judicial committee is a
- 25 committee that is set up to listen to or hear some

- 2 type of problem in the congregation?
- 3 A. A judicial committee is formed because it is
- 4 established that someone has confessed to conduct
- 5 that merits attention and assistance. That's the
- 6 purpose of a judicial committee.

- 7 Q. And the judicial committee is set forth by the
- 8 Watchtower. That is, what is a judicial committee,
- 9 how it's set up, the procedures, that sort of thing?
- 10 A. That's not correct, counselor.
- 11 Q. The Watchtower publishes documents to the
- 12 elders explaining to them the procedures to follow
- 13 with the judicial committee, don't they?
- 14 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 15 Q. Okay. So that corporation publishes, they
- 16 actually write it, and other people, who we don't
- 17 know, do the writing, give it to the Watchtower and
- 18 then it's given to the congregation.
- 19 A. Repeat that question for me, counselor.
- 20 Q. Sure. People write these instructions. They
- 21 give them to the Watchtower. The Watchtower
- 22 corporation then puts them on their letterhead or
- 23 puts them in some type of publication and gives them
- 24 to the elders?
- 25 A. That's correct, counselor.

- 2 Q. The people who write these documents, okay?
- 3 Whose names we don't know, they don't own any
- 4 property or have any money related to the Jehovah's
- 5 Witnesses, do they?
- 6 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 7 Q. The Watchtower holds all of the assets, the
- 8 money and the property of the Jehovah's Witnesses,
- 9 don't they?

- MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Sustained. Don't answer.
- 12 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 13 Q. Going back to the judicial committee.
- So wouldn't your judicial committee,
- 15 your rules, and by you, I'm not even sure who I'm
- 16 talking about. Who is it that tells the elders,
- 17 this is how a judicial committee should operate? Is
- 18 it a governing body?
- 19 A. Ready? A group of spiritually qualified men,
- 20 who remain anonymous, are selected to prepare
- 21 material that's reviewed and approved by the
- 22 governing body. And then after that, it is
- published.
- Q. So these anonymous men have told the elders
- 25 that when there's a matter that needs a judicial

committee, here is how the committee should be set

up, here is who should be on the committee, and here

are the types of things you should look for. And

once you've done that, here is what you do if wrong

Is that a fair summary?

A. Not totally.

has been committed.

1

6

- 9 Q. Okay. Didn't think so.
- Can you tell us what it is that a
- 11 judicial -- the judicial committee does?
- 12 A. The judicial committee is designed to care for
- the spiritual well-being for the person involved in
- 14 some misconduct.
- 15 Q. Just the procedure, how it's set up and what
- 16 happens, please.
- 17 A. Not what it does; how it is set up is what you
- 18 would like to know?
- 19 Q. Please. Please.
- 20 A. Okay. The body of elders who meet and they
- 21 will discuss among themselves who's best qualified
- 22 to respond to the needs of the person who has become
- 23 involved in wrong conduct. They select three from
- 24 their number. One will serve as chairman. They
- 25 | will then meet and try to render spiritual

- 2 assistance to the person.
- 3 Q. They will also investigate to determine what
- 4 happened?

- 5 A. By the time the judicial committee is formed,
- 6 there's already been an initial investigation to
- 7 ascertain whether there's a basis for forming the
- 8 judicial committee.
- 9 Q. And within this document, there's a discussion
- 10 about keeping judicial committee matters
- 11 confidential; correct? That's what this paragraph
- 12 is about?
- 13 A. May I have a moment to look at the paragraph,
- 14 please?
- 15 Q. Sure.
- 16 A. The paragraph is design to remind the elders
- 17 that whatever they hear during the judicial
- 18 committee hearing is to be kept in strict
- 19 confidence.
- 20 Q. Thank you.
- 21 And it describes even that the
- 22 chairman can keep notes, but they have to keep them
- 23 confidential as well; correct?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. But at the conclusion of the case, the

chairman should place only necessary notes and documents, a summary of the case and S-77 forms in a sealed envelope for the congregation.

What's an S-77 form?

- A. S-77 form is a document that's used to report concisely the events of that judicial hearing.
- Q. And the next sentence says nothing should be preserved outside of the sealed envelope, including unnecessary personal notes by any elder on the committee.
- So is that telling the committee to destroy anything they don't think is necessary to put in the envelope?
- 15 A. It could.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

19

Q. And it says, obviously, of course, no tape
recorded or allow witnesses testifying to tape
record in front of the committee; correct? Because

we want to be confidential; correct?

- 20 A. That's correct.
- Q. Turn to the next page of the document. We talked briefly about section D, which was the child abuse, many states have child abuse reporting laws.
 When elders receive reports of physical or sexual
- abuse of a child, they should contact the society's

- legal department immediately. Victims of such abuse need to be protected from further danger.
- 4 That's what it says?
- 5 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 6 Q. In this document anywhere does it discuss how
- 7 to protect children?
- 8 A. I'm not aware of any place in the document.
- 9 Q. But it does tell you to keep as many things
- 10 secret as possible, doesn't it?
- 11 A. It does urge confidentiality, counselor,
- 12 correct.

- 13 Q. Because people may assert rights.
- 14 A. Because information regarding certain personal
- 15 matters and the lives of those who confess should be
- 16 kept confidential.
- 17 Q. Yeah, but does confidentiality also include
- 18 child molesters?
- 19 A. Well, in the paragraph that you just referred
- 20 to, the opening sentence says, many states have
- 21 child abuse reporting laws.
- 22 And in harmony with those laws that we
- 23 do not keep such matters confidential.
- Q. Other than being in harmony with those laws,
- 25 do the Jehovah's Witnesses do anything -- strike

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS

2 that.

1

3 Will you turn to the bottom paragraph,

4 crimes and criminal investigation, same page. It

5 says: Crimes and criminal investigations. In some

6 cases the elders will form judicial committees to

7 handle alleged wrongdoing that also could constitute

8 a violation of Caesar's criminal laws. E.g. theft,

9 assault, et cetera.

Now, Caesar's criminal laws might also

11 include child abuse, might they?

- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. So this paragraph may apply to child abuse as
- 14 | well; correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. It says: Generally a secular investigation
- 17 into a matter that is a concern to the congregation
- 18 should not delay conducting a judicial hearing.
- 19 So if I'm reading that correctly, if
- 20 someone is under investigation for child abuse or a
- 21 murder or robbery, you're still going to do your
- 22 religious investigation as well; correct?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. Then it says: To avoid entanglement with
- 25 secular authorities who may be investigating the

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

same matter, the strictest confidentiality, even of the fact that there is a committee, must be maintained.

So does that mean that anything you learn in your investigation should remain in confidence and be kept from the secular authorities, the police, the Child Protective Services people?

- A. Not necessarily, because as stated earlier, since many states have reporting laws, if in the process of an investigation, for example, we learn that there's some form of abuse, and that is to be reported, that will be reported.
- Q. So if I'm an elder and I'm reading this
 document, and this is a highly important document
 because you had to have a special meeting about it
 and read it at the meeting; right?

This is a big deal, this document;
would you agree?

- 20 A. It's an important document, yes, sir.
- Q. So I'm going to take away from this document that things should be kept secret and that even if we find out something in our investigation, we should keep it confidential. But wait a minute, there's this other paragraph, paragraph B, child

- 2 abuse. We should contact the legal department.
- 3 MR. MILLER: I object to the form,
- 4 Your Honor.
- 5 BY MR. ZEFF:

- 6 Q. Is that fair?
- 7 MR. MILLER: I object to the form,
- 8 Your Honor.
- 9 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q. Let me break the question up for you.
- 12 Wouldn't you agree with me that an
- 13 elder who has limited knowledge of child abuse laws,
- 14 limited knowledge of criminal law, would have a
- difficult time understanding the difference between
- 16 keeping it secret and going to the police based on
- 17 this document?
- 18 A. If I answer about an elder's limited
- 19 knowledge, I'd only have to speculate. So I don't
- 20 know the answer to that question.
- 21 Q. Sir, you're here on behalf of Watchtower and
- 22 the Christian Congregation to talk about the
- 23 documents and the instructions that you've given to
- 24 them.
- Would you agree that that's confusing?

2 A. No, sir.

- 3 Q. Crystal clear to you?
- 4 A. Quite.
- 5 Q. And would you agree with me that the legal
- 6 department, when called, should know the law in
- 7 every state?
- 8 A. Again, I can't speak for the legal department,
- 9 counselor. I don't work there.
- 10 Q. Well, in writing this document, isn't there an
- assumption by the Watchtower that the legal
- 12 department is going to do the right thing by state
- 13 | law?
- 14 A. As for assumption, again, I can't speculate,
- 15 but what I can say with a fair degree of certainty
- 16 is that when elders follow the instruction in this
- 17 letter or other letters and call the legal
- 18 department, they will receive appropriate legal
- 19 advice.
- 20 Q. Are you aware -- there were two chairmen in
- 21 this matter. There was a chairman selected to look
- 22 into the matters related to Terry Seipp. His name
- 23 was Donald Hollingworth.
- And there was a chairman selected to
- 25 look into the matters related to Stephanie Fessler.

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS</u>

- 2 Are you aware of that? And his name is Eric
- 3 Hoffman.
- 4 A. I don't know the names of those.
- 5 Q. Have you ever talked to Eric Hoffman?
- 6 A. No. No, I've never talked to him.
- 7 Q. And you're part of the service department?
- 8 A. I am.
- 9 Q. So if my understanding is correct, the service
- 10 department on occasion will receive phone calls from
- 11 elders to get help from them on certain issues?
- 12 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 13 Q. And you would give help including, for
- 14 instance, if there was a judicial committee going
- on, you might answer questions and help them form
- 16 questions and -- for those situations?
- 17 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 18 Q. And you have no recollection of talking to
- 19 Eric Hoffman?
- 20 A. Not at all, counselor.
- 21 Q. And you have no recollection of ever being
- 22 involved in any matter related to Stephanie Fessler?
- 23 A. Not at all, sir.
- 24 Q. But it would be your understanding that --
- 25 strike that.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS 1 2 Do you have an understanding about 3 what happened here? That both chairmen of the 4 committees called the legal department. 5 Okay. I accept that. Α. 6 And do you know whether or not they reported Q. 7 anything to authorities after calling the legal 8 department? 9 Α. I do not know, counselor. 10 Q. You know, what's not in a document says a lot 11 about what people are thinking about --Objection, Your Honor. 12 MR. AARON: 13 THE COURT: Sustained. Disregard --14 just a moment. Disregard that --15 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. I'm sorry. 16 THE COURT: -- statement by counsel. 17 THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I'm sorry. I can't really hear. His mike is out and the 18 19 sirens -- I just can't hear him very well. 20 THE COURT: Okay. Put it on your 21 tie. 22 MR. ZEFF: Is this on? 23 THE COURT: It's not on. 24 BY MR. ZEFF: 25 0. Is that better?

- 2 A. Much better, counselor. Thank you.
- 3 Q. There's nothing in that document that says do
- 4 what's in the best interest of the child, is there?
- 5 A. I don't believe that statement appears in the
- 6 document, counselor.

- 7 Q. There's nothing in the document that says when
- 8 in doubt, protect the child.
- 9 A. Again, please, counselor?
- 10 Q. There's nothing in the document that says when
- in doubt, protect the child?
- 12 A. That statement doesn't appear in the document,
- 13 counselor, no.
- 14 Q. There's nothing in the document that says
- 15 elders shouldn't lose sight of the fact that victims
- 16 urgently need to be protected from further abuse and
- abusers need to be protected from finding other
- 18 victims?
- 19 MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I have to
- object. Quoting from other documents and
- saying they're not in this document is an
- 22 unfair question. I object to the line of
- 23 questioning.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 25 BY MR. ZEFF:

- Q. Is there any document that you're aware of that's given to elders in the United States that says elders shouldn't lose sight of the fact that victims urgently need to be protected from further abuse and that abusers need to be prevented from finding other victims?
- A. Counselor, several documents which you've
 shown here have been printed. I can't point to any
 specific one in response to your question. My
 memory doesn't bring up one right now.
- Q. Will you agree with me that none of the documents require an elder to talk to an overseer about child abuse?

MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.

I don't know which document we're talking
about.

18 MR. ZEFF: Strike that.

19 BY MR. ZEFF:

1

2

3

4

5

6

- Q. Will you agree there's no instruction in any
 Watchtower or Christian Congregation document that
 says if there's an allegation of sexual abuse,
 contact an overseer?
- A. If there's an allegation of sexual abuse,
- 25 contact the overseer. I'm not aware of that

- 2 specific statement, counselor.
- 3 Q. If you could turn in the book to document 61B.
- 4 A. B as in bravo?
- 5 Q. B as in bravo. It's dated February 15, 2002,
- 6 to all bodies of elders in the United States.
- 7 A. Just give me a second here. I have it,
- 8 counselor.

- 9 Q. Do you have it?
- 10 A. I do, counselor.
- 11 Q. If and you could turn to page four, the second
- paragraph from the bottom says, reminders regarding
- 13 the handling of cases involving child abuse.
- 14 A. I have it in front of me.
- 15 Q. So let me remind you, if you didn't know it,
- 16 the issues involving Stephanie Fessler happened in
- 17 2004 and 2005. So this is a couple of years before
- 18 then.
- 19 A. That's right.
- 20 0. And this is one of those letters of
- 21 instruction to the elders that must be followed by
- the elders?
- 23 A. It's a letter of instruction, that's right,
- 24 counselor.
- 25 Q. This one is from the Christian Congregation of

- 2 the Jehovah's Witnesses?
- 3 A. Okay.
- 4 Q. Okay? That's 2001?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. The paragraph references the July 1, 1989,
- 7 document that we were just looking at, doesn't it?
- 8 A. Yes, it does.
- 9 Q. And the purpose of that is to let everyone
- 10 know to call the legal department; right?
- 11 A. Yes. Yes, it says, call the legal department.
- 12 Q. And you would expect if an elder is following
- 13 this instruction, that they would go back and find
- 14 the July 1, '89, letter, if they're not familiar
- 15 with it?
- 16 A. That's quite possible.
- 17 Q. And a good elder, who was doing a job that you
- 18 would expect them to do, would read the July 1, '89,
- 19 letter in conjunction with this one to make sure
- 20 that they were getting everything that the
- 21 Watchtower wanted or the Christian Congregation
- 22 | wanted; right?
- 23 A. I can't say what a good elder would do, but it
- 24 is possible that they might go back and read the
- 25 other letter. It is possible.

Q. Sir, that's the expectation of the Watchtower and the Christian Congregation, isn't it? That they would go back and review the July one, 1989, letter that's referenced in this one?

MR. MILLER: I'm sorry, I object to the form.

THE COURT: Overruled.

THE WITNESS: The expectation is that an elder will thoroughly follow through with the direction that's received, which could include, counselor, going back and reading the July 1, 1989, letter, yes, sir.

BY MR. ZEFF:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

- Q. And, again, July 1 has to do with

 confidentiality. We can agree on that much, can't

 we?
- 18 A. It does.
- Q. I want to take you to number four on this
 document. It says: Child abuse is a crime. Never
 suggest to anyone that they should not report an
 allegation of child abuse to the police or other
 authorities.
- So that says, correct me if I'm wrong, that elders should never say don't report it. That

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS</u>

- 2 would be wrong.
- 3 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 4 Q. Then it says: If you're asked, make it clear
- 5 that whether to report the matter to the authorities
- 6 or not is a personal decision for each individual to
- 7 make and that there are no congregational sanctions
- 8 for either decision.
- 9 So it says, if you're asked there, and
- 10 I presume that these authors chose their words
- 11 carefully.
- Do you know why they said if you're
- 13 asked instead of tell them --
- MR. MILLER: I would object to the
- form.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 Q. -- if they had a choice?
- MR. MILLER: I object to the form,
- the presumption part.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I don't know why it was
- 22 exactly worded this way, counselor. I was
- not a part of the group that composed the
- letter, so I would only speculate to say why
- they might have worded it that way.

2 BY MR. ZEFF:

- 3 Q. So on behalf of Watchtower and Christian
- 4 Congregation, your answer is why they ordered it
- 5 that way is you don't know because it would be
- 6 speculation?
- 7 A. I don't know exactly why the author worded it
- 8 that way.
- 9 Q. Well, do you have some idea?
- 10 A. The wording in this letter is designed to help
- 11 elders understand, A, and this paragraph, child
- 12 abuse is a crime. Never tell anyone that they can't
- 13 report it. If ever you're asked about it, make it
- 14 clear that it's your decision as to whether to
- 15 report.
- The design is don't ever keep child
- 17 abuse a secret. Now, that was the goal here. Don't
- 18 keep it a secret. If someone asks you about
- 19 reporting child abuse, do not discourage them. Do
- 20 not tell them, well, the congregation is handling
- 21 this. No. If they ask you, by all means, please do
- 22 what you feel is right and report it, if you feel
- 23 you should.
- 24 That is what this letter was designed
- 25 to say, counselor.

- 2 Q. That's not the law in Pennsylvania or
- 3 Maryland, isn't it?

- 4 A. I cannot speak about those laws, counselor. I
- 5 don't know what the statute says.
- 6 Q. The people who -- the anonymous people who
- 7 wrote this document had to, wouldn't you agree, had
- 8 to have some understanding of what the various laws
- 9 in United States were when they directed elders as
- 10 to what to do about reporting?
- MR. MILLER: Objection.
- MR. AARON: Objection.
- MR. MILLER: Argumentative.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 Q. Would you agree with me that this language
- does not tell elders that they must report in
- 19 Pennsylvania?
- 20 A. Repeat the question. I'm sorry, counselor.
- 21 Q. Sure. Would you agree with me that this
- 22 language --
- MR. ZEFF: I still can't find a good
- sweet spot.
- THE COURT: Just speak up.

- 2 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 3 Q. Would you agree with me that this instruction
- 4 does not inform elders that they must, in
- 5 Pennsylvania and Maryland, report suspected child
- 6 abuse?

- 7 A. That's a correct statement, counselor.
- 8 Q. In fact, it tells them if they do nothing, if
- 9 they don't report, no one is going to criticize
- 10 them?
- MR. MILLER: I object to the form.
- That's not what it says.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 14 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 15 Q. That is, no elder will criticize anyone who
- 16 reports such an allegation to authorities.
- And right above that it says: Make it
- 18 clear that whether to report the matter to
- 19 authorities or not is a personal decision. There
- 20 will be no congressional -- no congregational
- 21 sanctions for either decision.
- 22 A. Would you like my comment on that? Do you
- 23 have a question?
- Q. Doesn't that say that if you don't report,
- 25 we're not going to sanction you?

A. What I understand it to say, counselor, is if you're asked to make it clear that whether to report the matter to the authorities or not is a personal decision for each individual to make and that there are no congregation sanctions for either decision.

What I understand from reading that sentence is that if it happens to be that one does not report it, because they're not mandated to do so, there are no sanctions.

That's what I understand, counselor.

- 12 Q. And your understanding of that comes from
- reading that?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

- 14 A. It does.
- Q. Where does it say anything like that in this document or that sentence?
- MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor, argumentative.
- 19 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 20 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q. Doesn't it simply say make it clear that
 whether to report the matter to authorities or not
 is a personal decision for each individual to make
- 24 and that there are no congressional --
- 25 congregational sanctions for either decision?

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS 1 2 MR. MILLER: Objection. 3 THE COURT: Overruled. THE WITNESS: You read what it says 4 5 except it says congregation instead 6 congressional. But, yeah, you read the 7 sentence correctly. BY MR. ZEFF: 8 9 0. And don't you think a reasonable elder who reads that would be comforted to know that they 10 11 could do nothing, don't have to report it and that 12 they would have no problems in their congregation, with the Watchtower or with the Christian 13 14 Congregation? 15 MR. MILLER: Objection. 16 THE COURT: Sustained. 17 BY MR. ZEFF: These reports, they're put together by the 18 19 various congregations when they put things in an 20 envelope. 21 What happens with them? Are they 22 given to the Watchtower or Christian Congregation, 23 the governing body, somewhere? 24 Α. No.

There's a position called overseer; correct?

25

Q.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON CROSS

- 2 And traveling overseer; correct?
- 3 A. That's correct.
- 4 Q. And the traveling overseer will come to
- 5 congregation to congregation to kind of make sure
- 6 they're following the rules; would that be fair?
- 7 A. No, that's incorrect.
- 8 Q. Do traveling overseers review the documents of
- 9 the congregation?
- 10 A. Which documents are you referring to now,
- 11 counselor?

- 12 Q. Any documents.
- 13 A. They do review some documents, yes.
- 14 Q. Do they look at sealed envelopes?
- 15 A. Absolutely not, counselor.
- 16 Q. Do they review judicial matters?
- 17 A. Absolutely not, counselor.
- 18 Q. So if there's a judicial committee, and there
- 19 are issues related to a child molester being in the
- 20 congregation and that committee decides not to
- 21 report anything, the only evidence of that is a
- sealed envelope that is kept in confidence.
- Is that true?
- 24 A. Any judicial matter, child abuse or
- 25 otherwise --

That would include child abuse.

MR. AARON: Your Honor, may he please be permitted to finish answering the question?

THE COURT: Do you have anything else to add. sir?

THE WITNESS: I was caught mid sentence, Your Honor. I was just going to try to finish my statement.

11 BY MR. ZEFF:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

- 12 Q. If you could turn to P-78, please.
- Sir, on page 120. Sir, these rules by
- 14 -- are put together by who?
- 15 A. The information presented here is prepared by
- a group of mature elders at our headquarters and
- they're published after review. That group of men
- is anonymous.
- 19 Q. And these rules are to be followed by the
- 20 elders?
- 21 A. The information in this textbook provides
- 22 direction to the elders to be applied in the
- 23 circumstances they face and to be followed.
- Q. And the rules that are followed by the elders
- relating to the judicial committee come from whom?

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT 1 As stated, a group of men, spiritually mature 2 Α. 3 men are appointed to prepare this material under the 4 direction of the governing body. And after it is 5 approved, it is published. 6 Q. And they're anonymous? 7 Α. They are. 8 And do you know whether any of these anonymous 0. 9 people have any qualifications of any kind to deal with issues of child abuse? 10 11 If they're anonymous and I don't know them, then I don't answer that question. 12 13 MR. ZEFF: I have nothing further, 14 thank you, Your Honor. 15 THE COURT: Any questioning, 16 counselor, at this point? 17 MR. AARON: Yes, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 18 19 MR. AARON: If I can just get my 20 apparatus on. This has been charged up. 21 THE COURT: Before you put it on, 22 turn it on and try it. 23 THE COURT CRIER: I put fresh 24 batteries in. It should work.

	48
1	<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>
2	AS ON DIRECT EXAMINATION
3	
4	BY MR. AARON:
5	Q. Mr. Jefferson, can you hear me?
6	A. I can. Thank you.
7	Q. Good. If at some point you can't, just let me
8	know.
9	Good morning, Mr. Jefferson.
10	A. Good morning, counselor.
11	MR. AARON: Can we put P-1241 up on
12	the screen. Thank you.
13	BY MR. AARON:
14	Q. Mr. Jefferson, do you remember being asked
15	about this
16	A. I do.
17	Q exhibit and statement that let me read
18	it to you.
19	Clergy must report sexual abuse of
20	children to protect the victim from additional harm.
21	And yet there was some questions about
22	it. If I were to substitute the word clergy, remove
23	the word clergy and put Jehovah's Witnesses elders,
24	let me read it.

Jehovah's Witnesses elders must report

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 sexual abuse of children to protect the victim from
- 3 additional harm.
- 4 Would you agree with that?
- 5 A. I do in certain areas of municipalities and so
- 6 forth, yes.

- 7 Q. Okay. And I think we've spoke about that.
- MR. AARON: You can take that down.
- 9 BY MR. AARON:
- 10 Q. Mr. Jefferson, how long have you been a
- 11 Jehovah's Witness?
- 12 A. 45 years.
- 13 Q. And how long have you been with what you've
- 14 called the U.S. Branch?
- 15 A. 41 years.
- 16 Q. That's located where?
- 17 A. Wallkill, New York.
- 18 Q. Did you grow up there?
- 19 A. No, I grew up in Philadelphia, here.
- 20 Q. Where in Philadelphia?
- 21 A. North Philadelphia.
- 22 Q. You've spoken about elders. In the Jehovah's
- 23 Witness congregation there are people who are known
- 24 as elders?
- 25 A. That's correct, counselor.

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 Q. Are you an elder of a Jehovah's Witness
- 3 congregation or have you ever been?
- 4 A. I am.
- 5 Q. Where are you an elder now?
- 6 A. The South Congregation of Newburgh, New York.
- 7 Q. Were you an elder anywhere before that?
- 8 A. I was.
- 9 Q. Where was that?
- 10 A. Prior to that the Port Chester Congregation,
- 11 Port Chester, New York. And -- shall I go back
- 12 some?
- 13 Q. I guess. Just tell us approximately for how
- 14 many years you've been an elder.
- 15 A. 35 years.
- 16 Q. So 35 of the 45 years you've been a Jehovah's
- 17 Witness?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Why did you choose to serve as an elder?
- 20 A. Well, in second Timothy three to one it says
- 21 that one reaching out for office of overseer is
- 22 desirous of fine work. And I wanted to help people.
- 23 It's my desire to help and shepherd and care for the
- interest of people. And that's why I do it.
- 25 There's no pay involved.

- Q. What are some of the specific duties that you
- 3 perform as an elder?

- 4 A. Well, there's teaching from the platform and
- 5 both on a personal level. There's shepherding and
- 6 visiting and helping and consulting the sick. And
- 7 there are responsibilities associated with judicial
- 8 matters that we've discussed this morning as well.
- 9 Q. Can elders conduct marriages?
- 10 A. Some can.
- 11 Q. Reside over funerals?
- 12 A. Some, yes.
- 13 Q. On direct you were shown some documents that
- 14 were letters to bodies of elders. Some were on the
- 15 letterhead of Watchtower. Some on the letterhead of
- 16 Christian Congregation.
- Do you recall that?
- 18 A. Yes, I do.
- 19 Q. Generally, what is the purpose of these
- 20 letters that are sent to the elders?
- 21 A. These letters are designed to help the elders
- 22 to understand the application of various Bible
- 23 principles in the discharge of their work that I
- 24 just mentioned, shepherding, care for the sick,
- 25 judicial matters, that sort of thing.

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 Q. You were also shown some other documents that
- 3 were copies of magazines, I believe, called the
- 4 Awake magazine.
- 5 Do you remember being shown that?
- 6 A. I do.

- 7 Q. Is that a magazine that's made available to
- 8 Jehovah's Witnesses and the public as well?
- 9 A. Absolutely.
- 10 Q. Do you remember being shown copies of the
- 11 magazine called the Watchtower?
- 12 A. I do.
- 13 Q. And is that magazine made available to both
- 14 Jehovah's Witnesses and the public?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Are you generally familiar with the letters
- 17 that have been sent out to elders during the years
- 18 you've been an elder?
- 19 A. I am.
- 20 Q. Are you generally aware of these magazines
- 21 Watchtower and Awake magazine?
- 22 A. I am.
- 23 Q. Did the letters or magazines that you were
- 24 shown or anything you're familiar with in your 44
- 25 | years in being a Jehovah's Witness, express a

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 Jehovah's Witness policy that elders who learn that
- 3 a minor is being physically or sexually abused
- 4 should not call the police or report that abuse to
- 5 authorities?
- 6 A. No.

- 7 Q. Are you aware of any such policy existing in
- 8 the Jehovah's Witness religion? Are you aware of
- 9 such a policy?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. Is there a policy on what an elder should do
- 12 if in the course of his duties as an elder he learns
- 13 that a minor is being abused?
- 14 A. There is printed direction, yes.
- 15 Q. And I think we went over some of it.
- And what is the policy with respect to
- 17 | the legal department?
- 18 A. In the event an elder learns that there's an
- 19 allegation of child sexual abuse, he's to promptly
- 20 contact the legal department for guidance.
- 21 Q. Why should he call the legal department?
- 22 A. The elders are not experienced in legal
- 23 matters. They do not know what the laws in each
- 24 municipality state. Our legal department is set up
- 25 to ensure that the elders comply with those laws for

- 2 the protection of that minor.
- 3 Q. In fact, I want to ask you about Plaintiff's
- 4 Exhibit 18B. If you can open that in your book.
- 5 A. I have it, counselor.
- 6 Q. Okay. This is a Watchtower letter to all
- 7 bodies of elders in the United States dated July 1,
- 8 1989.

- 9 Do you recall being asked a number of
- 10 questions about this document?
- 11 A. Yes, I do.
- 12 Q. Let me just direct your attention to page
- three of the document. I think the pages are noted
- on the upper left-hand corner of the document.
- 15 A. Yes, I have the page.
- 16 Q. And some of these questions you've been asked,
- 17 but I'm going to ask you again.
- 18 Let me just -- the section at the very
- 19 top of the page, section B, is captioned child
- 20 abuse. I'll read a portion of it.
- 21 Many states have child abuse reporting
- 22 laws. When elders receive reports of physical or
- 23 sexual abuse of a child, they should contact the
- 24 society's legal department.
- Have I read that correctly?

2 A. You have.

- 3 Q. According to that policy, does the elders'
- 4 obligation to call the legal department kick in when
- 5 the elder receives a report that a child is being
- 6 physically or sexually abused?
- 7 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 8 Q. We'll get back to that document. You can just
- 9 -- well, leave it open. But I'm not going to ask
- 10 you about it right now.
- 11 You've been asked some questions about
- 12 judicial committees.
- 13 A. I have.
- 14 Q. And you've explained what they are.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. As an elder, have you ever sat on a judicial
- 17 committee?
- 18 A. I have.
- 19 Q. How many would you say you've sat on over the
- 20 past 35 years that you've been an elder?
- 21 A. Scores.
- 22 Q. Scores.
- As a general matter, what was the
- 24 purpose of these judicial committees? I don't want
- you to go through each one; just as a general

matter.

A. Typically a person has encountered some spiritual difficulty. They have come to the elders because they want to try to restore their relationship with Jehovah's. The shepherds are there to help them work through that and work through their issues.

One of the things that happens is a person's conscious is affected when they do something, whatever it is, that violates Bible principles. So the elders sit down, as James 5, 14 through 16 says, they help the person to heal by listening to whatever it is that's bothering them.

They open the Bible. And the judicial process is not a form of a punishment. It's a form of instruction.

It's as if you broke your arm and now you need a surgeon to help you to reset it. So a surgeon is resetting a broken arm doesn't punish the child because he broke his arm by being disobedient to his parents; the surgeon generally works with the child. That's what elders do. That's the purpose of the judicial process.

Q. And in the 35 years that you said that you've

- 2 sat on many judicial committees, has that been for
- 3 more than one congregation?
- 4 A. Oh, yes.
- 5 Q. How many congregations? Estimate.
- 6 A. About seven.
- 7 Q. About seven. And in the 35 years that you've
- 8 sat on judicial committees, about seven
- 9 congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses, have you sat
- 10 on one that involved allegations of child sexual
- 11 abuse?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. I want you to turn your attention back to that
- 14 July 1st, 1989, letter. I believe that's
- 15 Plaintiff's Exhibit 18B.
- MR. AARON: We don't need it up on
- the board yet, but thank you.
- 18 BY MR. AARON:
- 19 Q. In 1989 just to get a beat on this, where were
- 20 you working?
- 21 A. In Brooklyn, New York at our facility there.
- 22 Q. So you're familiar with this letter?
- 23 A. I am.
- 24 Q. Would you describe this letter as being a
- 25 letter about child abuse?

- 2 A. Absolutely not.
- 3 Q. I'm going to ask you about some portions of
- 4 letter. I would like you to turn to page two of the
- 5 letter. My copy doesn't have a page number on it,
- 6 but just the second page of the letter.
- 7 Do you see a portion captioned
- 8 judicial committee matters?
- 9 A. I do.

- 10 Q. And would you say that's about what, half a
- 11 page long?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Turn to page three of the letter. There's a
- 14 portion captioned, child abuse. I'll get back to
- 15 that in a minute.
- But look below that in section C.
- 17 It's captioned search warrants and subpoenas.
- 18 MR. ZEFF: Objection, Your Honor.
- 19 THE COURT: Basis?
- 20 MR. ZEFF: Motion in limine.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- MR. AARON: I'm sorry, I didn't hear
- the objection.
- THE COURT: Prior motion in limine.
- And I've sustained the objection.

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- MR. AARON: Okay.
- 3 BY MR. AARON:

- 4 Q. Go to section D. Same page, crimes and
- 5 criminal investigations.
- 6 A. I see it.
- 7 Q. And then go to the next page, which would be
- 8 page four. And do you see a caption that says when
- 9 servants and publishers move?
- 10 A. I do.
- 11 Q. And what would you say, that's about two
- thirds of the page or just eye balling it?
- 13 A. Thereabouts, yes.
- 14 Q. Then there's a section F called when lawsuits
- 15 are threatened.
- Do you see that?
- 17 A. I do.
- 18 Q. Then if you turn to page five, section G.
- 19 Is there a section entitled child
- 20 custody?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And about how long, how much of the page would
- 23 you say that takes up?
- 24 A. About half or better.
- 25 Q. Go back to page three the portion captioned

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT

2 child abuse.

- 3 How many lines does that take up in
- 4 this six-page letter?
- 5 A. Five.
- 6 Q. Five lines?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Let's go back to page one of the letter.
- 9 You were asked a number of questions
- 10 about this page of the letter and let me ask a few
- 11 more.
- Do you recall being asked about this
- 13 portion of the letter that -- regarding
- 14 confidentiality or guarding against use of the
- 15 tongue?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Do you recall those questions generally?
- 18 A. Generally, yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Is this section of the letter a direction to
- 20 elders that when they learn that a minor in the
- 21 congregation is being abused in some way, that they
- 22 should keep it secret, that they should conceal it,
- 23 that they should not report it?
- 24 A. No. Not at all.
- 25 Q. I'm not going to read the whole section to

you. Mr. Zeff read it to you. But there's language in the letter, in this portion of the letter, I'm talking about the first page, and it moves onto the second page that refers to keeping things confidential.

I'll just quote some of those sentences. Elders share the obligation to shepherd the flock, however, they should careful not to divulge information about personal matters to unauthorized persons.

Another sentence is that problems are created when elders unwisely reveal matters to be kept confidential.

Another portion. Worldly persons are quick to resort to lawsuits if they feel their rights have been violated. I'm not going to read that whole section.

But do you remember generally being asked about those portions of this letter?

21 A. I do.

Q. What was this letter referring to? In other words, why was this letter sent to elders in 1989 regarding, among other things, elders maintaining confidentiality?

A. Back in 1989 I was serving as an elder myself and the challenge that our elders were experiencing in those years is that when an elder would hear a confession, I used the illustration of adultery.

Someone would come and say I made a grave mistake.

I got overwhelmed in a relationship. I love my wife and I want to do what's right to save my marriage.

Sadly, some elders' perhaps desire to help and perhaps out of a lack of good judgment, sometimes shared that information with those that should not have heard it. And that undermined the ability of the elders to help the congregant who did not want that information shared with other people. And, naturally, none of us would want that shared with other people, that we were trying our best to save our marriage. We want it confidential.

Some who were affected by having information shared might have become litigious.

Also, to help elders understand that, A, it's a violation of Bible principles that when you come to me to share something confidential in your life and I share it with my wife or anyone else, I'm violating Bible principles, one.

Two, I may also create a problem as

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- far as litigation is concerned as some people may

 feel that I've impugned their reputation and want to

 take legal action.
- The letter was designed to help elders
- 6 who were bus drivers, who worked at City Hall, who
- 7 are sanitation workers understand that as a
- 8 shepherd, you must learn to keep things in strict
- 9 confidence. That's why this letter was written.
- 10 And I was serving as an elder at the time. So I
- 11 know that was.
- 12 Q. Was that letter intended to express that
- 13 elders should protect child abusers?
- 14 A. Not at all. Not at all.
- 15 Q. Are there something called schools that elders
- 16 attend?

- 17 A. There are.
- 18 Q. What's the name of those schools? Do they
- 19 have a specific name?
- 20 A. Kingdom of Ministry School.
- 21 Q. Have you been to any of those?
- 22 A. Several.
- 23 Q. Just tell the jury generally what those
- 24 Kingdom schools are?
- 25 A. Kingdom Ministry School is a division of the

organization for training elders. At Kingdom
Ministry School we learn about Bible principles and
their application. We learn about how to shepherd
and to ensure that the interests of the flock are
properly cared for. We learned about judicial
matters and how to make sure that when someone has
been involved in some form of misconduct, the
congregation is kept clean.

So if someone is a child abuser, we learn that child abuse a crime. It's abhorred and we don't protect child abusers and that we do everything possible to protect children and that anyone who abuses a child or commits that crime, deserves to receive what that crime merits. And often to be expelled as one of Jehovah's witnesses.

That's what we learn in Kingdom

18 Ministry School.

- Q. In the Kingdom Ministry Schools, are there other elders who attend?
- 21 A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

- Q. How many might attend?
- 23 A. Excuse me?
- Q. How many might attend the Kingdom Ministry
- 25 | School?

2 A. Well, all elders attend.

- 3 Q. But at a particular session?
- 4 A. Well, Kingdom Ministry Schools are held
- 5 regionally, so you might have two or three hundred
- 6 elders together at one particular location. There
- 7 are over 100,000 elders in the United States, so
- 8 obviously they're held regionally.
- 9 Q. In these Kingdom Ministry Schools, do the
- 10 people who were instructors, I'll call them, have
- 11 they ever expressed to you anything that would
- 12 suggests that the policy of Jehovah's Witnesses is
- 13 to protect child molesters?
- 14 A. Absolutely not.
- 15 Q. Have they ever expressed to you something
- 16 which expresses a policy of the Jehovah's Witnesses
- 17 to conceal allegations of child molesters within the
- 18 congregation or to cover it up?
- 19 A. In no way.
- 20 Q. Has any elder of any congregation, you've
- 21 served in seven of them, ever expressed to you that
- 22 he believes that that is what the Jehovah's
- 23 Witnesses' policy is?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. I want to turn your attention to just a few of

- 2 the magazines that are in here.
- Why don't you start with Exhibit 8.
- 4 A. I have it.

- 5 Q. Just to make sure we're looking at the same
- 6 thing, this is an Awake magazine that is dated
- 7 February '08, 1981?
- 8 A. That's correct.
- 9 Q. I'm just taking this at random. I'm not going
- 10 to take you through all of these magazines. But do
- 11 these magazines address solely child abuse?
- 12 A. Not at all. No.
- 13 Q. So the cover. What's the cover story? Just
- 14 read the cover.
- 15 A. A death in the family. How can you cope.
- 16 Q. And if you turn to say, page ten. What's the
- 17 caption, that big caption in the middle of the page?
- 18 A. Preparing the family to cope with death.
- 19 Q. Turn to page 12.
- 20 What's the caption of that article?
- 21 A. Printing revolution sweeps into the 80's.
- 22 Q. What is that? It seems to be an article of
- 23 printing or letter presses or offset printers or
- 24 something like that?
- 25 A. That's correct.

- Q. And then if you turn to page 16, there is an
- 3 article captioned: Incest, the hidden crime.
- 4 Correct?
- 5 A. That's correct.

- 6 Q. And turn to page 20.
- 7 What's on page 20?
- 8 A. Crossword puzzle.
- 9 Q. Turn to page 21.
- 10 What's on page 21?
- 11 A. Counterfeiting; don't be a victim.
- 12 Q. What's on page 24?
- 13 A. Household timesavers.
- 14 Q. What's on page 25? I'm not going to take you
- 15 through any more magazines?
- 16 A. Feathers, marbles of design.
- 17 0. That's an article about what?
- 18 A. Bird feathers.
- 19 Q. Is this typical of these magazines that
- 20 they're magazines that have religious articles and
- 21 also articles of general interest?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- 23 Q. And some of those magazines, also you were
- 24 asked about them, appear to have articles about
- 25 incest or child abuse or molestation or those types

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT

2 of things.

- 3 A. They do.
- 4 Q. Why?
- 5 A. Our magazines are written for a wide range of the public.
- 7 In other words, people have different
- 8 needs. And just like any magazine, it doesn't deal
- 9 with only one subject. People have various
- 10 interests and the goal is to address the interest of
- 11 a wide spectrum of our readers and, thus, there are
- 12 different topics.
- 13 Q. Let me ask you specifically about articles in
- 14 those magazines that might address sexual abuse and
- 15 molestation, those sorts of subjects. And I'm going
- 16 to direct your attention to certain exhibits.
- Do you remember being asked whether
- 18 the July 1st, 1989, letter, that letter that you
- 19 were asked a lot about and that I've asked you a lot
- 20 about, instructs elders to protect the child?
- 21 A. Yes, I recall.
- 22 Q. I'm going to ask you to turn to a couple of
- the exhibits in here. Why don't you turn to
- 24 Exhibit 8, page 16.
- What's the caption of that article?

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT

- 2 A. Incest, the hidden crime.
- 3 Q. Turn to page -- I'm sorry, to Exhibit 9. And
- 4 go to page 11.

- 5 Do you see where I am?
- 6 A. Yes. Page 11.
- 7 Q. What's the caption of that article?
- 8 A. To end child abuse.
- 9 Q. Go to Exhibit 10. When you get there, go to
- 10 page 27.
- 11 A. Okay.
- 12 Q. What's the caption of that article?
- 13 A. Help victims or help for the victims of
- 14 incest.
- 15 Q. Let's go to Exhibit 11 and just so you know,
- 16 all of those exhibits that I'm showing you, are
- 17 these publications, either the Awake magazine or the
- 18 Watchtower magazine we've discussed?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. I'm sorry, I should have identified them.
- 21 But Exhibit 11, which is an Awake
- 22 magazine, go to page five. Is that article
- 23 entitled: Child abuse, the spin-off epidemic?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Let's go to Exhibit 12, which is another Awake

1 T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT

- 2 magazine. Page three.
- 3 A. Yes, I have it.
- 4 Q. The article is entitled: Child molesting,
- 5 every mother's nightmare.
- 6 Have I read that correctly?
- 7 A. You have.
- 8 Q. Let's turn to Exhibit 16, which is another
- 9 Awake magazine. Page six.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Do you see a caption, a box at the bottom
- 12 entitled: Daycare and sexual abuse?
- 13 A. I do.
- 14 Q. Have I read that correctly?
- 15 A. Yes, you have.
- 16 Q. Let's go to Exhibit 19.
- 17 A. Is that 90 or 19?
- 18 Q. 19. Another Awake magazine. And go to page
- 19 25.
- 20 A. I have it.
- 21 Q. And do you see an article captioned: The most
- 22 pervasive form of child abuse?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Have I read that correctly?
- 25 A. Yes, you have.

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 Q. Why -- let's turn to page 21. I'm sorry,
- 3 Exhibit 21. Plaintiff's Exhibit 21.
- 4 A. Okay. I have it.
- 5 Q. This is a Watchtower letter dated March 23rd,
- 6 1992. On the first page, right-hand column, do you
- 7 | see a caption: Helping victims of child abuse?
- 8 A. I do.
- 9 Q. Have I read that correctly?
- 10 A. Yes, you have.
- 11 Q. Let me ask you something, Mr. Jefferson, why
- 12 do these publications, the Jehovah's Witness
- 13 publication, Watchtower magazine, Awake magazine,
- 14 why do they address repeatedly the issue of child
- 15 abuse, sexual abuse, physical abuse, that type of
- 16 thing you just referred to?
- 17 A. Because in society in general, many, many
- 18 people are adversely affected by the crime of child
- 19 abuse and it's the desire of the organization that
- 20 I'm a part of to do everything possible, A, to make
- 21 people aware of this horrible, heinous crime and to
- 22 do everything possible to help victims first of
- child abuse and to assist them and assist their
- 24 parents to shoulder their responsibility to protect
- 25 their children. And that's why the articles are

72 T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT 1 2 published. So do these -- that's fine. That's fine. Q. 4 MR. AARON: Court's indulgence. Just 5 one or minute. I'm almost done. One moment. Your Honor, I have no further 6 7 questions. I believe Mr. John Miller has some questions on behalf of the Watchtower. 9 THE COURT: All right. We're going to take a short recess for a comfort break 10 and then we'll come back. 11 12 (Jury out at 11:08 a.m.) 13 14 (At this time a recess was taken.) 15 16 (Jury in at 11:24 a.m.) 17 THE COURT CRIER: Sir, kindly state your name for the record once again. 18 19 THE WITNESS: Thomas Jefferson, Jr. 20 THE COURT: I want to remind you 21 you're still under oath. 22 THE WITNESS: Yes. BY MR. MILLER: 23 24 Mr. Jefferson, my name is John Miller. You 25 and I know each other well, don't we?

- 2 A. Yes. Good morning, counselor.
- 3 Q. How long have we known each other, sir?
- 4 A. 20 years.

1

9

10

11

12

13

14

5 Q. 20 years. Yeah.

Well, I want to ask you a little bit

about some of the things that you've testified to

and a just few other things as well.

First of all, let's talk about this matter of keeping things secret, as it's stated by plaintiff's counsel. Confidential is the word that's used in documents. And we talked about a sealed envelope in which judicial committee matters are kept.

- Sealed envelope. What is that sealed envelope? Where is it kept?
- A. The sealed envelope represents the results of the judicial committee and it's kept in the congregation's confidential file.
- Q. What sorts of topics might it contain?
- A. Well, it might have to do with -- well, child abuse. But it might also have to do with other things that the congregants have become involved in.
- I used the illustration this morning
- or earlier this morning of adultery. It could be

- 2 fornication. It could be stealing. It could be
- 3 anything which one has felt a need to receive help
- 4 from the elders in a judicial setting.
- 5 Q. Do all of those things that are in that sealed
- 6 envelope deal with crimes?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. What do they deal with?
- 9 A. They deal with things that have happened in
- 10 the life of a congregant that violate Bible
- 11 principles.
- 12 | 0. So sins?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And specifically gross sins?
- 15 A. Yes. Gross sins from the Bible's point of
- 16 view and they're listed in the Bible in Corinthians
- 17 and Galatians. So that one would be aware of those
- 18 gross sins.
- 19 Q. Of course, child abuse a gross sin?
- 20 A. It is most definitely.
- 21 Q. Why is it kept in a sealed envelope?
- 22 A. Because the information in that envelope is
- 23 only to be read by those who are authorized to do so
- 24 and, thus, it is sealed up.
- So if one as a member of the

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- congregation comes along, they will not have access
 to what has happened in another person's personal
 life.
 - Q. Well, what if there were an adultery matter and a congregant came along and were able to have access to that file. Now they have learned that so and so comitted adultery. What affect does that have on the congregation?
- A. Well, obviously, first of all, for the person who was engaged in the misconduct, it hurts their reputation. It was an indiscretion, a mistake, they have worked it out. The couple has settled their marriage. They're doing well. They're happy. But now if other people know about that, that could be very, very damaging to that couple.
 - Q. You were asked about reporting of child abuse and have you had occasion to, in your capacity in the service department, work on matters on which elders actually did call the police?
- 21 A. Yes.

5

6

7

8

9

17

18

19

- MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained. Disregard the
- 24 answer.
- 25 BY MR. MILLER:

- Q. Have you had occasion to work on matters in which you learned whether or not the police were to
- 4 be called?

- 5 MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- 6 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 7 BY MR. MILLER:
- 8 Q. You testified that the laws of the states
- 9 vary; is that true?
- 10 A. That's true.
- 11 Q. And have you worked with lawyers in the
- 12 branch's legal department to render advice to elders
- who call about the laws of their particular state?
- 14 A. I have.
- 15 Q. And is it in your working with those lawyers
- 16 that you have become familiar with differences of
- 17 laws of different states?
- 18 A. I have.
- MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 21 BY MR. MILLER:
- 22 Q. You were asked if you could name some of the
- 23 people in Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New
- 24 York, Incorporated and you were unable to do so.
- Are you a member on the executive

- board of that corporation?
- 3 A. I am not.
- 4 Q. Are you a member or on the executive board of
- 5 the corporation Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 6 Witnesses?
- 7 A. I am.
- 8 Q. Can you name any of the people with that
- 9 organization?
- 10 A. I can.
- 11 Q. Go ahead. Name some.
- 12 A. The president, Allen Shuster; vice president,
- 13 Anthony Griffin; secretary/treasurer, William
- 14 Nonkes.
- 15 Q. What is your role?
- 16 A. Assistant secretary/treasurer, I believe.
- 17 Q. And, also, you were in the process of making
- 18 some statement about the names of individuals who
- 19 serve in the U.S. Branch Committee?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Do you know any of those individuals by name?
- 22 A. I do.
- 23 Q. Can you name a few of them for us?
- 24 A. Allen Shuster, Anthony Griffin, just to name
- 25 two.

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 Q. Was Leon Weaver a member of that branch
- 3 committee?
- 4 A. He is.
- 5 Q. We can go on. John Larson, I believe.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. So are the names of those persons who serve in
- 8 the U.S. Branch kept secret anywhere?
- 9 A. Not at all.
- 10 Q. Aren't they published on the website?
- 11 A. That could very well be.
- 12 Q. Have you seen them published in some of
- magazines that are sent to the public?
- 14 A. Yes, they are. The president is published
- 15 every month in the Watchtower and Awake.
- 16 Q. So there's no secret about who is there?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. You mentioned that in your view elders are not
- 19 clergy.
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. Can you explain that to us, please.
- 22 A. Well, in the sense that clergymen are thought
- to be leaders, people use the term, for example,
- 24 pastor, bishop. And it designates -- in fact, I
- 25 thought I was asked on more than one occasion who

- was the leader. Well, Christ is our leader,according to Matthew 23.
- So elders are not leaders. Elders are shepherds. They're charged with taking the lead and caring for the interests of the sheep, but they aren't leaders.
- So that's why I cannot accede to counsel's question about clergy in describing elders.
- 11 Q. You weren't trying to say that elders don't
- 12 have a duty to report child abuse, if the law
- 13 requires it?
- 14 A. Not at all. No, elders do have a duty to
- 15 report.

- 16 Q. And they do so?
- 17 A. And they do so as the law mandates.
- 18 Q. Let me go to Exhibit 18B, which has been used
- before. And if you look at the bottom paragraph on
- 20 the first page.
- Do you have that, sir?
- 22 A. I do.
- Q. And in the middle of the paragraph, thus,
- elders must especially guard against the use of
- 25 tongue.

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- Do you see that, sir?
- 3 A. I do.
- 4 Q. Is that Scripture?
- 5 A. It is.
- 6 Q. What do the Scriptures say about that?
- 7 A. In Proverbs, for example, Proverbs, Chapter
- 8 20, I believe it urges elders to maintain
- 9 confidentiality at all times. And that's what it's
- 10 based on, really.
- 11 Q. And there are several Scriptures that describe
- 12 the same thing, aren't there?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So why are elders admonished to adhere to
- 15 those Scripture principles?
- 16 A. Well, it's the source of the whole Bible. So
- as not to cause harm to those in the congregation
- 18 primarily.
- 19 Q. Can we go to page six of that document,
- 20 please.
- And at the paragraph beneath the
- 22 letter D where it says, guard against the use of
- 23 tongue. That whole paragraph, think before you
- 24 speak.
- 25 A. I have it.

Q. It tells elders think before you speak. Do not discuss private and judicial matters with members of your family, including your wives, or with other members of the congregation.

Why was that reminder put in that letter?

A. To caution those that have failed in this regard in the past.

Sadly, as I said, some elders back in the 80's particularly, out of perhaps a desire to better understand or console, might have said, for example, you know, Joe and Suzie are having some marital problems in a discussion with his wife. And we're trying to help them.

Then the wife will go to Suzie and say, hey, Suzie, I heard you're having some problems in your marriage, and I understand. I understand.

Well, that's explosive, because Suzie thought that the only person who knew were the elders. And now that becomes a potential problem.

I think you can understand that.

Q. The letter goes on to talk about lawsuits.

Were there lawsuits being filed over things like that?

- 2 A. Sure.
- 3 Q. So elders were being sued, congregations were
- 4 being sued?
- 5 A. Absolutely. Yes.
- 6 Q. Let's talk a little bit about what Watchtower
- 7 does.

- 8 You named just a few of its tasks, but
- 9 I want to make sure it's clear in your mind the
- 10 distinction between Watchtower, Christian
- 11 Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, the U.S.
- 12 Branch, branches of other nations or other
- 13 territories. I want to get this clear.
- So, please, one more time, Watchtower
- 15 Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc. is what
- 16 and what does it do?
- 17 A. Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New
- 18 York, Incorporated is designed as a publishing arm.
- 19 It also holds property. In that capacity it cares
- 20 for the literature that we print. That is, it's
- 21 published. It also take cares of support for the
- 22 properties that are owned in the New York State
- 23 area. Just a brief answer.
- 24 Q. Good.
- Christ Congregation of Jehovah's

Witnesses. Same question.

1

- 3 A. Corporation formed in 2001 to handle all
- 4 matters related to the congregations of Jehovah's
- 5 Witnesses. That includes publishing material for
- 6 the elders, it includes if you notice sometimes in
- 7 Philadelphia we use the Liacouras Center for our
- 8 regional centers. Well, the Christian Congregation
- 9 is responsible for booking the Liacouras Center at
- 10 Temple and caring for all the matters related to the
- 11 operation of that convention.
- The disaster relief in the islands, in
- 13 New Orleans this week, in North Carolina recently
- 14 there have been disasters. We work with disaster
- relief providing support for the communities there
- 16 and remediation for flooding and so forth all under
- 17 the Christian Congregation.
- Now, the U.S. Branch --
- 19 Q. I'm sorry, I have to ask you a question.
- 20 What is the U.S. Branch and what does
- 21 it do?
- 22 A. The U.S. Branch is comprised of about 15 men
- 23 who oversee all of the publishers. At one point
- 24 two million publishers in the U.S. Branch. Now,
- publishers are congregants in the United States.

So they take care of all the matters
related to our activity from the door to door. They
take care of the various individuals who comprise
our worldwide order in the United States. And they

6 look after the day-to-day operation of the

7 properties in the United States and other parts of

8 the U.S. Branch.

- 9 Q. All right. Are there other branches now?
- 10 A. Yes, there are. Just under 100 or so.
- 11 Q. And so you mentioned that the Watchtower and
- 12 Awake magazines are printed for international
- 13 publication; is that correct?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. Are those magazines translated into other
- 16 languages now?
- 17 A. Yes, they are.
- 18 0. But the letters for the bodies of elders that
- 19 are generated by U.S. Branch, specifically the
- 20 service department, who are those letters sent to
- 21 here?
- 22 A. Those letters are generated for the bodies of
- 23 elders in the 14,000 congregations in the United
- 24 States Branch.
- 25 Q. So if there are letters to bodies of elders in

- 2 other branches, where do those come from?
- 3 A. Oftentimes from their branch committee.
- 4 Q. Do you know of any -- did this letter of
- 5 July 1, 1989, did it go to other branches or did it
- 6 stay in the United States or do you know?
- 7 MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure.
- 10 BY MR. MILLER:

- 11 Q. No, you can't answer. It was sustained. When
- 12 she says sustained, we don't answer.
- THE COURT: Disregard the answer.
- THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
- THE COURT: That's all right.
- THE WITNESS: I got confused.
- 17 BY MR. MILLER:
- 18 Q. Now, just so we get clear on the appointment
- 19 process of elders, back in the 1990s and 2000's,
- 20 we're not going to today where the overseer actually
- 21 makes the appointment, but rather back earlier, who
- 22 made the appointment of elders back in the 1990's,
- 23 2000'5?
- 24 A. The United States Branch.
- 25 Q. Would there be a meeting at the Watchtower

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON DIRECT</u>

- 2 Bible and Tract Society Corporation? Would there be
- 3 a corporate meeting to discuss those elders?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Was there any Watchtower Bible and Tract
- 6 Society involvement in determining who qualified as
- 7 an elder?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Was the elder appointed by Watchtower Bible
- 10 and Tract Society of New York, Inc.?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Once the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 13 Witnesses took over as the letterhead to disseminate
- 14 letters to elders throughout the United States, did
- the Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses,
- 16 that corporation, was it involved in the process of
- 17 reviewing qualifications for appointing elders?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Can elders, do they get any money from either
- 20 of those corporations?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Do they sign checks for either of those
- 23 corporations?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Are they considered members of those

- 2 corporations?
- 3 A. No.

- 4 Q. Do they have the ability to rent facilities
- 5 for those corporations?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Are they employees?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. As shepherds, who do elders perform their
- 10 functions as shepherds for?
- 11 A. Well, for the flock entrusted to their care,
- 12 but ultimately Jehovah and Jesus Christ.
- 13 Q. Mr. Zeff has pointed out in letters to bodies
- 14 of elders that there are some directions that are
- 15 given to elders in terms of how to conduct
- 16 shepherding, how to conduct investigations and how
- 17 to conduct judicial committees.
- Is that to be taken as meaning that
- 19 those letters are, in fact, making Watchtower direct
- 20 those elders in what to do?
- 21 A. No, not at all.
- 22 Q. What do those letters do for elders who
- 23 receive them and read them?
- 24 A. Those letters help elders to understand how to
- 25 apply Bible principles. How to handle and care for

the interests of the people entrusted to them and to do it in a way that Christ would want them to do it.

Obviously it provides practical guidelines as has already been discussed on how to conduct an investigation as well.

Q. You've been asked a little bit about discipline within the congregation. And I just wanted to ask you a little bit about that.

You already explained what it's for.

Is there a Bible principle or are there Bible

principles that talk about discipline?

13 A. Yes, there are.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

9

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 14 Q. What is the essence of those Bible principles?
- A. Well, for one thing at Hebrews 12, for example, we're reminded in verses six through 13 that whoever God loves, he disciplines.

Interestingly in the context of those verses, particularly 11, 12 and 13, we're reminded that discipline is like, well, making straight paths for one's feet. In fact, the original language word for discipline is instruction really.

So discipline, if you look at the original language in which the Bible was written in, the thought conveyed by the writer is this is an

- 2 instruction, not punishment. This is designed to
- 3 help one who has -- let's say, for example, to
- 4 illustrate in common language today, you've gotten
- 5 off course a little bit. Maybe your thinking is not
- 6 what it should be.

- 7 Well, discipline says to you, let me
- 8 speak to your heart. Let me tell you that you've
- 9 made a mistake, but we want to help you. We want to
- 10 help you get back on course and we don't hate you.
- 11 We may hate what you've done, but we don't hate you.
- 12 We love you and we want the best for you.
- 13 | Q. Is there an age limit at which a person may be
- 14 baptized as one of Jehovah's Witnesses?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. What is the requisite to qualify to be
- 17 baptized?
- 18 A. To have a basic understanding of what the
- 19 | Bible --
- 20 MR. ZEFF: Objection, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 22 BY MR. MILLER:
- 23 Q. Is there a -- is it possible to discipline a
- 24 person who is not a baptized member of Jehovah's
- 25 Witnesses?

90 T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS 1 2 Could you clarify when you say discipline, 3 please? 4 Yes. In terms of having a judicial committee, Q. 5 for example, is that available when one is not a baptized Jehovah's Witnesses? 6 7 Α. No. One must be baptized in order for that to Q. 9 happen? That is correct. 10 Α. 11 MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I have 12 nothing further. 13 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. 14 Mr. Lombardi? 15 MR. LOMBARDI: I have no questions at 16 this time. Thank you, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: Redirect? MR. ZEFF: Thank you. 18 19 THE COURT: No, recross. Recross. 20 MR. ZEFF: That's true. 21 22 AS ON RECROSS EXAMINATION 23 24 BY MR. ZEFF: 25 I'm sorry, I have to start with 18B again.

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

Q.

When Mr. Aaron was asking you questions, you said, I sort of wrote it down and I can't read my writing, so please if I've misstated, let me know, that this document --

6 MR. ZEFF: If we can put 18B, the 7 first page up, please.

8 BY MR. ZEFF:

1

2

3

4

5

- Q. This July 1, 1989, document is about marriage.
- Is that what you said it was about?
- 11 A. I don't recall saying it was about marriage,
- 12 counselor.
- Q. Did you say that there were problems in the
- 14 congregation with adultery and confessing marital
- issues and that you were there when those issues
- 16 were discussed and that this -- when this document
- was formed and that was the purpose of this
- 18 document?
- 19 A. I believe what I said, counselor, in context
- 20 was I wish to illustrate one of the reasons why this
- 21 document was prepared. And then I used marriages
- and problems in marriages as an example.
- Q. Sir, the actual word marriage doesn't appear
- 24 in the document, does it?
- 25 A. That's correct, counselor.

- 2 Q. In fact, the word confidentiality, I counted
- 3 it up, so would you accept my representation that
- 4 confidentiality is in there 11 times?
- 5 A. I didn't count it, counselor.
- 6 Q. Tongue, slips of the tongue, that sort of
- 7 thing is there four times.
- 8 A. Okay. I didn't count it, counselor.
- 9 Q. And the document at page two says what to do
- 10 when in specific cases.
- Do you see Roman numeral one? Just
- 12 above A.

- 13 A. Where are we, counselor?
- 14 Q. Page two, Roman numeral one. What to do in
- 15 specific cases.
- 16 A. What page is it in the upper left corner?
- 17 Q. There is no page in the upper left corner,
- 18 unfortunately. The second page.
- 19 A. Yes, I see it. Thank you very much. Sorry
- 20 about that.
- 21 Q. And then if you look, the first thing under
- 22 that says, A, judicial committee.
- 23 Correct?
- 24 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 25 Q. Then turning to the next page, there's a B,

1 <u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS</u>

- 2 child abuse.
- 3 A. That's right.
- 4 Q. And a C, search warrant and subpoenas.
- 5 A. That's right.
- 6 Q. And then a D, crimes and criminal
- 7 investigations.
- 8 A. That's correct.
- 9 Q. So would it be fair to say that in putting
- 10 this together, whoever put it together and you were
- part of the committee that put it together?
- 12 A. No, sir.
- 13 Q. I think you said something about you sat in
- 14 some of the meetings about this document?
- 15 A. No, sir, I did not.
- 16 Q. Did you say something about sitting in on some
- 17 type of meeting about where the issues to go into
- 18 this document were being created?
- 19 A. If you're referring to the earlier comment I
- 20 had about taking phone calls and assisting elders
- 21 with matters, that might be it. I don't know
- 22 exactly what, which part.
- I would love to address your question,
- 24 but I'm not specifically sure which part of my
- 25 testimony you're addressing.

- Q. Did you at some point say that you were sure
- 3 that that document was about the matters that you
- 4 were just speaking of, marriage counseling and the
- 5 like? And that you were sure of it because you were
- 6 part of the discussions related to it? Did you say
- 7 that, sir? Something like that?
- 8 A. What I said, counselor, was in 1989 I was
- 9 serving as an elder and I was aware of some of the
- 10 challenges that our elders were experiencing at that
- time because I was serving and, therefore, I'm
- 12 acquainted with the fact that this letter, which was
- designed to help us as elders work through those
- 14 challenges.

- 15 \ Q. But you had nothing to do with writing it?
- 16 A. Not at all.
- 17 Q. You don't know who the anonymous people are
- 18 who wrote it?
- 19 A. Absolutely not.
- 20 Q. You didn't advise them or say to them you've
- 21 got to write something like this?
- 22 A. No, sir, I did not.
- Q. But you were an elder at the time and did you
- 24 actually go to a special meeting because of this?
- 25 A. I did.

- Q. And in that meeting you read this order? You
- 3 read this from page one to page six straight
- 4 through?

- 5 A. I don't remember exactly how we did it,
- 6 whether we stopped and discussed it along the way.
- 7 But what I can say is I did attend the meeting. We
- 8 did go through the document.
- 9 Q. So you would agree with me if you're writing a
- 10 letter like this, you want to put what's important
- 11 first, put it in order?
- 12 A. Okay.
- 13 Q. And the topic of -- the first topic is
- 14 judicial -- the first topic is really lawsuits and
- 15 keeping quiet; right? That's the whole first page.
- MR. MILLER: I object to the
- 17 characterization, Your Honor.
- 18 MR. ZEFF: I'm just trying to
- 19 summarize, Judge.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 21 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 22 Q. Would it be fair to say the first page is
- about keeping quiet and keeping out of lawsuits?
- 24 A. The first page is designed to remind elders of
- 25 the need for confidentiality.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS

- 2 Q. Confidentiality.
- The second page at Roman numeral one
- 4 says here is some specific cases we want to talk
- 5 about. And the first one is judicial committees;
- 6 correct?

- 7 A. That's correct.
- 8 Q. And the second one is child abuse, second on
- 9 the list.
- 10 A. Okay.
- 11 Q. The third one is search warrants and
- 12 subpoenas.
- MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor. I
- wasn't allowed to ask about that.
- MR. ZEFF: I'm not. I'm just
- pointing out the topic.
- 17 THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 18 Sustained. Skip that, please.
- 19 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 20 Q. D, crimes and criminal investigations. E,
- 21 next page, when services and publishers move.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. F, when lawsuits are threatened.
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. So these matters were all prioritized by

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS 1 2 whoever wrote those? 3 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor. He didn't write this letter. It's 4 5 speculation. 6 THE COURT: Sustained. BY MR. ZEFF: 7 8 Well, G, child custody. It's the last point 0. 9 in specific cases, isn't it? That's the last one. 10 Α. G. 11 And it talks about child custody issues, Q. 12 doesn't it? That sometimes there are religious 13 issues that relate to child custody, that relate to 14 legal matters as well and to contact the legal department about it? 15 16 That's what -- the only section of 17 this that has anything to do with the force or marital issues of any kind; isn't that right? 18 19 Α. That's the only reference to marriage and 20 divorce in this segment, counselor. 21 So is it your testimony that when you, as an **Q** . 22 elder, were present when this was read, all you guys

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

THE COURT: Sustained.

talked about afterward was marriage issues?

MR. MILLER: I object to the form.

23

24

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS</u>

- 2 MR. ZEFF: I'll move on.
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:

- 4 Q. You mentioned two sections in particular of
- 5 this document, the child abuse section and the
- 6 section E about moving. I want to the talk about
- 7 section E, moving, for a moment.
- 8 MR. ZEFF: If you can put section E
- 9 up, which is on page four, please.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q. So it's fair to say a congregant could move
- 12 from one chapter to another on occasion? That
- happens. I presume you've moved from different
- 14 chapters to different chapters.
- 15 A. From one congregation to another.
- 16 Q. From one congregation to another.
- And some of those congregants may have
- 18 some of those sealed envelopes about them in their
- 19 current congregation; correct?
- 20 A. That is correct.
- 21 Q. And this section talks about that, doesn't it?
- 22 One of the topics that's covered in it.
- 23 A. No, sir.
- Q. It doesn't talk about if somebody moves from
- one congregation to another?

- 2 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 3 Q. What does it talk about?
- 4 A. What this paragraph is designed to do is
- 5 outline the steps involved when elders and
- 6 ministerial servants move from one congregation to
- 7 another in the first paragraph. And if there is
- 8 some difference or some issue settled at in the next
- 9 paragraph where accusations of serious wrongdoing
- 10 have been made, the congregation where the person is
- 11 moving from should try to resolve the issue rather
- 12 than the congregation where the person moves to.
- 13 It says nothing about sealed
- 14 envelopes, counselor.
- 15 Q. Sir, it talks about moving, doesn't it?
- 16 A. It does.

- 17 Q. And what to do when someone moves from one
- 18 congregation to another?
- 19 A. We've already agreed on that, counselor.
- 20 Q. And you've agreed that some people who move
- 21 from one congregation to another may have a sealed
- 22 envelope in their current congregation?
- MR. AARON: Objection, asked and
- answered.
- THE COURT: Overruled.

Answer, please.

3 THE WITNESS: That's correct,

4 counselor.

5 BY MR. ZEFF:

1

2

6

7

8

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- Q. So this talks about what to do if there's been some wrongdoing by a congregant or an elder that's moving from one chapter to another, doesn't it?
- 9 A. No.
- Q. If serious accusations of wrongdoing have been made against an individual and he moves to another congregation before matters are finalized, usually it is best if the matters in the original congregation are followed through in handling matters, if possible, and if distance permits.

What does that mean, sir?

A. What it means, counselor, is that if at the time someone moves there's a discussion about some wrong conduct that that person has been involved in, the elders in the congregation, let's just say the elders here in Philadelphia, where the person moving is moving from, and the elders in New Jersey, where the person is moving to, the elders in Philadelphia would handle it because they know the person, they know the circumstances.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS 1 2 It has nothing to do with sealed 3 envelopes. That's not mentioned in this paragraph or in this section at all. It's a totally different 4 5 topic, counselor. 6 Here. Some appointed brothers may be Q. 7 experiencing problems that have been brought -- that 8 brought their qualifications into question. 9 Does that refer to wrongdoing of some kind? 10 11 Α. Not necessarily. 12 0. It might, though? 13 Α. It could. 14 So there are some people who move from Q. 15 congregation to congregation that might have a 16 problem about their qualifications. In other words, there's something that 17 they may have done that's bad; that's in an 18 19 envelope. Right? 20 Α. No, sir. 21 MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I have to 22 object to the line of questioning. There's 23 no issue to which this relates. It's

irrelevant. It's a waste of time.

THE COURT: Overruled.

24

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS

2 BY MR. ZEFF:

- 3 Q. When somebody moves, the old chapter has to
- 4 say we recommend his reappointment, don't they?
- 5 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 6 Q. And this then talks about that. It says, the
- 7 new chapter calls and they decline to recommend his
- 8 reappointment in a congregation.
- 9 So there are times when someone moves
- from a chapter to a chapter and they do have an
- 11 envelope, right, a secret envelope?
- 12 A. I acknowledge that they --
- MR. AARON: Objection to the
- 14 characterization secret.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 Q. They have an envelope. People move that have
- 18 envelopes.
- 19 A. That's correct, counselor.
- 20 Q. In those envelopes there could be information
- 21 about the person moving being a sexual child
- 22 predator?
- 23 A. Could be.
- Q. And that information isn't turned over to
- 25 authorities, is it?

2 A. No, sir.

- 3 Q. Okay. You mentioned that the Watchtower and
- 4 the Christian Congregation, you talked about their
- 5 relationship with the congregations themselves, the
- 6 actual Kingdom Halls.
- 7 Do you remember that testimony from
- 8 Mr. Miller?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And he tried to distinguished the Watchtower
- 11 and the Christian Congregation and what they do in
- 12 terms of the chapters, in terms of the actual
- 13 congregations; correct?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. I just want you to go to 78 for me in the
- 16 book. I don't know if that's the correct book in
- 17 front of you.
- 18 MR. ZEFF: But if you put 78, just a
- cover sheet of that for us. Thank you.
- 20 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 21 Q. That's -- I'll wait until you get there, but
- 22 you agree that's one of the documents we talked
- about earlier as being a textbook for elders?
- 24 A. Yes, counselor.
- 25 Q. And that textbook, if you turn to page nine,

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS 1 2 the very beginning of it, top of the page, it says, 3 the revised edition of pay attention to yourselves 4 and all the flock is presented in a practical and 5 convenient handbook for congregation elders and 6 traveling overseers to use in caring for 7 responsibility as shepherds of the flock. 8 MR. MILLER: May it please the Court, 9 I object to the use of this textbook, First 10 Amendment rights. 11 THE COURT: Overruled. BY MR. ZEFF: 12 13 Is that what it says? 0. 14 THE WITNESS: I can answer this, 15 right? 16 Did she say -- I didn't hear what she 17 said. MR. ZEFF: Judge, he --18 19 THE COURT: I'm thinking for a 20 minute. I want a sidebar conference on this. (SIDEBAR DISCUSSION WAS HELD AS 21 22 FOLLOWS:) 23 THE COURT: There was an objection as 24 to the use of this textbook. 25 Where are you going with this

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS 1 2 questioning? 3 MR. ZEFF: Simply that they have 4 judicial rules for investigating, Judge. And 5 within those judicial rules the sealed 6 envelopes are to be, when someone is 7 disfellowed, to be provided to the 8 Watchtower. There's been testimony that they 9 don't get notice. THE COURT: I mean what's the essence 10 11 of your First Amendment objection to this? 12 MR. MILLER: I have no First 13 Amendment objection to that portion. It was 14 to the broader use of the book. 15 MR. ZEFF: I'm not going into 16 anything Scriptural or religious about it at 17 all. 18 THE COURT: That procedure. 19 MR. ZEFF: Yes. And this book 20 provides responsibilities that are to be 21 followed. 22 THE COURT: All right. 23 MR. MILLER: No objection to that. 24 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 25 MR. ZEFF: That's all.

	106
1	<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS</u>
2	THE COURT: Are the mikes on or off?
3	MR. ZEFF: They're off right now.
4	THE COURT: That's very good. If I
5	forget to check whenever we go to sidebar, if
6	I forget to check, please one of you remember
7	about the mikes.
8	MR. ZEFF: That would have been bad.
9	THE COURT: Thank you.
10	MR. ZEFF: The ruling was fine.
11	(END OF SIDEBAR DISCUSSION.)
12	THE COURT: All right. So you may
13	proceed with your question along the lines as
14	discussed.
15	MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: So the objection is
17	overruled and you can continue.
18	MR. ZEFF: I thought it was
19	withdrawn. I thought the objection was
20	withdrawn.
21	THE COURT: All right, the objection
22	is withdrawn.
23	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
24	MR. MILLER: As to the line of
25	questions discussed.

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS</u>

- THE COURT: Thank you. I appreciate
- 3 it.

- 4 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 5 Q. So on page nine it talks about this textbook
- 6 being something that the elders can use to say help
- 7 for carrying on their responsibilities; correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. One of those responsibilities has to do with
- 10 sexual abuse?
- 11 A. Could you clarify that question for me,
- 12 please?
- 13 Q. Sure. The responsibilities, one of the
- 14 responsibilities of the elders has to do with sexual
- 15 abuse?
- 16 A. One of the responsibilities of the elders is
- 17 assisting victims of child sexual abuse or
- 18 perpetrators.
- 19 Q. And identifying perpetrators, too.
- 20 A. I don't know if I'm clear on what you mean by
- 21 identifying.
- 22 Q. Well, if there's a perpetrator, if there's a
- predator in a congregation, isn't it part of the
- 24 elders' responsibility to make that determination?
- 25 A. It's the responsibility of the elders to

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS

- 2 address that person, yes, if they learn that they
- 3 have engaged in child sexual abuse, that's correct.
- 4 Q. And to protect the child?
- 5 A. Well, the elders have responsibility of
- 6 protecting children, yes, and all the flock.
- 7 Q. And the entire community from predators, not
- 8 just the flock?

- 9 A. What do you mean by entire community?
- 10 Q. Well, doesn't an elder have a responsibility
- 11 if they know there's a sexual predator in their
- midst to let the entire community, the State of
- 13 Pennsylvania, the people of Philadelphia, know that
- 14 there's a sexual predator in their midst?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. It calls for
- a legal conclusion.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 18 You may answer.
- 19 THE WITNESS: No.
- 20 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 21 Q. This textbook -- if I call it a textbook, is
- 22 that --
- 23 A. Sure.
- 24 Q. The textbook that I just pulled out has
- 25 procedures to follow regarding judicial matters;

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS

2 correct?

- 3 A. That's correct.
- 4 Q. And it tells the elders what to do about the
- 5 judicial matters?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. One of the things it tells them to do is this
- 8 S-77 form?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And the S-77 form is a document that's sent to
- 11 the branch headquarters in New York?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. So if someone is subject to some type of
- 14 discipline, gets an envelope, the S-77 form is also
- filled out so that the branch headquarters knows
- 16 about it?
- 17 A. Not correct.
- 18 Q. Does the S-77 form, does branch headquarters
- 19 get notified if someone has a serious violation?
- 20 A. The S-77 form is only filled out when the
- 21 person has been disfellowshipped.
- 22 Q. And disfellowshipped includes serious
- 23 violations?
- MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- I object to further questioning about the

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS</u>

S-77 forms. There's no disfellowshipping involved in this case and, therefore, any potential relevancy is outweighed by prejudice under the First Amendment.

THE COURT: Overruled.

THE WITNESS: The question again,

please?

9 BY MR. ZEFF:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

11

10 Q. Disfellowship due to serious violations are

clearly in the S-77 form and sent to the branch?

- 12 A. Would you rephrase that question for me,
- 13 counselor. I just didn't get it.
- 14 Q. All disfellowships are sent to the
- 15 headquarters?
- 16 A. Disfellowshippings are sent to the U.S.
- 17 Branch. Reports of disfellowshippings are sent on
- 18 the S-77 to the U.S. Branch.
- 19 Q. Sexual predators that are found to be sexual
- 20 predators have been disfellowed and the branch has
- 21 been notified about that; is that true?
- 22 A. If a person has been disfellowshipped, the
- 23 U.S. Branch is notified.
- Q. And no notice of that from the U.S. Branch is
- 25 given to Pennsylvania; is that true?

- 2 A. If the disfellowshipping takes place in
- 3 Pennsylvania, I'm not aware that the U.S. Branch
- 4 notifies Pennsylvania.
- 5 Q. I want to talk to you about, one more time and
- 6 I promise you, I'll try very hard not to go back, to
- 7 18B, section B, child abuse.
- 8 A. Is that where we're going, counselor?
- 9 0. Yes.

- There was a comment made, and I'm not
- 11 sure if it was the question or the answer, that
- 12 there are five lines in this entire document on
- 13 child abuse.
- 14 A. Where would you like me to ...
- 15 Q. I would just like you to look at that. There
- 16 were five lines. Do you remember that comment?
- 17 A. I do, counselor.
- 18 Q. Wouldn't a shorter and better way to let
- 19 everybody know is no B; you must report child abuse?
- 20 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 22 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q. You mentioned that you want to do what's best
- 24 for the child in situations of suspected child
- 25 abuse.

Do you remember that?

3 A. I do.

1

- 4 Q. And I think you agree that everybody wants to
- 5 do what's in the best interest of the child in our
- 6 whole community, everyone.
- 7 A. I can't speak for the whole community,
- 8 counselor.
- 9 Q. Do you think it's in the best interest of this
- 10 community to get sexual predators off the street?
- MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor.
- MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 14 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 15 Q. If you want to do what's best for the child,
- 16 don't you want to have the best investigation to
- 17 determine whether an allegation is true?
- MR. MILLER: Objection.
- MR. AARON: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 21 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 22 Q. You mentioned earlier that you had met with
- 23 the legal department or had some involvement with
- 24 the legal department?
- 25 A. Yes, I did, counselor.

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON RECROSS

- Q. And you talked about that you were with them
- 3 and talked about ensuring that they comply with the
- 4 laws in some way? I wasn't quite clear. What was
- 5 your involvement?

1

- 6 A. I believe I was questioned by one of the
- 7 counselors regarding whether or not I had had any
- 8 interaction with the legal department. I think.
- 9 Now, I just have to try to remember that line of
- 10 questioning.
- So I believe that was the line of
- 12 questioning at the time.
- 13 Q. Was your involvement with the legal department
- 14 before or after 2004?
- 15 A. After.
- 16 Q. Before or after 2005?
- 17 A. After.
- 18 | Q. And your involvement with the legal department
- 19 then -- so back in 2004, 2005 did you have any
- 20 knowledge at that time about the reporting
- 21 requirements in Pennsylvania or Maryland?
- 22 A. I did not.
- 23 Q. But you would have expected, based on your
- 24 experience with the legal department, that they
- 25 would?

T. JEFFERSON - AS ON REDIRECT

A. I would assume so, counselor.

MR. ZEFF: I have nothing further.

THE COURT: Very briefly one or two

followups.

MR. AARON: I have two questions for

7 recross.

1

2

3

4

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

23

THE COURT: I'm going to hold you to

that.

MR. AARON: Directly responsive.

- -

AS ON REDIRECT EXAMINATION

13

14 BY MR. AARON:

15 Q. Mr. Jefferson, I'm just going to stay at the

16 table here. You were asked some questions about

17 testimony that you gave about marital problems in

18 relation to that July 1st, 1989, letter.

19 Did you give marital problems as

20 simply an example of the type of issue that might

21 come to the attention of elders in the course of

22 | speaking to go congregants?

- A. Yes. It was purely as an illustration.
- 24 Q. And the second question I have for you, you
- 25 were asked about a person who might move to another

115 T. JEFFERSON - AS ON REDIRECT 1 2 congregation and an envelope that might contain 3 information about a child molester. 4 Do you recall being asked those 5 questions? I do. 6 Α. 7 0. Is it your testimony that such information 8 about child molesters is never reported to 9 authorities? MR. ZEFF: Objection. 10 11 MR. AARON: The question --12 THE COURT: Just a moment. Overruled. 13 14 You may answer, sir. 15 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry? 16 BY MR. AARON: 17 Is it your testimony that information about child molesters in the congregation is never 18 19 reported to authorities? 20 Α. Not at all. 21 MR. AARON: Thank you, sir. 22 MR. MILLER: I do have one question.

24 BY MR. MILLER:

23

Q. If someone is who is a known child abuser

THE COURT: Go on, sir.

<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON REDIRECT</u>

moves from a state where the law does not mandate a report to police to a state where the law mandates a report to the police, what are the elders instructed to do?

A. Call the legal department.

MR. MILLER: Thank you.

THE COURT: Thank you.

Sir, thank you. You may step down.

(WITNESS EXCUSED.)

THE COURT: All right. Ladies and gentlemen, we're going to take our lunch break now. And it's 12:14. I would like you please to come back at 1:15.

We're going to recess early today at 3:30, so I'm just going to give you an hour to grab a bite to eat.

Again, don't discuss the case over the lunch break. And the reason I give you this instruction is because you will not have all available information, the law, to discuss the case.

When the trial is complete, as I explained to you in the beginning, then you will be able to discuss the case. All right?

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

	117
1	<u>T. JEFFERSON - AS ON REDIRECT</u>
2	So have a good lunch. Be back at
3	1:15 and we'll continue then.
4	THE COURT CRIER: Remain seated.
5	Jurors, right this way. The Court is
6	going to take a recess until 1:15.
7	(Jury out at 12:14 p.m.)
8	THE COURT: Counsel, 1:15. We have
9	Hoffman and Hollingworth.
10	MR. ZEFF: Judge, I just wanted to
11	make sure I checked with your deputy. We
12	introduce the exhibits at the end of our
13	case?
14	THE COURT: At the very end,
15	introduce them at the very end of your case.
16	All right. Thank you.
17	(LUNCHEON RECESS.)
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

CERTIFICATION

I, Cynthia Touni, hereby certify that the testimony and proceedings in the aforegoing matter taken on February 8, 2017, are contained fully and accurately in the stenographic notes taken by me, and that Pages 5 to 117, inclusive, of this testimony are a true and correct transcript of the same.

Cynthia Touni, Registered Merit Reporter Official Court Reporter

The foregoing certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means unless under the direct control and/or direction of the certifying shorthand reporter.

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

'08 [1] - 66:7		8	107:15, 107:17,	41:7, 41:17, 41:21, 42:3, 49:4, 95:9,
	4:18	8 [4] - 1:20, 66:3,	107:15, 107:17,	103:22, 112:4
'89 [2] - 37:14, 37:18	2	68:24, 118:6	111:13, 111:19,	agreed [2] - 99:19,
35 [2] 37.11, 37.13		80's [2] - 66:21, 81:11	111:25	99:20
1 20 [5	5] - 67:6, 67:7,	8TH [1] - 2:11	abused [4] - 53:3,	ahead [1] - 77:11
	:4, 73:5, 80:8		53:13, 55:6, 60:21	allegation [7] - 10:10,
, ,	0 [1] - 10:22	9	abuser [2] - 64:10,	35:22, 35:24, 38:22,
	0's [2] - 85:19,		115:25	42:16, 53:19, 112:17
, . , ,	:23	9 [1] - 69:3	abusers [4] - 34:17,	allegations [2] -
	1 [2] - 37:4, 83:3	90 [2] - 4:10, 70:17	35:6, 63:13, 64:12	57:10, 65:17
	2 [1] - 36:5	9:51 [1] - 11:25	abuses [1] - 64:14	alleged [1] - 28:7
	4 [3] - 36:17, 3:14, 113:19	Δ	accede [1] - 79:8	Allen [2] - 77:12,
	5 [3] - 36:17,	Α	accept [2] - 33:5, 92:3 access [2] - 75:2, 75:7	77:24 allow [4] - 6:18, 8:2,
	3:16, 113:19	A.M [1] - 1:18	according [2] - 55:3,	8:21, 26:17
, ,	3 [1] - 1:5	a.m [3] - 11:25, 72:12,	79:3	allowed [1] - 96:14
	7 [2] - 1:20, 118:6	72:16	accurately [1] - 118:7	almost [1] - 72:5
	5] - 67:9, 67:10,	Aaron [1] - 91:2	accusations [2] -	Amendment [6] -
	:2, 71:3	AARON [37] - 3:4,	99:9, 100:10	13:16, 13:19,
117 [1] - 118:8 215	[1] - 2:4	4:11, 5:17, 5:23,	acknowledge [1] -	104:10, 105:11,
	2] - 19:9, 79:3	8:23, 9:12, 9:15,	102:12	105:13, 110:5
• •	d [1] - 71:5	11:16, 14:18, 33:12,	acquainted [1] - 94:12	AND [6] - 1:9, 1:12,
	1] - 67:12	41:12, 46:3, 47:17,	act [1] - 20:10	1:23, 2:12, 2:20,
	2] - 67:14, 70:19	47:19, 48:4, 48:11, 48:13, 49:8, 49:9,	action [1] - 63:4	2:22
	ı] - 69:10	57:16, 57:18, 58:22,	activity [1] - 84:3	anonymous [8] -
12563 [1] - 2:21	2	59:2, 59:3, 72:4,	actual [3] - 91:23,	23:20, 23:24, 41:6, 46:18, 47:6, 47:8,
1293 [1] - 1:13 12:14 [2] - 116:13,	3	96:13, 97:3, 99:23,	103:6, 103:12 add [1] - 46:7	47:11, 94:17
	5] - 50:15, 50:16,	102:13, 112:11,	add[1] - 40.7 additional [3] - 18:16,	answer [28] - 15:24,
* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	:20, 56:25, 57:7	112:19, 114:6,	48:20, 49:3	15:25, 16:3, 16:25,
	0 [1] - 3:6	114:10, 114:14,	address [6] - 66:11,	17:3, 17:16, 17:17,
) [1] - 116:16	115:11, 115:16,	68:10, 68:14, 71:14,	18:3, 18:19, 19:19,
1401 [1] - 2:14		115:21	93:23, 108:2	19:25, 21:16, 23:11,
15 [2] - 36:5, 83:22	4	abhorred [1] - 64:11	addressing [1] - 93:25	30:18, 30:20, 32:15,
1500 [1] - 3:5	40.45	ability [2] - 62:13, 87:4	adhere [1] - 80:14	40:4, 47:12, 75:24,
1929[1] - 2.11	ı] - 49:15 [1] - 1:21	able [3] - 7:20, 75:6, 116:25	admonished [1] -	82:23, 85:11, 85:12, 85:13, 100:2,
1520 [1] - 2.14	- 1.21 - 52:24	absolutely [7] - 45:15,	80:14	104:14, 108:18,
10 [5] - 21.2, 30.13,	2] - 49:12, 50:16	45:17, 52:9, 58:2,	adultery [5] - 62:5,	111:11, 115:14
07.2, 00.24, 70.0	ı] - 4:11	65:14, 82:5, 94:19	73:25, 75:5, 75:8, 91:14	answered [2] - 14:19,
18B [9] - 12:25, 13:10, 21:18, 54:4, 57:15,	•	abuse [68] - 10:10,	advantage [1] - 14:8	99:24
79:18, 90:25, 91:6,	5	18:15, 26:23, 26:25,	advantage [1] - 14:8 adversely [1] - 71:18	answering [1] - 46:4
111.7	-	27:2, 27:21, 28:11,	advice [2] - 31:19,	Anthony [2] - 77:13,
19 [3] - 70:16, 70:17.	- 20:8, 56:12,	28:13, 28:20, 29:12,	76:12	77:24
70:18	8:8	30:2, 30:13, 34:16,	advise [1] - 94:20	apparatus [1] - 47:20
19102 3 - 2:12. 2:15.	ı] - 10:21 ıı. 13:10	35:6, 35:14, 35:22, 35:24, 36:13, 38:20,	advised [3] - 5:24, 6:5,	appear [3] - 34:12,
3.0	ıj - 13:10	38:22, 40:12, 40:17,	8:7	67:24, 91:23
19462 [1] - 2:19	6	40:19, 42:6, 45:24,	affect [1] - 75:8	APPEARANCES [2] -
1981 [1] - 66:7	U	46:2, 47:10, 48:19,	affected [3] - 56:10,	2:9, 3:2 application [2] -
1989 [13] - 37:6, 38:4,	[1] - 36:3	49:2, 53:4, 53:19,	62:18, 71:18	51:22, 64:4
38:13, 54:8, 57:14, 57:10, 61:23, 62:2	-8014 [1] - 2:4	54:20, 54:21, 54:23,	affirm [1] - 12:6	applied [1] - 46:22
57:19, 61:23, 62:2, 68:18, 85:5, 91:9,		57:11, 57:25, 58:14,	affirmed [1] - 12:4 aforegoing [1] - 118:5	apply [4] - 5:12, 28:13,
94:8, 114:18	7	60:2, 64:11, 66:11,	age [1] - 89:13	87:25, 118:19
4000'0 (4) 05:22	. 4.40	67:25, 68:14, 69:8,	agree [21] - 8:20,	appointed [4] - 20:3,
1000c (4) 95:10	1] - 4:12	69:23, 70:12, 70:22,	14:15, 15:3, 18:19,	47:3, 86:9, 101:6
1992 [1] - 71:6	2] - 103:15, 103:18	71:7, 71:15, 71:19, 71:23, 73:22, 74:19,	18:22, 19:13, 29:19,	appointing [1] - 86:17
1:15 [4] - 116:14,		71.23, 73.22, 74.19, 75:17, 79:12, 93:2,	30:12, 30:25, 31:5,	appointment [3] -
117:3, 117:6, 117:8		,	35:12, 35:20, 38:16,	85:18, 85:21, 85:22

appreciate [1] - 107:2 approach [1] - 21:3 appropriate [1] -31:18 approved [2] - 23:21, 47.5 area [1] - 82:23 areas [1] - 49:5 argumentative [2] -41:13, 43:18 arm [4] - 56:18, 56:20, 56:21, 82:18 article [10] - 66:20, 66:22, 67:3, 67:17, 68:25, 69:7, 69:12, 69:22. 70:4. 70:21 articles [5] - 67:20, 67:21, 67:24, 68:13, 71:25 **AS** [5] - 12:21, 48:2, 90:22, 104:21, 114:12 ascertain [1] - 25:7 assault [1] - 28:9 assert [1] - 27:13 assets [1] - 23:7 assist [2] - 71:23 assistance [4] - 20:13, 21:7, 22:5, 25:2 assistant [1] - 77:16 assisting [2] - 93:20, 107:17 associated [1] - 51:7 ASSOCIATES [1] -2.17 assume [1] - 114:2 assumption [2] -31:11, 31:14 attend [6] - 63:16, 64:20, 64:22, 64:24, 65:2, 95:7 attention [7] - 22:5, 54:12, 57:13, 65:25, 68:16, 104:3, 114:21 author [1] - 40:7 authorities [13] -28:25, 29:7, 33:7, 38:23, 39:5, 42:16, 42:19, 43:4, 43:22, 53:5, 102:25, 115:9, 115:19 authorized [1] - 74:23 authors [1] - 39:10 available [4] - 52:7, 52:13, 90:5, 116:21 avoid [1] - 28:24 Awake [11] - 52:4, 52:21, 66:6, 69:17, 69:21, 69:25, 70:9, 70:18, 71:13, 78:15,

84:12 aware [12] - 27:8, 31:20, 32:2, 35:2, 35:25, 52:20, 53:7, 53:8, 71:21, 74:17, 94:9, 111:3

В background [1] - 5:21 bad [2] - 101:18, 106:8 balling [1] - 59:12 baptized [5] - 89:14, 89:17, 89:24, 90:6, 90.8 base [1] - 7:19 based [8] - 6:19, 6:22, 7:5, 8:19, 8:25, 30:16, 80:10, 113:23 basic [1] - 89:18 basis [2] - 25:7, 58:19 batteries [1] - 47:24 beat [1] - 57:19 become [4] - 24:22, 62:19, 73:23, 76:16 becomes [1] - 81:21 **BEFORE** [1] - 1:23 beginning [2] - 104:2, 116:24 behalf [3] - 30:21, 40:3, 72:8 believes [1] - 65:22 below [1] - 58:16 beneath [1] - 80:21 best [10] - 24:21, 34:4, 62:16, 89:12, 100:13, 111:23, 112:5, 112:9, 112:15, 112:16 better [5] - 33:25, 34:2, 59:24, 81:12, 111:18 between [2] - 30:15, 82:10 Bible [24] - 14:13, 20:7, 20:14, 51:22, 56:11, 56:15, 62:21, 62:24, 64:3, 74:10, 74:16, 76:23, 80:16, 82:15, 82:17, 86:2, 86:5, 86:9, 87:25, 88:11, 88:14, 88:24, 89:19 BIBLE [2] - 1:9, 2:22 Bible's [1] - 74:15 big [2] - 29:18, 66:17 **bus**[1] - 63:6

bird [1] - 67:18

bishop [1] - 78:24

bit [5] - 73:6, 82:6,

88:7, 88:9, 89:5

bite [1] - 116:17 board [4] - 16:24, 57:17, 77:2, 77:4 bodies [8] - 10:22, 36:6, 51:14, 54:7, 84:18, 84:22, 84:25, 87:13 body [7] - 15:15, 16:3, 23:18, 23:22, 24:20, 44:23, 47:4 book [6] - 36:3, 54:4, 103:16, 105:14, 105:19 booking [1] - 83:9 bothering [1] - 56:14 bottom [4] - 28:3, 36:12, 70:11, 79:19 box [1] - 70:11 branch [8] - 17:13, 78:2, 85:3, 109:11, 109:15. 109:18. 110:11, 110:20 Branch [17] - 49:14. 77:19, 78:8, 82:12, 83:18, 83:20, 83:22, 83:24, 84:8, 84:19, 84:24, 85:24, 110:17, 110:18, 110:23, 110:24, 111:3 branch's [1] - 76:12 branches [4] - 82:12, 84:9, 85:2, 85:5 bravo [2] - 36:4, 36:5 break [4] - 30:11, 72:10, 116:13, 116:19 brief [1] - 82:23 briefly [2] - 26:22, 114:4 bring [3] - 10:4, 11:19, 35:11 Britain [2] - 10:23, 11:8 British [1] - 11:2 broader [1] - 105:14 **broke** [2] - 56:18, 56:21 broken [1] - 56:20 Brooklyn [1] - 57:21 brothers [1] - 101:6 brought [2] - 101:7, Buddhist [2] - 19:21,

13:23, 15:2, 16:15, 17:18, 18:12, 21:13, 21:21, 23:12, 30:5, 30:10, 33:24, 34:25, 35:19, 38:14, 39:16, 40:2, 41:16, 42:2, 42:14, 43:20, 44:8, 44:17, 46:11, 48:4, 48:13, 49:9, 57:18, 59:3, 72:23, 75:25, 76:7, 76:21, 85:10, 85:17, 89:22, 90:24, 91:8, 95:21, 96:19, 97:7, 98:3, 98:10, 100:5, 102:2, 102:16, 103:20, 104:12, 107:4, 108:20, 110:9, 111:22, 112:14, 112:21, 114:14, 115:16, 115:24

C

Caesar's [2] - 28:8, 28:10 cannot [2] - 41:4, 79:8 capacity [2] - 75:18, 82.19 caption [9] - 59:8, 66:17, 66:20, 68:25, 69:7, 69:12, 70:11, 71:7 captioned [7] - 54:19, 58:7, 58:14, 58:17, 59:25, 67:3, 70:21 care [10] - 11:14, 20:4, 20:8, 24:12, 50:23, 51:24, 84:2, 84:4, 87:11, 87:25 cared [1] - 64:6 careful [1] - 61:9 carefully [1] - 39:11 cares [2] - 82:19, 82:21 caring [3] - 79:6, 83:10, 104:6 Carolina [1] - 83:13 carrying [1] - 107:7 case [12] - 7:22, 7:25, 8:6, 8:14, 25:25, 26:3, 110:3, 116:18, 116:22, 116:25, 117:13, 117:15 cases [6] - 28:6, 36:13, 92:10, 92:15, 96:4, 97:9 Catholic [1] - 20:23 caught [1] - 46:8 caution [1] - 81:8

Center [2] - 83:7, 83:9 centers [1] - 83:8 **CENTRE** [1] - 3:5 certain [6] - 14:17, 15:21, 27:14, 32:11, 49.5 68.16 certainty [1] - 31:15 CERTIFICATION [1] -118:2 certification [1] -118:18 certify [1] - 118:4 certifying [1] - 118:21 cetera [1] - 28:9 chairman [5] - 24:24, 25:22, 26:2, 31:21, 31:24 chairmen [2] - 31:20, challenge [1] - 62:3 challenges [2] -94:10, 94:14 change [3] - 7:18, 11:10, 15:24 changed [1] - 21:15 Chapter [1] - 80:7 chapter [7] - 20:25, 98:12, 100:8, 102:3, 102:7, 102:10 chapters [3] - 98:14, 103:12 characterization [2] -95:17, 102:14 charge [1] - 16:17 charged [2] - 47:20, 79.5 check [3] - 9:20, 106:5, 106:6 checked [1] - 117:11 checks [1] - 86:22 Chester [2] - 50:10, 50:11 child [81] - 10:10, 26:22, 26:23, 26:25, 27:18, 27:21, 28:11. 28:13. 28:20. 29:25. 30:13, 34:4, 34:8, 34:11, 35:14, 36:13, 38:20, 38:22, 40:11, 40:16, 40:19, 42:5, 45:19, 45:24, 46:2, 47:10. 53:19. 54:19. 54:21, 54:23, 55:5, 56:21, 56:23, 57:10, 57:25, 58:14, 59:19, 60:2, 63:13, 64:10, 64:11, 64:12, 64:14, 65:13. 65:17. 66:11. 67:25, 68:20, 69:8,

69:23, 70:4, 70:22,

2:18, 3:4, 4:10, 4:11,

business [1] - 11:15

BY [65] - 2:10, 2:13,

4:12, 12:23, 13:4,

19:24

71:7, 71:14, 71:18, 71:23, 73:21, 74:19, 75:17, 79:12, 93:2, 96:8, 97:8, 97:11, 97:13, 98:5, 102:21, 107:17, 108:3, 108:4, 111:7, 111:13, 111:19, 111:24, 112:5, 112:15, 115:3, 115:8, 115:18, 115:25 Child [1] - 29:8 children [7] - 18:15, 27:7, 48:20, 49:2, 64:13, 71:25, 108:6 choice [1] - 39:17 choose [1] - 50:19 chose [1] - 39:10 Christ [4] - 79:2, 82:25, 87:12, 88:3 CHRISTIAN [2] - 1:10, 2:23 Christian [21] - 16:17, 17:10, 19:16, 19:21, 30:22, 35:21, 36:25, 37:21, 38:3, 40:3, 44:13, 44:22, 51:16, 77:5, 82:10, 83:8, 83:17, 86:12, 86:15, 103:4, 103:11 Christians [1] - 14:3 **church** [2] - 19:5, 19:16 Church [1] - 20:23 circumstances [4] -5:20, 7:14, 46:23, 100:25 City [1] - 63:6 CITY [1] - 1:21 CIVIL [1] - 1:3 clarify [2] - 90:2, 107:11 class [1] - 19:21 clean [1] - 64:9 clear [12] - 9:17, 31:3, 39:4, 40:14, 42:18, 43:3, 43:21, 82:9, 82:13, 85:18, 107:20, 113:4 clearly [1] - 110:11 clergy [13] - 18:14, 18:23, 19:2, 19:3, 19:18, 19:22, 19:24, 21:16, 48:19, 48:22, 48:23, 78:19, 79:9 clergymen [1] - 78:22 COLINS [1] - 1:23 column [1] - 71:6 comfort [1] - 72:10

comforted [1] - 44:10 comitted [1] - 75:8 comment [4] - 42:22, 93:19, 111:10, 111.16 commits [1] - 64:14 committed [1] - 24:6 Committee [1] - 77:19 committee [37] -21:19, 21:24, 21:25, 22:3, 22:6, 22:7, 22:8, 22:13, 23:13, 23:14, 23:17, 24:2, 24:3, 24:11, 24:12, 25:5, 25:8, 25:10, 25:18, 26:11, 26:12, 26:18, 29:3, 32:14, 45:18, 45:20, 46:25, 55:17, 58:8, 73:13, 73:18, 78:3, 85:3, 90:4, 92:22, 93:11 committees [8] - 28:6, 33:4, 55:12, 55:24, 57:2, 57:8, 87:17, 96:5 COMMON [1] - 1:2 common [1] - 89:4 communities [1] -83:15 community [6] -108:7, 108:9, 108:12, 112:6, 112:7, 112:10 complete [2] - 8:18, 116:23 completely [1] - 7:8 comply [2] - 53:25, 113:3 composed [1] - 39:23 comprise [2] - 17:13, 84:4 comprised [1] - 83:22 conceal [2] - 60:22, 65:17 concern [1] - 28:17 concerned [1] - 63:2 concisely [1] - 26:7 conclusion [2] -25:25, 108:16 conduct [8] - 22:4, 24:23, 51:9, 87:15, 87:16, 87:17, 88:6, 100:19 **conducted** [1] - 6:6 **conducting** [1] - 28:18 conference [1] -

104:20

confess [1] - 27:15

confessed [1] - 22:4

confessing [2] - 21:5,

91:14 confession [4] -20:21, 20:22, 21:8, 62:5 confessions [1] - 21:9 confidence [4] -25:19, 29:7, 45:22, 63:9 confidential [12] -25:11, 25:23, 26:19, 27:16, 27:23, 29:24, 61:6, 61:14, 62:17, 62:22, 73:11, 73:19 confidentiality [14] -14:24, 15:7, 16:6, 27:11, 27:17, 29:2, 38:16, 60:14, 61:25, 80:9, 92:2, 92:4, 95:25 96:2 confused [1] - 85:16 confusing [1] - 30:25 congregant [5] -62:13, 74:10, 75:6, 98:11, 100:7 congregants [5] -20:14, 73:23, 83:25, 98:17, 114:22 CONGREGATION [4] - 1:10, 1:12, 2:23, congregation [46] -15:8, 22:2, 22:18, 26:4, 28:17, 40:20, 43:6, 44:5, 44:12, 45:5. 45:9. 45:20. 49:23, 50:3, 57:3, 60:21, 64:9, 65:18, 65:20, 75:2, 75:9, 80:17, 81:5, 88:8, 91:14, 98:15, 98:16, 98:19. 98:25. 99:6. 99:10, 99:12, 99:18, 99:21, 99:22, 100:12, 100:14, 100:20, 101:15, 102:8, 104:5, 107:23, 115:2, 115:18 Congregation [22] -16:18, 17:10, 30:22, 35:21, 36:25, 37:21, 38:3, 40:4, 44:14, 44:22, 50:6, 50:10, 51:16. 77:5. 82:11. 82:25, 83:8, 83:17, 86:12, 86:15, 103:4, 103:11 congregation's [1] -

20:16, 39:7, 42:20, 43:25 congregations [9] -20:11, 44:19, 57:5, 57:9, 82:3, 83:4, 84:23, 103:5, 103:13 congressional [3] -42:20, 43:24, 44:6 conjunction [1] -37:19 CONRAD [1] - 3:3 conscious [1] - 56:10 considered [1] - 86:25 console [1] - 81:12 constitute [1] - 28:7 consulting [1] - 51:6 contact [7] - 26:25, 30:2, 35:23, 35:25, 53:20, 54:23, 97:14 contain [2] - 73:20, 115.2 contained [1] - 118:6 context [2] - 88:18, 91:19 continue [4] - 11:20, 17:4, 106:17, 117:3 **CONTINUED** [1] - 3:2 control [1] - 118:20 convenient [1] - 104:5 convention [1] - 83:11 conversation [1] - 5:2 conveyed [1] - 88:25 cope [2] - 66:15, 66:18 copies [2] - 52:3, 52:10 **copy** [1] - 58:5 Corinthians [1] -74:16 corner [3] - 54:14, 92:16, 92:17 corporate [1] - 86:3 corporation [10] -17:8, 17:11, 17:14, 22:15, 22:22, 77:2, 77:5, 83:3, 86:16 Corporation [1] - 86:2 corporations [4] -86:20, 86:23, 87:2, 87:5 correct [60] - 9:13, 18:21, 18:25, 22:10, 22:14, 22:25, 23:6, 25:11, 25:23, 25:24, 26:18. 26:19. 26:20. 27:5, 27:12, 28:12, 28:14, 28:22, 28:23, 32:9, 32:12, 32:17, 38:24, 39:3, 42:7, 44:25, 45:2, 45:3, 49:25, 55:7, 66:8,

66:25, 67:4, 67:5, 67:22, 78:20, 84:13, 84:14, 90:10, 91:25, 92:23, 92:24, 93:8, 96:6, 96:7, 98:19, 98:20, 99:2, 100:3, 102:5, 102:19, 103:13, 103:16, 107:7, 108:3, 109:2, 109:3, 109:12, 109:17, 118:9 correctly [7] - 28:19, 44:7, 54:25, 70:6, 70:14, 70:24, 71:9 COUNSEL [3] - 2:15, 2.22 3.7 counsel [4] - 5:23, 33:16, 73:11, 117:8 counsel's [2] - 6:3, counseling [1] - 94:4 counselor [73] -14:23, 15:6, 15:14, 15:23, 16:3, 16:20, 16:23, 17:7, 17:17, 18:18, 18:21, 22:10, 22:14, 22:19, 22:25, 23:6, 27:5, 27:11, 31:9, 32:12, 32:17, 32:20, 33:9, 34:2, 34:6, 34:9, 34:13, 35.8 36.2 36.8 36:10, 36:24, 38:12, 39:3, 39:22, 40:25, 41:4, 41:20, 42:7, 43:2, 43:11, 45:11, 45:15, 45:17, 47:16, 48:10, 49:25, 54:5, 55:7, 73:2, 91:12, 91:19, 91:25, 92:5, 92:8, 92:13, 94:8, 97:20, 99:2, 99:14, 99:19. 100:4. 100:17. 101:5. 102:5, 102:19, 103:24, 110:13, 111:8, 111:17, 112:8, 112:25, 114:2 counselors [1] - 113:7 count [2] - 92:5, 92:8 counted [1] - 92:2 counterfeiting [1] -67:11 couple [6] - 7:24, 9:19, 36:17, 68:22, 75:13, 75:16 course [8] - 8:3, 9:10, 26:16, 53:12, 74:19, 89:5, 89:10, 114:21 COURT [96] - 1:2, 5:2,

congregational [4] -

73:19

5:14, 5:22, 7:23, 8:20, 9:14, 9:16, 9:19, 9:24, 10:18, 11:10, 11:13, 11:18, 11:24, 12:2, 12:5, 12:6, 12:10, 12:12, 12:18, 13:17, 13:21, 14:21, 17:3, 23:11, 30:9. 33:13. 33:16. 33:20, 33:23, 34:24, 38:8, 39:20, 41:14, 41:25, 42:13, 43:19, 44:3, 44:16, 46:6, 47:15, 47:18, 47:21, 47:23, 58:19, 58:21, 58:24, 72:9, 72:17, 72:20, 75:23, 76:6, 76:20, 85:8, 85:13, 85:15, 89:21, 90:13, 90:17, 90:19, 95:20, 96:17, 97:6, 97:25, 99:25, 101:25, 102:15, 104:11, 104:19, 104:23, 105:10, 105:18, 105:22, 105:24, 106:2, 106:4, 106:9, 106:12, 106:16, 106:21, 107:2, 108:17, 110:6, 111:21, 112:13, 112:20, 114:4, 114:8, 115:12, 115:23, 116:8, 116:11, 117:4, 117:8, 117:14 Court [6] - 2:3, 8:12, 9:6, 104:8, 117:5, 118:13 Court's [1] - 72:4 COURTROOM [1] -1:21 courtroom [5] - 6:20, 7:6, 7:7, 7:13, 9:2 cover [5] - 65:18, 66:13, 66:14, 103:19 covered [1] - 98:22 create [1] - 62:25 created [2] - 61:13, 93:18 CRIER [6] - 9:19, 12:5, 12:12, 47:23, 72:17, 117:4 crime [9] - 38:20, 40:12, 64:11, 64:14, 64:15, 67:3, 69:2, 71:18, 71:21 crimes [6] - 28:4, 28:5. 59:4. 74:6. 93:6, 96:20

criminal [8] - 28:4, 28:5, 28:8, 28:10, 30:14, 59:5, 93:6, 96:20 criticize [2] - 42:9, 42:15 cross [1] - 8:24 CROSS [2] - 4:6, 12:21 cross-examining [1] -8:24 crossword [1] - 67:8 CRR [1] - 2:3 crystal [1] - 31:3 current [2] - 98:19, 99:22 custody [4] - 59:20, 97:8, 97:11, 97:13 Cynthia [2] - 118:4, 118:13 cynthia [1] - 2:3

D

damaging [1] - 75:16 danger [1] - 27:3 dated [4] - 36:5, 54:7, 66:6. 71:5 **DAY** [1] - 1:17 day-to-day [1] - 84:6 daycare [1] - 70:12 deal [6] - 29:18, 47:9, 68:8, 74:6, 74:8, 74:9 death [2] - 66:15, 66:18 December [1] - 10:21 decides [1] - 45:20 decision [9] - 39:6, 39:8, 40:14, 42:19, 42:21, 43:5, 43:6, 43:23, 43:25 decline [1] - 102:7 **DEFENDANT** [1] - 3:7 **Defendants** [1] - 1:13 DEFENDANTS [1] -2:22 defense [2] - 7:21, 8:7 **define** [1] - 20:2 definitely [1] - 74:20 definition [6] - 19:2, 19:13, 19:14, 19:17, 19:20, 19:23 degree [1] - 31:15 delay [1] - 28:18 department [29] -27:2, 30:2, 31:6, 31:8, 31:12, 31:18, 32:7, 32:10, 33:4, 33:8, 37:10, 37:11,

113:13, 113:18, 113:24, 116:6 depose [3] - 7:16, 7:20, 8:13 deposed [5] - 6:4, 6:6, 6:13, 6:21, 9:3 deposition [5] - 6:3, 6:12, 6:15, 7:3, 9:5 deputy [1] - 117:11 describe [2] - 57:24, 80:11 described [1] - 20:6 describes [2] - 19:8, 25:21 describing [1] - 79:9 deserves [1] - 64:15 design [3] - 25:16. 40:16, 67:16 designates [1] - 78:24 designed [12] - 14:23, 16:4, 24:12, 40:10, 40:24, 51:21, 63:5, 82:18, 89:2, 94:13, 95:24, 99:4 desire [4] - 50:23, 62:9, 71:19, 81:11 desirous [1] - 50:22 destroy [1] - 26:13 Detective [5] - 5:8, 5:24, 6:9, 6:11, 6:18 determination [1] -107:24 determine [2] - 25:3, 112:17 determining [1] - 86:6 Dictionary's [1] -19:12 difference [2] - 30:15, 99:8 differences [1] - 76:16 different [6] - 68:7, 68:12, 76:17, 98:13, 98:14, 101:4 difficult [1] - 30:15 difficulty [1] - 56:4 direct [5] - 51:13, 54:12, 68:16, 87:19, 118:20 **DIRECT** [2] - 4:6, 48:2 directed [1] - 41:9 direction [6] - 38:11, 46:22, 47:4, 53:14, 60:19, 118:21 directions [1] - 87:14

53:17, 53:20, 53:21,

53:24, 54:24, 55:4,

75:19, 76:12, 84:20,

97:15, 112:23,

112:24, 113:8,

17:9, 17:12 disaster [2] - 83:12, 83:14 disasters [1] - 83:14 discharge [1] - 51:23 discipline 191 - 88:8. 88:12, 88:20, 88:22, 88:23, 89:7, 89:23, 90:2, 109:14 disciplines [1] - 88:17 discourage [1] - 40:19 discovery [2] - 6:16, 8:3 discuss [7] - 24:21, 27:6, 81:3, 86:3, 116:18, 116:22, 116:25 discussed [8] - 15:9, 51:8, 69:18, 88:5, 91:16, 95:6, 106:14, 106:25 discussion [3] - 25:9, 81:14, 100:18 DISCUSSION [2] -104:21, 106:11 discussions [1] - 94:6 disfellowed [2] -105:7, 110:20 disfellowship [1] -110:10 disfellowshipped [3] -109:21, 109:22, 110:22 disfellowshipping [2] - 110:2, 111:2 disfellowshippings [2] - 110:16, 110:17 disfellowships [1] -110.14 disobedient [1] -56:21 disregard [4] - 33:13, 33:14, 75:23, 85:13 disseminate [1] -86:13 distance [1] - 100:15 distinction [1] - 82:10 distinguished [1] -103:10 distribution [1] -10:15 **DISTRICT**[1] - 1:2 division [1] - 63:25 **DIVISION** [1] - 1:3 divorce [1] - 97:20 divulge [1] - 61:10 document [52] - 10:7, 10:22, 11:5, 13:12, 13:16, 25:9, 26:6,

directors [3] - 16:24,

26:21, 27:6, 27:8, 29:15, 29:18, 29:20, 29:21, 30:17, 31:10, 33:10, 34:3, 34:6, 34:7, 34:10, 34:12, 34:14, 34:21, 35:2, 35:16, 35:21, 36:3, 37:7, 38:20, 41:7, 43:16, 54:10, 54:13, 54:14, 55:8, 80:19, 91:5, 91:9, 91:16, 91:18, 91:21, 91:24, 92:9, 93:14, 93:18, 94:3, 95:8, 98:5, 109:10, 111:12 documents [19] -10:14, 11:2, 11:7, 17:14, 22:11, 23:2, 26:3, 30:23, 34:20, 35:8, 35:13, 45:8, 45:10, 45:12, 45:13, 51:13, 52:2, 73:12, 103:22 Donald [1] - 31:23 done [6] - 9:14, 9:16, 24:5, 72:5, 89:11, 101:18 door [2] - 84:3 doubt [2] - 34:8, 34:11 down [4] - 49:8, 56:12, 91:3 116:9 **DRIVE** [1] - 2:21 drivers [1] - 63:6 due [1] - 110:10 duly [1] - 12:16 during [4] - 6:15, 9:4, 25:17, 52:17 duties [2] - 51:2, 53:12 duty [2] - 79:12, 79:14 Ε

e.g [1] - 28:8 early [2] - 5:10, 116:15 easier [1] - 13:11 eat [1] - 116:17 edition [1] - 104:3 education [1] - 20:13 either [7] - 39:8, 42:21, 43:6, 43:25, 69:17, 86:19, 86:22 elder [37] - 19:13, 20:2, 20:3, 26:10, 29:14, 30:13, 35:13, 37:12, 37:17, 37:23, 38:10, 42:15, 44:9, 50:2, 50:5, 50:7, 50:14, 50:19, 51:3, 52:18, 53:11, 53:12,

directly [1] - 114:10

53:18, 55:5, 55:16, 55:20, 62:2, 62:4, 63:10, 65:20, 86:7, 86:9, 94:9, 94:23, 97:22, 100:7, 108:10 elder's [1] - 30:18 elders [126] - 10:7, 10:22, 14:10, 14:16, 14:23, 15:16, 15:21, 16:5, 18:23, 19:6, 19:9, 20:8, 20:10, 21:8, 21:9, 21:16, 22:12, 22:24, 23:16, 23:24, 24:20, 25:16, 26:24, 28:6, 31:16, 32:11, 34:15, 35:3, 35:4, 36:6, 36:21, 36:22, 38:25, 40:11, 41:9, 41:18, 42:4, 46:16, 46:20, 46:22, 46:24, 48:23, 48:25, 49:22, 49:24, 51:9, 51:14, 51:20, 51:21, 52:17, 53:2, 53:22, 53:25, 54:7, 54:22, 56:4, 56:12, 56:23, 60:20, 61:8, 61:13, 61:23, 61:24, 62:3, 62:13, 62:20, 63:5, 63:13, 63:15, 64:2, 64:20, 65:2, 65:6, 65:7, 68:20, 74:4, 75:20, 76:12, 78:18, 79:4, 79:10, 79:11, 79:14, 79:24, 80:8, 80:14, 81:2, 81:10, 81:21, 82:3, 83:6, 84:18, 84:23, 84:25, 85:19, 85:22, 86:3, 86:14, 86:17, 86:19, 87:9, 87:14, 87:15, 87:20, 87:22, 87:24, 93:20, 94:10, 94:13, 95:24, 99:5, 100:20, 100:21, 100:22, 100:23, 103:23, 104:5, 107:6, 107:14, 107:16, 107:25, 108:5, 109:4, 114:21, 116:4 elders' [3] - 55:3, 62:9, 107:24 **employees** [1] - 87:7 encountered [1] -56:3 END [1] - 106:11 end [4] - 69:8, 117:12, 117:14, 117:15 engaged [2] - 75:11, 108:3

ensure [2] - 53:25, 64:5 ensuring [1] - 113:3 entanglement [1] -28:24 entire [4] - 108:7. 108:9, 108:12, 111:12 entitled [4] - 59:19, 69:23, 70:4, 70:12 entrusted [4] - 20:5, 20:9, 87:11, 88:2 envelope [19] - 26:4, 26:9, 26:14, 44:20, 45:22, 73:13, 73:15, 73:16, 73:17, 74:6, 74:21, 74:22, 99:22, 101:19, 102:11, 102:17, 109:14, 115:2 envelopes [7] - 45:14. 98:18, 99:14, 101:3, 102:18, 102:20, 105:6 epidemic [1] - 69:23 Eric [3] - 32:2, 32:5, 32:19 especially [3] - 5:13, 14:10. 79:24 **ESQUIRE** [6] - 2:11, 2:14, 2:18, 2:20, 3:4, essence [2] - 88:14, 105:10 established [1] - 22:4 estimate [1] - 57:5 et [1] - 28:9 evaluate [1] - 10:9 event [1] - 53:18 events [1] - 26:7 evidence [1] - 45:21 exactly [4] - 39:22,

40:7, 93:22, 95:5

EXAMINATION [4] -

114:12

114:20

77.4

12:21, 48:2, 90:22,

examined [1] - 12:16

examining [1] - 8:24

example [11] - 19:9,

20:7, 29:11, 78:23,

80:7, 81:13, 88:16,

89:3, 90:5, 91:22,

except [1] - 44:5

excerpts [1] - 14:12

EXCUSED [1] - 116:10

executive [2] - 76:25,

excuse [1] - 64:23

exempt [1] - 8:21

F face [1] - 46:23 facilities [1] - 87:4 facility [1] - 57:21 fact [11] - 6:6, 29:3, 34:15, 35:4, 42:8, 54:3, 78:24, 87:19, 88:21, 92:2, 94:12 failed [1] - 81:8 fair [8] - 18:24, 24:7, 30:6, 31:15, 45:6, 93:9, 95:22, 98:11 familiar [6] - 20:22, 37:14, 52:16, 52:24, 57:22, 76:16 family [3] - 66:15, 66:18, 81:4

exhibit [1] - 48:17

Exhibit [16] - 10:21,

12:25, 54:4, 57:15,

66:3, 68:24, 69:3,

69:9, 69:15, 69:21,

69:25, 70:8, 70:16,

68:23, 69:16, 117:12

expectation [2] - 38:2,

expected [1] - 113:23

expelled [1] - 64:16

experience [1] -

experienced [1] -

experiencing [3] -

62:3, 94:10, 101:7

expert [15] - 5:9, 5:25,

6:2, 6:5, 6:10, 6:19,

6:24, 6:25, 7:2, 7:10,

7:12, 7:15, 7:16, 8:4,

experts [2] - 5:13,

explain [1] - 78:21

16:9, 22:12

65:15, 65:21

eye [1] - 59:12

63:12

explained [4] - 17:6,

55:14, 88:10, 116:24

explaining [3] - 15:15,

explosive [1] - 81:19

express [2] - 52:25,

expressed [3] - 65:11,

expresses [1] - 65:16

exhibits [4] - 68:16,

existing [1] - 53:7

expect [2] - 37:12,

37:18

38.9

53:22

8:22

8:14

71:3, 79:18

66.7 118.6 **FEBRUARY** [1] - 1:20 feeding [1] - 19:10 feet [2] - 13:8, 88:21 felt [1] - 74:3 Fessler [3] - 31:25, 32:22, 36:16 **FESSLER** [1] - 1:5 few [5] - 60:10, 65:25, 73:8, 77:23, 82:8 file [2] - 73:19, 75:7 filed [1] - 81:24 filled [2] - 109:15, 109:20 finalized [1] - 100:12 fine [4] - 50:22, 72:3, 106:10 finish [2] - 46:4, 46:10 FIRM [1] - 2:13 First [5] - 13:16, 104:9, 105:11, 105:12, 110:5 **FIRST** [1] - 1:2 first [23] - 5:7, 13:6, 13:19, 13:24, 19:14, 20:7, 61:4, 71:6, 71:22, 73:9, 75:10, 79:20, 91:7, 92:21, 95:11, 95:13, 95:14, 95:15, 95:22, 95:24, 96:5, 99:7 five [8] - 20:25, 59:18, 60:5, 60:6, 69:22, 111:12, 111:16 flock [8] - 20:9, 61:9, 64:5, 87:11, 104:4, 104:7, 108:6, 108:8 flooding [1] - 83:16 FLOOR [1] - 2:11 follow [4] - 22:12, 31:16, 38:10, 108:25 followed [6] - 36:21, 46:19, 46:23, 46:24, 100:14, 105:21 following [2] - 37:12, 45:6 follows [1] - 12:17 FOLLOWS [1] -104:22 followups [1] - 114:5 FOR [3] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7 force [1] - 97:17

foregoing [1] - 118:18

forget [2] - 106:5,

106:6

far [1] - 63:2

67:18

feathers [2] - 67:16,

February [3] - 36:5,

forgive [1] - 14:4 form [23] - 21:4, 26:5, 26:6, 28:6, 29:12, 30:3, 30:7, 32:15, 38:7, 39:15, 39:18, 42:11, 56:16, 64:8, 70:22, 97:24, 109:8, 109:10, 109:14, 109:18, 109:20, 110:11 formed [4] - 22:3, 25:5, 83:3, 91:17 forming [1] - 25:7 **forms** [2] - 26:3, 110:2 fornication [1] - 74:2 forth [3] - 22:7, 49:6, 83:16 foundation [2] - 11:4, four [5] - 36:11, 38:19, 59:8, 92:7, 98:9 fresh [1] - 47:23 FRITZ [2] - 2:11, 7:24 front [3] - 26:18, 36:14, 103:17 full [1] - 12:12 fully [1] - 118:7 functions [2] - 19:15, 87:10 funerals [1] - 51:11 G

Galatians [1] - 74:17 general [4] - 55:23, 55:25, 67:21, 71:17 generally [10] - 10:8, 28:16, 51:19, 52:16, 52:20, 56:22, 60:17, 60:18, 61:19, 63:23 generated [2] - 84:19, 84:22 gentlemen [1] -116:12 genuineness [1] -10:9 GERMANTOWN [1] -2:19 given [6] - 22:18, 30:23, 35:3, 44:22, 87:15, 110:25 global [1] - 10:15 **goal** [2] - 40:17, 68:10 God [1] - 88:17 governing [4] - 23:18, 23:22, 44:23, 47:4 grab [1] - 116:17 grave [1] - 62:6 Great [1] - 11:8 GREGG [1] - 2:14

grew [1] - 49:19 Griffin [2] - 77:13, 77:24 gross [4] - 74:14, 74:15, 74:18, 74:19 group [6] - 19:14, 23:19, 39:23, 46:16, 46:17, 47:2 GROVE [2] - 1:11, 3:7 grow [1] - 49:18 guard [3] - 14:10, 79:24, 80:22 guarding [1] - 60:14 guess [1] - 50:13 guidance [1] - 53:20 quidelines [1] - 88:5 guys [1] - 97:22

Н

half [2] - 58:10, 59:24 HALL [1] - 1:21 Hall [1] - 63:6 Halls [1] - 103:6 hand [2] - 54:14, 71:6 handbook [1] - 104:5 handle [4] - 28:7, 83:3, 87:25, 100:24 handling [3] - 36:13, 40:20, 100:14 happy [1] - 75:14 hard [1] - 111:6 harm [4] - 18:16, 48:20, 49:3, 80:17 harmony [2] - 27:22, 27:24 hate [3] - 89:10, 89:11 headquarters [5] -46:16, 109:11, 109:15, 109:18, 110:15 heal [1] - 56:13 hear [8] - 21:25, 25:17, 33:18, 33:19, 48:5, 58:22, 62:4, 104:16 heard [5] - 7:6, 7:20, 9:2, 62:12, 81:17 hearing [3] - 25:18, 26:7, 28:18 hears [1] - 6:20 heart [1] - 89:8 Hebrews [1] - 88:15 heinous [1] - 71:21 held [2] - 65:4, 65:8 HELD [1] - 104:21 help [29] - 14:23, 21:3, 21:4, 21:6, 32:11, 32:13, 32:15, 40:10, 50:22, 50:23, 51:21,

56:7, 56:13, 56:19, 62:10, 62:13, 62:20, 63:5, 69:13, 71:22, 74:3, 81:15, 87:24, 89:3, 89:9, 89:10, 94:13, 107:6 helping [2] - 51:6, 71:7 hereby [1] - 118:4 hidden [2] - 67:3, 69:2 highlights [1] - 19:9 highly [2] - 7:14, 29:15 Hoffman [4] - 32:3, 32:5, 32:19, 117:9 hold [1] - 114:8 holds [2] - 23:7, 82:19 Hollingworth [2] -31:23, 117:9 Holy [1] - 20:4 Honor [36] - 5:6, 5:17, 7:24, 9:10, 9:23, 10:3, 12:19, 13:14, 13:18, 13:20, 23:10, 30:4, 30:8, 33:12, 33:17, 34:19, 35:15, 43:17, 46:3, 46:9, 47:14, 47:17, 58:18, 72:6, 89:20, 90:11, 90:16, 95:17, 96:13, 97:3, 101:21, 106:15, 109:24, 111:20, 112:11, 112:12 HONORABLE [1] -1:23 horrible [1] - 71:21 hour [1] - 116:16 household [1] - 67:13 humans [3] - 17:20, 18:2, 18:6 hundred [1] - 65:5

- 1

hurts [1] - 75:11

idea [1] - 40:9 identified [1] - 69:20 identifying [2] -107:19, 107:21 II [2] - 2:17, 2:18 III [1] - 2:20 illustrate [2] - 89:4, 91:20 illustration [3] - 62:5, 73:24, 114:23 immediately [1] - 27:2 impeachment [1] - 9:5 impede [1] - 14:9 importance [1] - 14:25

important [4] - 15:7, 29:15, 29:20, 95:10 **impugned** [1] - 63:3 IN [1] - 1:2 Inc [2] - 82:15, 86:10 INC [5] - 1:10, 1:11, 2:13. 2:23. 2:24 incest [4] - 67:3, 67:25, 69:2, 69:14 inclined [1] - 14:5 include [4] - 27:17, 28:11, 38:12, 46:2 includes [3] - 83:5, 83:6, 109:22 including [3] - 26:9, 32:13, 81:4 inclusive [1] - 118:8 Incorporated [2] -76:24, 82:18 incorrect [1] - 45:7 indiscretion [1] -75:12 individual [4] - 39:6, 43:5, 43:23, 100:11 individuals [6] -16:13, 16:16, 16:22, 77:18, 77:21, 84:4 indulgence [1] - 72:4 inform [1] - 42:4 **information** [16] - 8:2, 15:8, 27:14, 46:15, 46:21, 61:10, 62:11, 62:14, 62:19, 74:22, 102:20, 102:24, 115:3, 115:7, 115:17, 116:21 initial [1] - 25:6 instance [1] - 32:14 instead [2] - 39:13, 44:5 instructed [1] - 116:4 instruction [10] -31:16, 35:20, 36:21, 36:23, 37:13, 42:3, 56:17, 88:22, 89:2, 116:20 instructions [2] -22:20, 30:23 instructors [1] - 65:10 instructs [1] - 68:20 intended [2] - 15:15, 63:12 interaction [1] - 113:8 interest [6] - 34:4.

79:6, 88:2 interfere [1] - 14:9 international [1] -84:12 introduce [3] - 5:8, 117:12, 117:15 investigate [1] - 25:3 investigating [2] -28:25, 105:4 investigation [11] -6:7, 25:6, 28:4, 28:16, 28:20, 28:22, 29:6, 29:11, 29:23, 88.6 112.16 investigations [5] -28:5, 59:5, 87:16, 93:7, 96:20 invited [1] - 21:2 involved [12] - 21:10, 24:13, 24:23, 32:22, 50:25, 57:10, 64:8, 73:23. 86:16. 99:5. 100:19, 110:3 involvement [5] -86:6, 112:23, 113:5, 113:13, 113:18 involving [2] - 36:13, 36:16 irrelevant [1] - 101:24 islands [1] - 83:12 issue [8] - 9:14, 9:16, 9:22, 71:14, 99:8, 99:11, 101:23, 114:20 issues [13] - 5:5, 32:11, 36:16, 45:19, 47:10, 56:8, 91:15, 93:17, 97:11, 97:13, 97:18, 97:23

J

J-6 [1] - 2:19

James [2] - 20:25, 56:12 **JEANNE** [1] - 1:13 Jefferson [9] - 12:14, 48:5, 48:9, 48:14, 49:10, 71:11, 72:19, 72:24, 114:15 **JEFFERSON** [2] - 4:8, 12:15 **JEFFREY** [1] - 2:11 Jehovah [1] - 87:12 Jehovah's [33] -16:18, 20:24, 23:4, 23:8, 27:25, 37:2, 48:23, 48:25, 49:11, 49:22, 50:2, 50:16. 52:8, 52:14, 52:25,

53:2, 53:8, 56:6, 57:9, 64:16, 65:12, 65:16, 65:22, 71:12, 77:5, 82:11, 82:25, 83:4, 86:12, 86:15, 89:14, 89:24, 90:6 JEHOVAH'S [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:7 Jersey [1] - 100:22 Jesus [1] - 87:12 job [1] - 37:17 Joe [1] - 81:13 John [3] - 72:7, 72:24, 78:5 JOHN [1] - 2:20 Jr [2] - 12:14, 72:19 JR [2] - 4:8, 12:15 judge [2] - 16:25, 117:10 Judge [4] - 12:5, 95:19, 104:18, 105:4 judgment [1] - 62:10 JUDICIAL [1] - 1:2 judicial [50] - 21:19, 21:24, 22:3, 22:6, 22:7, 22:8, 22:13, 23:13, 23:14, 23:17, 23:25, 24:11, 24:12, 25:5, 25:8, 25:10, 25:17, 26:7, 28:6, 28:18, 32:14, 45:16, 45:18, 45:24, 46:25, 51:7, 51:25, 55:12, 55:16, 55:24, 56:15, 56:24, 57:2, 57:8, 58:8, 64:6, 73:13, 73:18, 74:4, 81:3, 87:17, 90:4, 92:22, 95:14, 96:5, 105:4, 105:5, 108:25, 109:5 JUDSON [1] - 3:4 July [12] - 37:6, 37:14, 37:18, 38:4, 38:13, 38:15, 54:7, 57:14, 68:18, 85:5, 91:9, 114:18 jurors [1] - 117:5 jury [2] - 11:18, 63:23 **JURY** [2] - 1:16, 1:24 Jury [4] - 11:25, 72:12, 72:16, 117:7

K

keep [13] - 14:17, 15:3, 15:21, 25:22, 27:9, 27:23, 29:24, 40:16, 40:18, 60:22, 63:8 keeping [7] - 25:10,

50:24, 67:21, 68:10,

112:5, 112:9

88:18

interestingly [1] -

interests [6] - 20:4,

20:9, 64:5, 68:10,

30:16, 61:5, 73:10, 95:15, 95:23 kept [12] - 25:18, 27:16, 29:7, 29:22, 45:22, 61:14, 64:9, 73:14, 73:16, 73:18, 74:21, 78:8 kick [1] - 55:4 kind [4] - 45:5, 47:9, 97:18, 101:10 kindly [1] - 72:17 Kingdom [10] - 14:8, 63:24, 63:25, 64:2, 64:17, 64:19, 64:24, 65:4, 65:9, 103:6 kingdom [1] - 63:20 knowledge [5] - 8:18, 30:13, 30:14, 30:19, 113:20 known [3] - 49:23, 73:3. 115:25 knows [2] - 8:12. 109:15

L

lack [1] - 62:10

ladies [1] - 116:11 language [6] - 41:17, 41:22, 61:2, 88:21, 88:24, 89:4 languages [1] - 84:16 Larson [1] - 78:5 last [5] - 12:24, 13:5, 13:24, 97:8, 97:10 law [9] - 30:14, 31:6, 31:13, 41:2, 79:12, 79:17, 116:2, 116:3, 116:21 LAW [1] - 2:13 laws [17] - 26:23, 27:21, 27:22, 27:24, 28:8, 28:10, 29:10, 30:13, 41:4, 41:8, 53:23, 53:25, 54:22, 76:8, 76:13, 76:17, 113:4 lawsuits [10] - 14:6, 15:12, 18:7, 59:14, 61:16, 81:23, 81:24, 95:14, 95:23, 96:23 lawyers [2] - 76:11, 76:15 Layden [5] - 5:8, 5:24, 6:9, 6:11, 6:18 lead [3] - 20:18, 20:19, 79.5 leader [3] - 19:4, 79:2 leaders [3] - 78:23, 79:4, 79:7

learn [10] - 29:6, 29:11, 53:2, 60:20, 63:8, 64:3, 64:4, 64:11, 64:17, 108:2 learned [4] - 8:2, 64:6, 75:7, 76:3 learns [2] - 53:12, 53:18 least [1] - 7:19 leave [2] - 16:14, 55:9 led [1] - 6:7 left [4] - 12:24, 54:14, 92:16, 92:17 left-hand [1] - 54:14 legal [31] - 14:9, 27:2, 30:2, 31:5, 31:8, 31:11, 31:17, 31:18, 33:4, 33:7, 37:10, 37:11, 53:17, 53:20, 53:21, 53:22, 53:24, 54:24, 55:4, 63:4, 76:12. 97:14. 108:16, 112:23, 112:24, 113:8, 113:13, 113:18, 113:24, 116:6 Leon [1] - 78:2 16:4, 31:17, 36:23, 37:14, 37:19, 37:25, 38:4, 38:13, 39:24, 57:14, 57:22, 57:24, 60:8, 60:10, 60:13,

letter [47] - 15:15, 40:10, 40:24, 54:6, 57:25, 58:4, 58:5, 58:6. 58:13. 60:4. 60:19, 61:3, 61:20, 61:22, 61:23, 63:5, 63:9, 63:12, 66:23, 68:18, 71:5, 80:22, 81:7. 81:23. 85:4. 94:12, 95:10, 97:4, 114:18 letterhead [4] - 22:22,

51:15, 86:13 letters [16] - 31:17, 36:20, 51:14, 51:20, 51:21, 52:16, 52:23, 84:18, 84:20, 84:22, 84:25, 86:14, 87:13, 87:19, 87:22, 87:24 level [1] - 51:5

Liacouras [2] - 83:7, 83.9 life [3] - 62:23, 74:10, 75:4 limine [2] - 58:20,

58:24 limit [1] - 89:13 limited [3] - 30:13,

line [5] - 34:22, 101:22, 106:24, 113:9, 113:11 lines [6] - 10:16, 60:3, 60:6, 106:13, 111:12, 111:16 list [1] - 96:9 listed [1] - 74:16 listen [3] - 7:4, 21:9, 21:25 listening [1] - 56:14 literature [1] - 82:20 **litigation** [1] - 63:2 litigious [1] - 62:19 lives [3] - 15:9, 15:12, 27:15 local [1] - 20:10 located [1] - 49:16 location [1] - 65:6 LOCUST [1] - 2:11 Lombardi [1] - 90:14 **LOMBARDI** [3] - 2:17, 2:18, 90:15 **London** [1] - 10:23 long-winded [1] -10.11 look [11] - 24:4, 25:13, 31:21, 31:25, 45:14, 58:16, 79:19, 84:6, 88:23, 92:21, 111:15 looking [3] - 21:14, 37:7, 66:5 **lose** [2] - 34:15, 35:4 LOUIS [2] - 2:17, 2:18 love [3] - 62:7, 89:12, 93:23 loves [1] - 88:17 lunch [3] - 116:12,

30:14, 30:18

M magazine [15] - 52:4,

116:19, 117:2

LUNCHEON [1] -

117:17

52:7, 52:11, 52:13, 52:21, 66:6, 68:8, 69:17, 69:18, 69:22, 70:2, 70:9, 70:18, magazines [15] - 52:3, 52:20, 52:23, 66:2, 66:10, 66:11, 67:15, 67:19, 67:20, 67:23, 68:5, 68:14, 78:13, 84:12, 84:15 maintain [2] - 16:5, maintained [1] - 29:4

maintaining [1] -61:24 man [1] - 20:3 mandate [1] - 116:2 mandated [1] - 43:9 mandates [2] - 79:17, 116:3 marbles [1] - 67:16 March [1] - 71:5 marital [5] - 81:14, 91:14, 97:18, 114:17, 114:19 MARKET [1] - 3:5 marriage [10] - 62:8, 62:17, 75:14, 81:18, 91:9, 91:11, 91:23, 94:4, 97:19, 97:23 marriages [3] - 51:9, 91:21, 91:22 MARY [1] - 1:23 Maryland [3] - 41:3, 42:5, 113:21 material [3] - 23:21, 47:3. 83:5 matter [15] - 23:25, 28:17, 29:2, 31:21, 32:22, 39:5, 42:18, 43:4, 43:22, 45:24, 55:23, 56:2, 73:10, 75:5, 118:6 matters [30] - 14:25, 25:10, 27:15, 27:23, 31:22, 31:25, 45:16, 51:8, 51:25, 53:23, 58:8, 61:10, 61:13, 64:7, 73:13, 75:19, 76:2, 81:3, 83:4, 83:10, 84:2, 93:21, 94:3, 96:25, 97:14, 100:12, 100:13, 100:15, 108:25, 109:5 Matthew [1] - 79:3 mature [2] - 46:16,

47.2 mean [5] - 29:5, 100:16, 105:10, 107:20, 108:9 meaning [1] - 87:18 means [4] - 20:4, 40:21, 100:17, 118:20 meant [1] - 19:3 meet [2] - 24:20, 24:25 **MEETING** [1] - 2:19 meeting [8] - 29:16, 29:17, 85:25, 86:3, 93:17, 94:24, 95:2, 95:7 meetings [2] - 20:16,

93.14 member [5] - 74:25, 76:25, 77:4, 78:2, 89.24 members [4] - 17:11, 81:4, 81:5, 86:25 memory [1] - 35:11 men [8] - 21:3, 21:4, 23:19, 23:24, 46:17, 47:2, 47:3, 83:22 mentioned [9] - 20:20, 51:24, 78:18, 84:11, 98:4, 101:3, 103:3, 111:23, 112:22 Merit [1] - 118:13 merits [2] - 22:5, 64:15 met [1] - 112:22 mid [1] - 46:8 middle [2] - 66:17, 79:23 midst [2] - 108:12, 108:14 might [21] - 16:17, 28:10, 28:11, 32:15, 37:24, 39:25, 62:19, 64:22, 64:24, 65:5, 68:14, 73:20, 73:21, 73:22, 81:12, 93:21, 101:12, 101:15, 114:20, 114:25, 115:2 mike [1] - 33:18 mikes [2] - 106:2, 106.7 MILLER [41] - 2:20, 4:12, 13:14, 13:18, 23:10, 30:3, 30:7, 34:19, 35:15, 38:6, 39:14, 39:18, 41:11, 41:13, 42:11, 43:17, 44:2, 44:15, 72:23, 75:25, 76:7, 76:21, 85:10, 85:17, 89:22, 90:11, 95:16, 97:24, 101:21, 104:8, 105:12, 105:23, 106:24, 108:15, 109:24, 111:20, 112:12, 112:18, 115:22, 115:24, 116:7 Miller [3] - 72:7, 72:24, 103:8 million [1] - 83:24 mind [1] - 82:9 ministerial [1] - 99:6 Ministry [8] - 63:20, 63:25, 64:3, 64:18,

64:19, 64:24, 65:4,

65.9 minor [4] - 53:3, 53:13, 54:2, 60:20 minute [4] - 29:24, 58:15, 72:5, 104:20 minutes [1] - 9:20 misconduct [3] -24:14, 64:8, 75:11 misstated [1] - 91:4 mistake [3] - 62:6, 75:12, 89:9 molestation [2] -67:25, 68:15 molester [2] - 45:19, 115:3 molesters [5] - 27:18, 65:13, 65:17, 115:8, 115:18 molesting [1] - 70:4 moment [6] - 25:13, 33:14, 72:5, 96:17, 98:7, 115:12 money [3] - 23:4, 23:8, 86:19 Monheim [2] - 6:7, 6:8 MONHEIM [1] - 1:13 month [1] - 78:15 morning [7] - 12:2, 48:9, 48:10, 51:8, 73:2, 73:24, 73:25 most [2] - 70:21, 74:20 mother's [1] - 70:5 motion [2] - 58:20, 58:24 move [9] - 59:9, 96:21, 98:2, 98:11, 99:6, 99:20, 101:14, 102:17, 114:25 moved [1] - 98:13 moves [9] - 61:4, 98:24. 99:12. 99:17. 100:11, 100:18, 102:3, 102:9, 116:2 moving [9] - 98:6, 98:7, 99:11, 99:15, 100:8, 100:21, 100:22, 100:23, 102.21 MR [176] - 4:10, 4:11, 4:12, 5:5, 5:15, 5:17, 5:23, 7:24, 8:23, 9:8, 9:12, 9:15, 9:22, 9:25, 10:19, 11:12, 11:16, 11:17, 11:21, 12:19. 12:23. 13:2. 13:4, 13:14, 13:18, 13:19, 13:22, 13:23, 14:18, 15:2, 16:14, 16:15, 16:25, 17:5,

17:18, 18:10, 18:12, 21:11, 21:13, 21:18, 21:21, 23:10, 23:12, 30:3, 30:5, 30:7, 30:10, 33:12, 33:15, 33:22, 33:24, 34:19, 34:25, 35:15, 35:18, 35:19, 38:6, 38:14, 39:14, 39:16, 39:18, 40:2, 41:11, 41:12, 41:13, 41:15, 41:16, 41:23, 42:2, 42:11, 42:14, 43:17, 43:20, 44:2, 44:8, 44:15, 44:17, 46:3, 46:11, 47:13, 47:17, 47:19, 48:4, 48:11, 48:13, 49:8, 49:9, 57:16, 57:18, 58:18, 58:20, 58:22, 59:2, 59:3, 72:4, 72:23, 75:22, 75:25, 76:5, 76:7, 76:19, 76:21, 85:7, 85:10, 85:17, 89:20, 89:22, 90:11, 90:15, 90:18, 90:20, 90:24, 91:6. 91:8. 95:16. 95:18, 95:21, 96:13, 96:15, 96:19, 97:3, 97:7, 97:24, 98:2, 98:3, 98:8, 98:10, 99:23, 100:5, 101:21. 102:2. 102:13, 102:16, 103:18, 103:20, 104:8, 104:12, 104:18, 105:3, 105:12, 105:15, 105:19, 105:23, 105:25, 106:3, 106:8, 106:10, 106:15, 106:18, 106:23, 106:24, 107:4, 108:15, 108:20, 109:24, 110:9, 111:20, 111:22, 112:11, 112:12, 112:14, 112:18, 112:19, 112:21, 114:3, 114:6, 114:10, 114:14, 115:10, 115:11, 115:16, 115:21, 115:22, 115:24, 116:7, 117:10 municipalities [1] -49:5

municipality [1] -

murder [1] - 28:21

53:24

must [12] - 14:10, 18:14, 29:3, 36:21, 41:18, 42:4, 48:19, 48:25, 63:8, 79:24, 90:8, 111:19

Ν

17:22, 31:22, 32:2,

63:18, 63:19, 72:18,

name [14] - 12:13,

72:24, 76:22, 77:8, 77:11, 77:21, 77:23, 77:24 named [1] - 82:8 names [10] - 16:12, 16:16, 16:21, 17:19, 17:25, 18:6, 23:3, 32:4, 77:18, 78:7 nations [1] - 82:12 naturally [1] - 62:15 necessarily [2] - 29:9, 101:11 necessary [2] - 26:2, 26:13 need [10] - 16:5, 27:3, 34:16, 34:17, 35:5, 35:6, 56:19, 57:16, 74:3, 95:25 needs [3] - 23:25, 24:22, 68:8 never [9] - 6:10, 7:9, 7:10. 32:6. 38:20. 38:25, 40:12, 115:8, 115:18 New [13] - 10:15, 49:17, 50:6, 50:11, 57:21, 76:23, 82:15, 82:17, 82:22, 83:13, 86:10. 100:22. 109:11 new [1] - 102:7 NEW [2] - 1:9, 2:23 Newburgh [1] - 50:6 next [6] - 26:8, 26:21, 59:7, 92:25, 96:21, 99.8 night [1] - 12:24 **nightmare** [1] - 70:5 nine [2] - 103:25, 107:5 NO [1] - 1:13 non [1] - 19:21 non-Christian [1] -19:21 none [2] - 35:12, 62:15 Nonkes [1] - 77:14 normal [1] - 7:14

7:12 North [2] - 49:21, 83:13 notebook [2] - 13:8, 13.9 notebooks [1] - 13:8 noted [2] - 10:3, 54:13 notes [4] - 25:22, 26:2, 26:10, 118:7 nothing [13] - 26:8, 34:3, 34:7, 34:10, 34:14, 42:8, 44:11, 47:13, 90:12, 94:15, 99:13, 101:2, 114:3 notice [5] - 7:9, 8:4, 83:6, 105:9, 110:24 notified [3] - 109:19, 110:21, 110:23 notifies [1] - 111:4 number [7] - 18:10, 21:12, 24:24, 38:19, 54:9, 58:5, 60:9 numeral 131 - 92:11. 92:14, 96:3 NY [1] - 2:21

0

O'BRIEN [1] - 3:3 oath [1] - 72:21 object [14] - 9:11, 30:3, 30:7, 34:20, 34:22, 38:6, 39:14, 39:18, 42:11, 95:16, 97:24, 101:22, 104:9, 109:25 objection [40] - 5:18, 10:2, 10:17, 13:15, 14:18, 23:10, 33:12, 35:15, 41:11, 41:12, 43:17, 44:2, 44:15, 58:18, 58:23, 58:25, 75:22, 76:5, 76:19, 85:7, 89:20, 96:13, 97:3, 99:23, 102:13, 104:23, 105:11, 105:13, 105:23, 106:16, 106:19, 106:21, 108:15, 109:24, 111:20, 112:11, 112:12, 112:18, 112:19, 115:10 **obligation** [2] - 55:4, 61:8 obviously [4] - 26:16, 65:8, 75:10, 88:4 occasion [5] - 32:10, 75:18, 76:2, 78:25, 98:12

OF [9] - 1:2, 1:2, 1:9, 1:10, 1:12, 2:22, 2:23, 3:7, 106:11 offer [2] - 10:20 office [1] - 50:21 Official [2] - 2:3, 118:13 official [1] - 19:20 offset [1] - 66:23 often [1] - 64:16 oftentimes [1] - 85:3 old [1] - 102:3 older [2] - 21:3, 21:4 ON [4] - 12:21, 48:2, 90:22, 114:12 once [3] - 24:5, 72:18, 86:12 one [73] - 5:7, 9:22, 10:2, 13:8, 13:9, 18:11, 20:8, 21:12, 21:14, 24:24, 35:10, 35:11, 36:20, 36:25, 37:19, 38:4, 38:5, 42:9, 43:8, 50:20, 50:21, 55:25, 56:9, 57:3, 57:10, 60:8, 62:24, 64:16, 65:6, 68:9, 72:5, 74:3, 74:17, 74:25, 78:25, 82:14, 83:23, 88:15, 89:3, 89:14, 90:5, 90:8, 91:20, 92:11, 92:14, 95:3, 96:3, 96:5, 96:8, 96:11, 97:10, 98:12, 98:15, 98:16, 98:22, 98:25, 99:6, 99:17, 99:21, 100:8, 103:22, 106:6, 107:9, 107:13, 107:16, 109:7, 111:5, 113:6, 114:4, 115:22 one's [1] - 88:21 ongoing [1] - 13:15 open [3] - 54:4, 55:9, 56:15 opening [1] - 27:20 openly [1] - 21:5 operate [1] - 23:17 operation [2] - 83:11, 84:6 opinion [5] - 6:19, 7:19. 8:4. 8:19 opinions [5] - 8:10, 8:11, 8:15, 8:16 oppose [1] - 14:7 opposed [2] - 9:4, 11:8 option [1] - 12:11

ordained [1] - 19:15

normally [2] - 5:12,

order [4] - 84:5, 90:8, 95:2. 95:11 ordered [2] - 5:11, 40.4 organization [4] -19:5, 64:2, 71:19, original [3] - 88:21, 88:24, 100:13 Orleans [1] - 83:13 otherwise [1] - 45:25 outline [1] - 99:5 outside [1] - 26:9 outweighed [1] -110:4 overruled [14] - 14:21, 38:8, 39:20, 42:13, 44:3, 76:20, 95:20, 99:25, 101:25, 104:11, 106:17, 108:17, 110:6, 115:13 oversee [2] - 20:16. 83:23 overseer [8] - 35:13, 35:23, 35:25, 44:25, 45:2, 45:4, 50:21, 85:20 overseers [2] - 45:8, 104:6 overwhelmed [1] -62:7 own [1] - 23:3 owned [1] - 82:22

Ρ

P-1241 [1] - 48:11 P-78[1] - 46:12 P.C [3] - 2:10, 2:17, 3:3 p.m [1] - 117:7 **PA** [4] - 2:12, 2:15, 2:19, 3:6 page [69] - 13:6, 13:24, 21:19, 26:21, 28:4, 36:11, 46:13, 54:12, 54:15, 54:19, 58:4, 58:5, 58:6, 58:11, 58:13, 59:4, 59:7. 59:8. 59:12. 59:18, 59:22, 59:25, 60:4, 60:8, 60:10, 61:4, 61:5, 66:16, 66:17, 66:19, 67:2, 67:6, 67:7, 67:9, 67:10, 67:12, 67:14, 68:24, 69:3, 69:4, 69:6, 69:10, 69:22, 70:2, 70:9, 70:18,

71:2, 71:6, 79:20, 80:19, 91:7, 92:9, 92:14, 92:16, 92:17, 92:18, 92:25, 95:3, 95:15, 95:22, 95:24, 96:3, 96:21, 98:9, 103:25, 104:2, 107:5 Pages [1] - 118:8 pages [1] - 54:13 paragraph [31] - 13:5, 13:24, 14:15, 14:19, 14:22, 15:11, 15:19, 15:20, 16:7, 16:10, 21:20, 21:22, 25:11, 25:13, 25:16, 27:19, 28:3, 28:13, 29:25, 36:12, 37:6, 40:11, 79:19, 79:23, 80:21, 80:23, 99:4, 99:7, 99:9, 101:3 parents [2] - 56:22, 71:24 part [9] - 32:7, 39:19, 39:23, 71:20, 93:11, 93:22, 93:24, 94:6, 107:23 particular [4] - 65:3, 65:6, 76:13, 98:4 particularly [2] -81:11, 88:19 parties [1] - 8:13 parts [1] - 84:7 past [2] - 55:20, 81:9 pastor[1] - 78:24 pastoral [2] - 19:8, 19:15 paths [1] - 88:20 PATTERSON [1] -2:21 pay [2] - 50:25, 104:3 PENNSYLVANIA [2] -1:2, 1:21 Pennsylvania [9] -8:13, 41:2, 41:19, 42:5, 108:13, 110:25, 111:3, 111:4, 113:21 people [32] - 7:4, 17:12, 22:16, 22:20, 23:2, 27:13, 29:8, 33:11, 41:6, 47:9, 49:23, 50:22, 50:24, 62:14, 62:16, 63:2, 65:10, 68:7, 68:9,

71:18, 71:21, 75:15,

76:23, 77:8, 78:23,

88:2, 94:17, 99:20,

101:14, 102:17,

perform [3] - 19:15,

108:13

51:3, 87:9 perhaps [3] - 62:9, 62:10, 81:11 permits [1] - 100:15 permitted [2] - 8:24, 46.4 perpetrator [1] -107:22 perpetrators [2] -107:18, 107:19 person [20] - 24:13, 24:22, 25:2, 56:3, 56:13, 75:10, 81:20, 89:13. 89:24. 99:10. 99:12, 100:19, 100:21, 100:23, 100:24, 102:21, 108:2, 109:21, 110:22, 114:25 person's [2] - 56:10, 75:3 personal [11] - 15:9, 15:12, 26:10, 27:14, 39:6, 42:19, 43:4, 43:23, 51:5, 61:10, 75:3 persons [5] - 14:5, 15:10. 61:11. 61:15. pervasive [1] - 70:22 Peter [1] - 20:8 Philadelphia [7] -49:19, 49:20, 49:21, 83:7, 100:21, 100:23, 108:13 PHILADELPHIA [4] -1:21, 2:12, 2:15, 3:6 phone [2] - 32:10, 93:20 physical [3] - 26:24, 54:22, 71:15 physically [2] - 53:3, 55:6 PIKE [1] - 2:19 place [3] - 26:2, 27:8, 111:2 places [1] - 20:7 Plaintiff [1] - 1:6 **PLAINTIFF** [1] - 2:15 plaintiff's [3] - 5:23, 6:2, 73:11 **Plaintiff's** [3] - 54:3, 57:15, 71:3 plaintiffs [1] - 6:9 platform [1] - 51:4 PLEAS [1] - 1:2 **PLYMOUTH** [1] - 2:19 point [7] - 35:9, 47:16, 48:7, 74:15, 83:23, 94:2, 97:8

pointed [3] - 8:8, 87:13 pointing [1] - 96:16 police [8] - 29:8, 30:16. 38:22. 53:4. 75:20, 76:3, 116:3, 116:4 policy [9] - 53:2, 53:7, 53:9, 53:11, 53:16, 55:3, 65:12, 65:16, 65:23 Port [2] - 50:10, 50:11 portion [8] - 54:20, 58:7. 58:14. 59:25. 60:13, 61:3, 61:15, 105:13 portions [2] - 58:3, 61:20 position [1] - 44:25 possible [9] - 27:10, 37:16, 37:24, 37:25, 64:13, 71:20, 71:22, 89:23, 100:15 potential [2] - 81:21, 110:4 practical [2] - 88:4, 104.4 preaching [1] - 14:8 predator [4] - 102:22, 107:23, 108:11, 108:14 predators [4] - 108:7, 110:19, 110:20, 112:10 prefer [1] - 11:6 prejudice [1] - 110:5 preliminary [1] - 11:14 prepare [2] - 23:20, 47:3 prepared [3] - 17:14, 46:15, 91:21 preparing [1] - 66:18 present [1] - 97:22 presented [2] - 46:15, 104:4 preserved [1] - 26:9 president [5] - 17:9, 77:12, 78:14 presses [1] - 66:23 presumably [1] - 7:5 presume [2] - 39:10, 98:13 presumption [1] -39:19 pretty [2] - 9:8, 9:9 prevented [1] - 35:6 primarily [1] - 80:18 principle [1] - 88:11 principles [10] - 51:23, 56:12, 62:21, 62:24,

64:3, 74:11, 80:15, 87:25, 88:12, 88:14 print [1] - 82:20 printed [4] - 10:14, 35:9, 53:14, 84:12 printers [1] - 66:23 printing [2] - 66:21, 66:23 prioritized [1] - 96:25 private [1] - 81:3 problem [5] - 12:9, 22:2, 62:25, 81:21, 101:16 problems [9] - 44:12, 61:12. 81:14. 81:17. 91:13, 91:22, 101:7, 114:17, 114:19 procedure [2] - 24:15, 105:18 procedures [3] - 22:9, 22:12, 108:25 proceed [2] - 12:18, 106:13 proceedings [1] -118:5 process [6] - 29:11, 56:16, 56:24, 77:17, 85:19, 86:16 produce [1] - 7:15 produced [1] - 6:10 progress [1] - 14:10 promise [1] - 111:6 promptly [1] - 53:19 proof [2] - 10:20, 10.21 properly [1] - 64:6 properties [2] - 82:22, property [3] - 23:4, 23:8, 82:19 prosecution [1] - 6:8 protect [14] - 18:6, 18:15, 27:7, 34:8, 34:11, 48:20, 49:2, 63:13, 64:12, 64:13, 65:13, 68:20, 71:24, 108:4 protected [4] - 27:3, 34:16, 34:17, 35:5 protecting [1] - 108:6 protection [1] - 54:2 **Protective** [1] - 29:8 Proverbs [2] - 80:7 provide [2] - 8:6, 20:13 provided [1] - 105:7 provides [3] - 46:21, 88:4, 105:20 providing [1] - 83:15 provisions [1] - 14:9

Psalm [1] - 19:9 public [4] - 52:8, 52:14, 68:6, 78:13 publication [4] -17:15, 22:23, 71:13, 84:13 publications [2] -69:17, 71:12 published [8] - 23:23, 46:17, 47:5, 72:2, 78:10, 78:12, 78:14, 82:21 publishers [5] - 59:9, 83:23. 83:24. 83:25. 96:21 publishes [2] - 22:11, 22:15 publishing [2] - 82:18, 83.5 pulled [1] - 108:24 punish [1] - 56:20 punishment [2] -56:16, 89:2 purely [1] - 114:23 purpose [11] - 14:15, 15:19, 16:4, 16:7, 16:9, 22:6, 37:9, 51:19, 55:24, 56:23, 91:17 put [20] - 7:9, 13:2, 21:11, 26:14, 33:20, 44:18, 44:19, 46:14, 47:21, 47:23, 48:11, 48:23, 81:6, 91:6, 93:10, 93:11, 95:10, 95:11, 98:8, 103:18 puts [2] - 22:22, 22:23 putting [1] - 93:9 **puzzle** [1] - 67:8

Q

qualifications [4] -47:9, 86:17, 101:8, 101:16 qualified [4] - 10:9, 23:19, 24:21, 86:6 qualify [1] - 89:16 questioned [1] - 113:6 questioning [8] -18:13, 34:23, 47:15. 101:22, 105:2, 109:25, 113:10, 113:12 questions [20] - 5:4, 10:2, 10:6, 16:19, 32:15, 32:16, 48:21, 54:10, 54:16, 55:11, 60:9, 60:17, 72:7, 72:8, 90:15, 91:3,

106:25, 114:6, 114:16, 115:5 quick [2] - 14:6, 61:16 quiet [4] - 14:17, 15:3, 95:15, 95:23 quite [3] - 31:4, 37:16, 113:4 quote [1] - 61:7 quoting [1] - 34:20

R

random [1] - 66:9

rather [2] - 85:21,

reaching [1] - 50:21

read [27] - 6:3, 6:11,

range [1] - 68:5

99:11

10:7, 15:20, 29:17, 37:18, 37:24, 44:4, 44:6, 48:17, 48:24, 54:20, 54:25, 60:25, 61:2, 61:17, 66:14, 70:6, 70:14, 70:24, 71:9, 74:23, 87:23, 91:4, 95:2, 95:3, 97:22 readers [1] - 68:11 readily [1] - 14:8 reading [5] - 28:19, 29:14, 38:12, 43:7, 43:13 reads [1] - 44:10 ready [4] - 11:19, 11:23, 14:3, 23:19 realize [1] - 14:24 really [6] - 6:17, 15:11, 33:18, 80:10, 88:22, 95:14 reappointment [2] -102:4, 102:8 reason [3] - 17:25, 18:5, 116:19 reasonable [3] -19:17, 19:23, 44:9 reasons [1] - 91:20 rebuttal [1] - 11:5 receive [9] - 21:6, 21:8, 26:24, 31:18, 32:10, 54:22, 64:15, 74:3, 87:23 received [1] - 38:11 receives [1] - 55:5 receiving [1] - 15:7 recently [1] - 83:13 **RECESS** [1] - 117:17 recess [4] - 72:10, 72:14, 116:15, 117:6 recognized [1] - 19:4 recollection [2] -

32:18, 32:21 recommend [2] -102:4, 102:7 record [6] - 5:3, 5:4, 12:13, 13:15, 26:18, 72:18 recorded [1] - 26:17 recross [2] - 90:19, 114:7 **RECROSS** [2] - 4:6, 90:22 Recross [1] - 90:19 **REDIRECT** [2] - 4:6, 114.12 redirect [1] - 90:17 refer [1] - 101:9 reference [1] - 97:19 referenced [1] - 38:5 references [1] - 37:6 referred [2] - 27:19, 71:16 referring [3] - 45:10, 61:22, 93:19 refers [1] - 61:5 regard [1] - 81:9 regarding [6] - 27:14, 36:12, 60:13, 61:24, 108:25, 113:7 regional [1] - 83:8 regionally [2] - 65:5, 65:8 Registered [1] -118:13 relate [2] - 97:13 related [9] - 23:4, 31:22, 31:25, 32:22, 45:19, 83:4, 83:10, 84:3, 94:6 relates [1] - 101:23 relating [1] - 46:25 relation [1] - 114:18 relationship [3] - 56:6, 62:7, 103:5 relevancy [1] - 110:4 relief [2] - 83:12, 83:15 religion [2] - 19:21, 53:8 religious [4] - 28:22, 67:20, 97:12, 105:16 remain [4] - 5:16, 23:20, 29:6, 117:4 remainder [1] - 15:20 remediation [1] -83:16 remember [14] -16:19, 17:19, 18:13, 48:14, 52:5, 52:10, 61:19, 68:17, 95:5,

111:16, 112:2, 113:9 remind [5] - 16:5, 25:16, 36:15, 72:20, 95:24 reminded [2] - 88:16, 88:19 reminder [1] - 81:6 reminders [1] - 36:12 remove [1] - 48:22 render [2] - 24:25, 76:12 rent [1] - 87:4 repeat [2] - 22:19, 41:20 repeatedly [1] - 71:14 rephrase [1] - 110:12 report [34] - 6:10, 6:25, 7:2, 7:10, 7:15, 8:8, 18:14, 26:6, 38:21, 38:25, 39:5, 40:13, 40:15, 40:22, 41:18, 42:5, 42:9, 42:18, 42:24, 43:3, 43:9, 43:22, 44:11, 45:21, 48:19, 48:25, 53:4, 55:5, 60:23, 79:12, 79:15, 111:19, 116:3, 116:4 reported [5] - 29:13, 33:6, 115:8, 115:19 Reported [1] - 2:2 reporter [1] - 118:22 Reporter [3] - 2:3, 118:13, 118:13 reporting [8] - 26:23, 27:21, 29:10, 40:19, 41:10, 54:21, 75:17. 113:20 reports [5] - 26:24, 42:16, 44:18, 54:22, 110:17 representation [1] -92:3 represents [1] - 73:17 reproduction [1] -118:19 reputation [2] - 63:3, 75:12 request [1] - 5:15 require [1] - 35:13 requirements [1] -113:21 requires [1] - 79:13 requisite [1] - 89:16 reserve [1] - 9:10 reset [1] - 56:19 resetting [1] - 56:20 reside [1] - 51:11 resolve [1] - 99:11 resort [2] - 14:6, 61:16

respect [1] - 53:16 respond [1] - 24:22 response [3] - 6:3, 10:12, 35:10 responsibilities [8] -20:6. 51:7. 105:20. 107:7, 107:9, 107:13, 107:14, 107:16 responsibility [6] -71:24, 104:7, 107:24, 107:25, 108:5, 108:10 responsible [1] - 83:9 responsive [1] -114:10 restore [1] - 56:5 restroom [1] - 9:21 result [1] - 10:25 results [1] - 73:17 reveal [1] - 61:13 review [5] - 38:4, 45:8, 45:13, 45:16, 46:17 reviewed [2] - 6:14, 23:21 reviewing [1] - 86:17 revised [1] - 104:3 revolution [1] - 66:21 right-hand [1] - 71:6 rights [6] - 13:16, 14:7, 15:13, 27:13, 61:17, 104:10 **RMR** [1] - 2:3 robbery [1] - 28:21 role [1] - 77:15 Roman [3] - 92:11, 92:14. 96:3 room [1] - 5:16 rule [4] - 8:22, 18:10, 21:11, 21:14 ruled [1] - 9:17 rules [8] - 7:25, 23:15, 45:6, 46:13, 46:19, 46:24, 105:4, 105:5 ruling [4] - 9:13, 9:17, 11:11. 106:10 S

S-77 [11] - 26:3, 26:5, 26:6, 109:8, 109:10, 109:14, 109:18, 109:20, 110:2, 110:11, 110:18 sacerdotal [2] - 19:15, 19:21 sadly [2] - 62:9, 81:10 sanction [1] - 42:25 sanctions [5] - 39:7, 42:21, 43:6, 43:10,

103:7, 106:6,

57:2, 57:8, 57:9, 93.13 save [2] - 62:8, 62:17 School [5] - 63:20, 63:25, 64:3, 64:18, 64:25 schools [3] - 63:15, 63:18, 63:24 **Schools** [3] - 64:19, 65:4, 65:9 scores [2] - 55:21, 55:22 SCOTT [1] - 3:5 screen [1] - 48:12 Scriptural [1] - 105:16 Scripture [2] - 80:4, 80:15 Scriptures [2] - 80:6, 80.11 sealed [16] - 26:4, 26:9, 45:14, 45:22, 73:13, 73:15, 73:17, 74:5, 74:21, 74:24, 98:18, 99:13, 99:21, 101:2, 105:5 search [3] - 58:17, 93:4, 96:11 seated [1] - 117:4 second [11] - 19:20, 36:7, 36:11, 50:20, 58:6, 61:5, 92:18, 96:3, 96:8, 114:24 secret [14] - 15:4, 15:22, 18:2, 27:10, 29:22, 30:16, 40:17, 40:18, 60:22, 73:10, 78:8, 78:16, 102:11, 102:14 secretary/treasurer [2] - 77:13, 77:16 section [19] - 26:22, 54:18, 54:19, 58:16, 59:4, 59:14, 59:18, 59:19, 60:19, 60:25, 61:18, 97:16, 98:5, 98:6, 98:7, 98:8, 98:21, 101:4, 111:7 sections [1] - 98:4 secular [3] - 28:16, 28:25, 29:7 see [15] - 13:25, 19:13, 21:23, 21:24, 58:7, 59:6, 59:8, 59:16, 69:5, 70:11, 70:21, 71:7, 80:2, 92:11, 92:19 seek [1] - 21:3

43:25

sanitation [1] - 63:7

sat [6] - 55:16, 55:19,

segment [1] - 97:20 Seipp [1] - 31:22 select [1] - 24:23 selected [3] - 23:20, 31:21, 31:24 sense [1] - 78:22 sensitive [1] - 14:24 sent [10] - 51:20. 52:17, 61:23, 78:13, 84:20, 109:10, 110:11, 110:14, 110:16, 110:17 sentence [7] - 26:8, 27:20, 43:8, 43:16, 44:7. 46:9. 61:12 sentences [1] - 61:8 **SEPTEMBER** [1] - 1:5 sequestration [3] -5:11, 5:19, 8:22 series [1] - 10:6 serious [5] - 99:9, 100:10, 109:19, 109:22, 110:10 seriousness [1] -10:10 servants [2] - 59:9, 99:6 serve [4] - 24:24, 50:19, 77:19, 78:7 served [1] - 65:21 **service** [4] - 32:7, 32:9, 75:19, 84:20 services [1] - 96:21 Services [1] - 29:8 serving [4] - 62:2, 63:10, 94:9, 94:11 **SESSION** [1] - 1:18 session [1] - 65:3 set [7] - 21:25, 22:7, 22:9, 24:2, 24:15, 24:17, 53:24 setting [1] - 74:4 settled [2] - 75:13, 99.8 seven [4] - 57:6, 57:7, 57:8. 65:21 several [4] - 14:12, 35:8, 63:22, 80:11 sexual [22] - 18:15, 26:24, 35:22, 35:24, 48:19, 49:2, 53:19, 54:23, 57:10, 68:14, 70:12. 71:15. 102:21, 107:10, 107:14, 107:17, 108:3, 108:11, 108:14, 110:19, 112:10 sexually [2] - 53:3,

55:6

shall [1] - 50:11 share [3] - 61:8, 62:22, 62:23 shared [4] - 62:11, 62:14, 62:15, 62:19 sheep [3] - 19:10. 20:5, 79:6 sheet [1] - 103:19 shepherd [7] - 19:7, 19:8, 19:11, 50:23, 61:8, 63:8, 64:4 shepherding [3] -51:5, 51:24, 87:16 shepherds [7] - 10:8, 20:10. 56:6. 79:5. 87:9, 87:10, 104:7 short [1] - 72:10 shorter [1] - 111:18 shorthand [1] -118:21 shoulder [1] - 71:24 show [1] - 19:12 **showing** [1] - 69:16 shown [6] - 35:9, 51:13, 52:2, 52:5, 52:10, 52:24 Shuster [2] - 77:12, 77:24 sick [3] - 21:2, 51:6, 51:24 sidebar [2] - 104:20, 106:5 SIDEBAR [2] - 104:21, 106:11 sight [2] - 34:15, 35:4 sign [1] - 86:22 simply [4] - 6:11, 43:21, 105:3, 114:20 sin [1] - 74:19 sins [5] - 21:5, 74:12, 74:14, 74:15, 74:18 sirens [1] - 33:19 sit [3] - 7:13, 7:17, 56:12 sitting [1] - 93:16 situations [2] - 32:16, 111:24 six [5] - 60:4, 70:9, 80:19, 88:16, 95:3 six-page [1] - 60:4 **skip** [1] - 96:18 slips [1] - 92:6 society [1] - 71:17 Society [6] - 76:23, 82:15, 82:17, 86:2, 86:6, 86:10 **SOCIETY** [2] - 1:9, society's [2] - 26:25, 54:24

solely [1] - 66:11 **SOLOFF** [1] - 2:10 someone [13] - 22:4, 28:20, 40:18, 62:6, 64:7, 64:10, 99:17, 100:18, 102:9, 105:6, 109:13, 109:19, 115:25 sometimes [3] -62:11, 83:6, 97:12 somewhere [1] -44:23 soon [2] - 11:13, 11.18 sorry [14] - 13:6, 33:15, 33:17, 38:6, 41:20, 58:22, 69:3, 69:20, 71:2, 83:19, 85:14, 90:25, 92:19, 115:15 sort [5] - 21:8, 22:9. 51:25, 91:3, 92:6 sorts [2] - 68:15, 73:20 source [1] - 80:16 South [1] - 50:6 speaking [2] - 94:4, 114:22 special [2] - 29:16, 94:24 specific [8] - 35:10, 36:2, 51:2, 63:19, 92:10, 92:15, 96:4, 97.9 specifically [5] - 8:2, 68:13, 74:14, 84:19, 93:24 spectrum [1] - 68:11 speculate [3] - 30:19, 31:14, 39:24 speculation [2] - 40:6, 97:5 spin [1] - 69:23 spin-off [1] - 69:23 Spirit [1] - 20:4 spiritual [5] - 10:8, 20:13, 24:13, 24:25, 56.4 spiritually [2] - 23:19, 47:2 spoken [1] - 49:22 spot [1] - 41:24 **SPRING** [2] - 1:11, 3:7 **SQUARE** [1] - 3:5 start [2] - 66:3, 90:25 State [2] - 82:22, 108:12 **state** [8] - 12:12, 31:7, 31:12, 53:24, 72:17, 76:13, 116:2, 116:3

statement [12] - 10:24, 18:14, 18:24, 18:25, 33:16, 34:5, 34:12, 36.2 42.7 46.10 48:17, 77:18 states [6] - 26:23, 27:20, 29:10, 54:21, 76:8, 76:17 States [15] - 11:3, 11:9, 17:13, 35:3, 36:6, 41:9, 54:7, 65:7, 83:25, 84:5, 84:7, 84:24, 85:6, 85:24, 86:14 statute [1] - 41:5 stay [2] - 85:6, 114:15 stealing [1] - 74:2 stenographic [1] -118:7 step [1] - 116:9 **STEPHANIE** [1] - 1:5 Stephanie 131 - 31:25. 32:22, 36:16 steps [1] - 99:5 still [3] - 28:21, 41:23, 72:21 stopped [1] - 95:6 story [1] - 66:13 straight [2] - 88:20, 95:3 street [1] - 112:10 STREET [3] - 2:11, 2:14, 3:5 strict [2] - 25:18, 63:8 strictest [1] - 29:2 strike [3] - 27:25, 32:25, 35:18 subject [2] - 68:9, 109:13 subjects [1] - 68:15 subpoenas [3] -58:17, 93:4, 96:12 substitute [1] - 48:22 sued [2] - 82:3, 82:4 suggest [1] - 38:21 suggests [1] - 65:12 **SUITE** [2] - 2:14, 3:6 summarize [1] - 95:19 summary [2] - 24:7, 26:3 support [2] - 82:21, 83:15 surgeon [3] - 56:19, 56:20, 56:22 surprise [3] - 6:17, 7:11, 8:17 surprised [1] - 7:8 suspected [2] - 42:5, 111:24 sustained [24] - 10:3,

10:17, 23:11, 30:9, 33:13, 34:24, 41:14, 43:19, 44:16, 58:21, 58:25, 75:23, 76:6, 85:8, 85:11, 85:12, 89:21, 96:18, 97:6, 97:25, 102:15, 111:21, 112:13, 112:20

Suzie [4] - 81:13, 81:16, 81:17, 81:19

swear [3] - 12:7, 12:8, 12:9

sweeps [1] - 66:21

sweet [1] - 41:24

Т

sworn [2] - 12:3,

12:16

table [1] - 114:16 talks [7] - 15:12, 97:11, 98:21, 99:15, 100:6, 102:6, 107:5 tape [2] - 26:16, 26:17 tasks [1] - 82:8 teaching [1] - 51:4 Temple [1] - 83:10 ten [1] - 66:16 term [1] - 78:23 **TERM** [1] - 1:5 terms [4] - 87:15, 90:4, 103:12 terribly [1] - 7:21 territories [1] - 82:13 Terry [3] - 6:7, 6:8, 31:22 **TERRY** [1] - 1:13 testified [3] - 12:16, 73:7, 76:8 testify [2] - 5:25, 6:18 testifying [1] - 26:17 testimony [16] - 6:2, 6:20, 7:2, 7:18, 8:9, 8:11, 93:25, 97:21, 103:7, 105:8, 114:17, 115:7, 115:17, 118:5, 118:9 textbook [9] - 46:21, 103:23, 103:25, 104:9, 104:24, 107:5, 108:21, 108:24 THE [119] - 1:2, 1:23, 2:15, 2:22, 3:7, 5:2, 5:14, 5:22, 7:23, 8:20, 9:14, 9:16, 9:19, 9:24, 10:18, 11:10. 11:13. 11:18.

11:24, 12:2, 12:5,

12:12, 12:14, 12:18, 13:17, 13:21, 14:21, 14:22, 17:3, 17:6, 23:11, 30:9, 33:13, 33:16, 33:17, 33:20, 33:23, 34:24, 38:8, 38:9, 39:20, 39:21, 41:14, 41:25, 42:13, 43:19, 44:3, 44:4, 44:16, 46:6, 46:8, 47:15, 47:18, 47:21, 47:23, 58:19, 58:21, 58:24, 72:9, 72:17, 72:19, 72:20, 72:22, 75:23, 76:6, 76:20, 85:8, 85:9, 85:13, 85:14, 85:15, 85:16, 89:21, 90:13, 90:17, 90:19, 95:20, 96:17, 97:6, 97:25, 99:25, 100:3, 101:25, 102:15, 104:11, 104:14, 104:19, 104:23, 105:10, 105:18, 105:22, 105:24, 106:2, 106:4, 106:9, 106:12, 106:16, 106:21, 107:2, 108:17, 108:19, 110:6, 110:7, 111:21, 112:13, 112:20, 114:4, 114:8, 115:12, 115:15, 115:23, 116:8, 116:11, 117:4, 117:8, 117:14 theft [1] - 28:8 themselves [2] -24:21, 103:5 thereabouts [1] -59:13 therefore [2] - 94:11, 110:3 thinking [3] - 33:11, 89:5, 104:19 third [1] - 96:11 thirds [1] - 59:12 **Thomas** [2] - 12:14, 72.19 **THOMAS** [1] - 12:15 thoroughly [1] - 38:10 threatened [2] - 59:15, 96:23 three [7] - 24:23, 50:20, 54:13, 58:13, 59:25, 65:5, 70:2 throughout [1] - 86:14

tie [1] - 33:21

12:6, 12:8, 12:10,

timesavers [1] - 67:13 **Timothy** [1] - 50:20 today [9] - 5:16, 6:21, 7:6, 7:8, 9:2, 17:17, 85:20, 89:4, 116:15 together [6] - 44:18. 46:14, 65:6, 93:10, 93:11 tomorrow [2] - 5:9, 9:3 tongue [6] - 14:11, 60:15, 79:25, 80:23, 92:6 took [1] - 86:13 top [2] - 54:19, 104:2 topic [5] - 95:13, 95:14, 96:16, 101:5 topics [3] - 68:12, 73:20, 98:22 totally [2] - 24:8, 101:4 Touni [3] - 2:3, 118:4, 118:13 TOWER [1] - 3:6 TRACT [2] - 1:9, 2:22 Tract [6] - 76:23, 82:15, 82:17, 86:2, 86:5, 86:10 training [1] - 64:2 transcript [2] - 118:9, 118:19 translated [1] - 84:15 traveling [4] - 45:2, 45:4, 45:8, 104:6 trial [1] - 116:23 TRIAL [2] - 1:3, 1:16 tried [1] - 103:10 true [8] - 45:23, 76:9, 76:10, 90:20, 110:21, 110:25, 112:17, 118:9 try [7] - 24:25, 46:10, 47:22, 56:5, 99:11, 111:6, 113:9 trying [5] - 10:12, 62:16, 79:11, 81:15, 95:18 turn [22] - 26:21, 28:3, 36:3, 36:11, 46:12, 47:22, 57:13, 58:4, 58:13, 59:18, 65:25, 66:16, 66:19, 67:2, 67:6, 67:9, 68:22, 68:23, 69:3, 70:8, 71:2, 103:25 turned [1] - 102:24 turning [1] - 92:25 two [16] - 5:5, 13:8, 20:8, 21:19, 31:20,

92:9, 92:14, 98:4, 114:4, 114:6 **TWO** [1] - 1:17 **type** [6] - 22:2, 22:23, 71:15, 93:17, 109:13, 114:20 **types** [2] - 24:4, 67:25 **typical** [1] - 67:19 **typically** [1] - 56:3

U.S [15] - 49:14, 77:19,

78:8, 82:11, 83:18,

83:20, 83:22, 83:24,

84:8, 84:19, 110:16,

110:18, 110:23,

110:24, 111:3 ultimately [1] - 87:12 unable [1] - 76:24 unauthorized [2] -15:10, 61:11 under [9] - 5:20, 28:20, 47:3, 72:21, 83:16, 84:10, 92:21, 110:5, 118:20 undermined [1] -62:12 unfair [5] - 6:16, 6:17, 7:11, 7:21, 34:22 unfortunately [1] -92:18 United [15] - 11:3, 11:8, 17:12, 35:3, 36:6. 41:9. 54:7. 65:7, 83:25, 84:5, 84:7, 84:23, 85:6, 85:24, 86:14 unless [1] - 118:20 unnecessary [1] -26:10 unusual [1] - 7:15 unwisely [1] - 61:13 up [25] - 10:4, 13:3, 16:14, 21:12, 21:25, 22:9, 24:3, 24:15, 24:17, 30:11, 35:11, 41:25, 47:20, 48:11, 49:18, 49:19, 53:24, 57:16, 59:23, 60:3, 65:18, 74:24, 91:7, 92:3, 98:9 update [1] - 9:18 upmost [1] - 14:25 upper [3] - 54:14, 92:16, 92:17 urge [1] - 27:11 **urged** [1] - 20:8 urgently [2] - 34:16,

urges [1] - 80:8

V

various [6] - 20:7, 41:8, 44:19, 51:22, 68:9, 84:4 vary [1] - 76:9 **VERNICK** [1] - 3:5 verse [1] - 21:6 verses [3] - 20:25, 88:16, 88:19 vice [2] - 17:9, 77:12 victim [4] - 18:15, 48:20, 49:2, 67:11 victims [10] - 27:2, 34:15, 34:18, 35:5, 35:7, 69:13, 71:7, 71:22, 107:17 view [2] - 74:16, 78:18 violate [1] - 74:10 violated [2] - 14:7, 61:17 violates [1] - 56:11 violating [1] - 62:24 violation [3] - 28:8, 62:21, 109:19 violations 121 -109:23, 110:10 visiting [1] - 51:6 VS [1] - 1:7

W

wait [2] - 29:24, 103:21 wallkill [1] - 49:17 **WALNUT** [1] - 2:14 wants [1] - 112:4 warrant [1] - 93:4 warrants [2] - 58:17, 96:11 WAS [1] - 104:21 waste [1] - 101:24 WATCHTOWER [3] -1:9, 2:21, 2:22 Watchtower [41] -10:14, 10:23, 16:17, 16:24, 17:7, 22:8, 22:11, 22:17, 22:21, 23:7, 30:21, 31:11, 35:21, 37:21, 38:2, 40:3, 44:13, 44:22, 51:15, 52:11, 52:21, 54:6, 69:18, 71:5, 71:13, 72:8, 76:23, 78:15, 82:6, 82:10, 82:14, 82:17, 84:11, 85:25, 86:5, 86:9, 87:19, 103:3,

58.4 59.11 62.25

65:5, 77:25, 83:24,

35:5

watering [1] - 19:10 Weaver [1] - 78:2 website [1] - 78:10 Webster's [1] - 19:12 week [1] - 83:13 well-being [1] - 24:13 **WEST**[1] - 3:6 whole [7] - 60:25. 61:18, 80:16, 80:23, 95:15, 112:6, 112:7 wide [2] - 68:5, 68:11 wife [4] - 62:7, 62:23, 81:14, 81:16 William [1] - 77:13 winded [1] - 10:11 wish [1] - 91:20 withdrawn [3] -106:19, 106:20, 106:22 Witness [8] - 49:11, 49:23, 50:2, 50:17, 52:25, 53:2, 53:8, 71:12 WITNESS [21] - 4:6, 12:8, 12:14, 14:22, 17:6, 33:17, 38:9, 39:21, 44:4, 46:8, 72:19, 72:22, 85:9, 85:14, 85:16, 100:3, 104:14, 108:19, 110:7, 115:15, 116:10 witness [3] - 6:6, 8:25, 12:3 Witnesses [22] -16:18, 20:24, 23:5, 23:8, 27:25, 37:2, 48:23, 48:25, 52:8, 52:14, 57:9, 65:12, 65:16, 77:6, 82:11, 83:2, 83:5, 86:13, 86:15, 89:14, 89:25, 90:6 witnesses [2] - 26:17, 64:16 WITNESSES [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:8 Witnesses' [1] - 65:23 wives [1] - 81:4 word [6] - 48:22, 48:23, 73:11, 88:21, 91:23, 92:2 worded [3] - 39:22, 39:25, 40:7 wording [1] - 40:10 words [4] - 39:10, 61:23, 68:7, 101:17 workers [1] - 63:7 works [2] - 19:8, 56:22

103:10, 105:8

world [1] - 14:5 worldly [2] - 14:5, 61:15 worldwide [1] - 84:5 write [5] - 22:16, 22:20, 23:2, 94:21, 97:4 writer [1] - 88:25 writes [1] - 11:7 writing [5] - 22:17, 31:10, 91:4, 94:15, 95:9 written [3] - 63:9, 68:5, 88:24 wrongdoing [5] -28:7, 99:9, 100:7, 100:10, 101:9 wronged [1] - 21:10 wrote [4] - 41:7, 91:3, 94:18, 97:2

44:17, 46:11, 47:13, 58:18, 58:20, 75:22, 76:5, 76:19, 85:7, 89:20, 90:18, 90:20, 90:24, 91:6, 91:8, 95:18, 95:21, 96:15, 96:19, 97:7, 98:2, 98:3, 98:8, 98:10, 100:5, 102:2, 102:16, 103:18, 103:20, 104:12, 104:18, 105:3, 105:15, 105:19, 105:25, 106:3, 106:8, 106:10, 106:15, 106:18, 106:23, 107:4, 108:20, 110:9, 111:22, 112:14, 112:21, 114:3, 115:10, 117:10 **ZERVANOS** [1] - 2:10

Υ

years [14] - 36:17, 49:12, 49:15, 50:14, 50:15, 50:16, 52:17, 52:25, 55:20, 56:25, 57:7, 62:4, 73:4, 73:5 yesterday [7] - 9:3, 9:25, 13:13, 16:12, 17:16, 18:9, 20:20 YORK [2] - 1:10, 2:23 York [11] - 10:15, 49:17, 50:6, 50:11, 57:21, 76:24, 82:15, 82:18, 82:22, 86:10, 109:11 yourselves [1] - 104:3

Ζ

Zeff [2] - 61:2, 87:13 **ZEFF** [100] - 2:13, 2:14, 4:10, 5:5, 5:15, 9:8, 9:22, 9:25, 10:19, 11:12, 11:17, 11:21, 12:19, 12:23, 13:2, 13:4, 13:19, 13:22, 13:23, 15:2, 16:14, 16:15, 16:25, 17:5, 17:18, 18:10, 18:12, 21:11, 21:13, 21:18, 21:21, 23:12, 30:5, 30:10, 33:15, 33:22, 33:24, 34:25, 35:18, 35:19, 38:14, 39:16, 40:2, 41:15, 41:16, 41:23, 42:2, 42:14, 43:20, 44:8,

5, 5, 5, 5,

Cynthia Touni, RMR - CRR (215) 683-8014

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CIVIL TRIAL DIVISION

- - -

STEPHANIE FESSLER, : SEPTEMBER TERM, 2013

Plaintiff :

:

-VS-

:

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT : SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., : CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION OF, : JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, INC., : SPRING GROVE CONGREGATION OF : JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES and :

TERRY JEANNE MONHEIM, :

Defendants: NO. 01293

Wednesday, February 9, 2017 Courtroom 432 - City Hall Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

JURY TRIAL - DAY II - P.M. SESSION

BEFORE: THE HONORABLE MARY COLINS, J.

LINDA J. SETTLES, RMR Official Court Reporter

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	APPEARANCES:
3	
4	ZEFF LAW FIRM, LLC BY: GREGG L. ZEFF, ESQUIRE 1528 Walnut Street
5	Suite 1401
6	Philadelphia, PA 19102 For Plaintiff
7	
8	SOLOFF & ZERVANOS, P.C. BY: JEFFREY P. FRITZ, ESQUIRE
9	1521 Locust Street 8th Floor
10	Philadelphia, PA 19102 For Plaintiff
11	
12	CONRAD O'BRIEN, P.C. BY: JUDSON A. AARON, ESQUIRE and SCOTT M. VERNICK, ESQUIRE
13	1500 Market Street Centre Square
14	West Tower, Suite 3900 Philadelphia, PA 19102
15	For Defendant, Spring Grove Congregation
16	
17	LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II & ASSOCIATES, P.C. BY: LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II, ESQUIRE 1000 Germantown Pike
18	J-6
19	Plymouth Meeting, PA 19462 For Defendants, Watchtower Bible Tract Society of New York, Inc., and C.C.J.W.
20	New Tork, Tric., and C.C.D.W.
21	WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC BY: JOHN O. MILLER, III, ESQUIRE
22	100 Watchtower Drive
23	Patterson, NY 12563 For Defendants, Watchtower Bible Tract Society of
24	New York, Inc., and C.C.J.W.

1			FESSLER	vs.	WATCHT	OWER	BIBLE,	ET AL.	
2					I N	D E	x		
3									
4				PLA	INTIFF	s ev	IDENCE		
5	WIT	NESS	:		DR		CR	RDR	RCR
6	ERI	С НО	FFMAN						
7	BY	MR.	ZEFF		5			53	
8	вч	MR.	AARON		-	-	38		
9	BY	MR.	MILLER		-	-	56		
10	DON	ALD 1	HOLLINGWO	ORTH					
11	вч	MR.	ZEFF		6	0		104	
12	вч	MR.	AARON		-	-	90		
13	вч	MR.	MILLER		-	-	110		
14									
15									
16									
17									
18									
19									
20									
21									
22									
23									
24									
25									

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	
3	THE CRIER: This court is reconvened. The
4	Honorable Mary D. Colins is presiding.
5	Good afternoon, Your Honor.
6	THE COURT: Good afternoon, Everybody.
7	Next witness.
8	MR. ZEFF: Plaintiff calls Eric Hoffman.
9	THE COURT: Mr. Hoffman.
10	THE CRIER: Good afternoon, Sir.
11	Sir, can you kindly raise your right hand.
1 2	Sir, can you state your name for the record,
13	please.
1 4	THE WITNESS: Eric Hoffman.
15	THE CRIER: Can you spell your first and
16	last name.
17	THE WITNESS: E-R-I-C H-O-F-F-M-A-N.
18	THE CRIER: Thank you.
19	
2 0	(ERIC HOFFMAN, after first been duly
21	sworn, was examined and testified as follows:)
2 2	
2 3	THE CRIER: Have a seat. Pull your chair
2 4	up and kindly speak into the microphone. The
2.5	adoughing aroult go great in horo

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 Thank you. 3 All right. 4 MR. ZEFF: May I, Your Honor? 5 THE COURT: Yes. 6 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. 7 8 Direct Examination 9 BY MR. ZEFF: 10 11 Good afternoon, Mr. Hoffman. My name is 12 Greg Zeff I represent Stephanie Fessler in this 13 case. 14 Where are you from? From Spring Grove, Pennsylvania. 15 Α And you're a member of the Jehovah's 16 0 17 Witnesses? 18 A Yes. 19 And you're a member of the Spring Grove 20 congregation, correct? 21 Α Yes. 22 Okay. Are you an elder? Q 23 Α Yes, I am. 24 How long have you been an elder? 0 25 A Since 1994.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 Q Since 1994?
- 3 A Correct.
- 4 Q And what is an elder?
- 5 A What is an elder?
- 6 Q Um-hum.
- 7 A An elder is an individual who takes lead
- 8 in the shepherding, spiritual shepherding of the
- 9 congregation. We have the opportunity to perform
- 10 marriages, perform funerals and generally just
- 11 trying --
- 12 THE COURT: Speak up, Sir, please. If you
- would keep your voice up.
- 14 THE WITNESS: We try and shepherd the
- 15 congregations. We're in charge of spiritual
- 16 duties.
- 17 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 18 Q An elder is a member of the clergy?
- 19 A We are not labeled clergy. We are not
- 20 paid.
- 21 O Sir --
- THE COURT: Hold on. Hold on. I can't
- hear.
- MR. ZEFF: Yep.
- THE COURT: Wait until this passes.

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 3 (Pause.) 4 BY MR. ZEFF: 5 6 Sir, would you agree that clergy must 7 report sexual abuse of children to protect the victim from additional harm? 8 9 Α Yes. 10 0 And would you agree that --11 THE COURT: Everyone, keep your voices up. 12 Speak up. 13 MR. ZEFF: Thank you. BY MR. ZEFF: 14 15 Would you agree that clergy may never keep sexual assault of a child a secret to protect the 16 17 congregation? 18 A Yes. 19 You don't have any training in 20 interviewing children who are victims of sexual 21 abuse, do you? 22 A No. 23 And a person with training in interviewing

children with victims of sexual abuse is in a better

position to conduct an interview to determine

24

25

- 2 credibility than you are?
- MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor.
- 4 THE COURT: Sustained. Don't answer.
- 5 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 6 Q Prior to 2005, you've never been involved
- 7 with anyone who was alleged to have committed a
- 8 sexual abuse act?
- 9 A That is correct.
- 10 Q You don't know what your obligations under
- 11 Pennsylvania law are regarding reporting suspicion
- of child abuse, do you?
- 13 A No, I do not.
- 14 Q And in 2005, you didn't know what the
- 15 legal requirements were for reporting suspected
- 16 child abuse, did you?
- 17 A No.
- Okay. Before 2005, you've read some
- 19 publications of the Watchtower regarding child
- 20 sexual abuse, haven't you?
- 21 A I may have.
- Q Okay, but you never really looked at the
- information regarding how children who have been
- victims of sexual abuse might try to cover it up?
- 25 A No.

- 2 Q Okay. And you've never read anything
- 3 about the fact that children tend not to tell adults
- 4 everything that happened to them when they're the
- 5 victim of sexual abuse?
- 6 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor. It's
- 7 only a hypothetical question. I'm not sure
- 8 where they're going.
- 9 THE COURT: Just a moment. Sustained.
- 10 MR. ZEFF: It's part of their own
- documents, Judge.
- 12 THE COURT: Rephrase it then.
- 13 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Okay. Sir, did you ever read any
- 15 documents of the Watchtower that discussed whether
- or not children tend not to tell adults everything
- that happened to them when they're the victim of
- 18 sexual abuse?
- 19 A I don't recall.
- 20 Q Okay. And, Sir, you're familiar with the
- letters of instruction to elders?
- 22 A Could you rephrase that again.
- 23 Q The letters of instruction to elders, the
- letters to all bodies of elders.
- 25 A Yes.

- 2 Q Okay. And you received them in your
- 3 positive as an elder?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Okay, and they specifically instruct
- 6 elders how to get information regarding suspected
- 7 child abuse, don't they?
- 8 A Without having them in front of me, I
- 9 don't know.
- 10 Q Okay. You received the letters from the
- 11 Watchtower, don't you?
- 12 A That's on their letterhead, correct.
- Q Okay. Well, it's from the Watchtower,
- 14 isn't it?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Okay. And you rely on those letters of
- instruction from the Watchtower to perform your
- duties as an elder, don't you?
- 19 A We do.
- 20 Q Okay. If you don't follow the letters of
- instruction the Watchtower may remove you as an
- 22 elder; isn't that true?
- 23 A They could, yes.
- Q And the Watchtower directs the activity of
- 25 elders, doesn't it?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A We receive direction from them, correct.
- 3 Q You don't receive direction from anyone
- 4 else, do you?
- 5 A No.
- 6 Q I'd like to show you Exhibit-18B.
- 7 There are a number of exhibits in
- 8 front of you and I think 18B is in the small pile to
- 9 your right.
- 10 A Here (indicating)?
- 11 Q I'm going to put it up here as well and on
- 12 the screen next to you.
- Okay. Have you ever seen this
- 14 document before?
- 15 A I may have.
- Q Were you an elder in 1989?
- 17 A No, '94.
- 18 Q Since 19 -- since 1994, have you ever been
- 19 told to keep matters confidential relating to your
- work as an elder?
- 21 A Yes. When we talk to individuals they
- 22 come to us and ask to keep things confidential.
- 23 Q And if you can turn to second page,
- 24 please. Okay bottom, Judicial Committee Matters.
- 25 Have you ever said --

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor.
- Foundation.
- 4 This witness has testified he doesn't know
- if he read the document. In fact, he wasn't an
- 6 elder in 1989.
- 7 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 8 MR. ZEFF: Okay. I'll move on.
- 9 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 10 Q In the fall of 2005, you knew that there
- 11 was suspected child abuse involving Stephanie
- 12 Fessler, didn't you?
- 13 A In the fall of 2005?
- 14 Q Yes.
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Okay. And you, along with Neal Cluck, who
- was another elder, learned of this and a committee
- 18 was formed, wasn't it?
- 19 A I believe, yes, it was.
- 20 Q Okay. And you don't really remember
- anything specific that Stephanie's father or mother
- told you, do you?
- 23 A That's correct.
- Q Okay. During the first meeting -- you had
- 25 two meetings, didn't you?

- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Okay. So, you don't really remember when
- 4 the first meeting was?
- 5 A According to my notes, the first meeting
- 6 was towards the end of September in 2005.
- 7 Q Okay. Well, what note are you talking
- 8 about, Sir?
- 9 A We had a few notes written down.
- 10 Q Let's look at those notes. P-73.
- 11 Okay. In your notebook and also on
- 12 the screen or in the screen next to you, whatever
- way you want to look at it, is a copy of P-73. And
- it's three pages, if you can just kind of scroll
- though the three pages to show everybody, and the
- third page. Are those your notes?
- 17 A That's correct.
- 18 Q Okay. So, let's start with the first
- 19 page. The first page is an envelope.
- 20 A That's the outside of an envelope.
- 21 Q Okay. And in that envelope were the two
- documents that we just saw very briefly, correct?
- 23 A Correct.
- Q Okay. The second page, those are
- 25 handwritten notes by you?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A Yes, they are.
- 3 Q Okay. And up in the left-hand corner it
- 4 says October 3, 2005?
- 5 A Correct.
- 6 Q Is that the date you wrote the notes?
- 7 A That could be, yes.
- 8 Q Is that the date you had the meeting?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Okay, and so you did -- and we'll go over
- 11 this later -- you did everything that's written in
- 12 the notes, correct, whatever that may say.
- A We may have.
- Q Okay. Let's turn to the next page. And,
- 15 then, this is a typewritten note. You typed this
- 16 note?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Okay. And you typed this note on
- 19 October 3, 2005?
- 20 A That's probably when the meeting was held.
- 21 It may have been just a few days after.
- 22 Q Okay. So, you just said to the jury that
- there was a meeting in 2000 -- that there was a
- 24 meeting in -- what did you say, September of 2005,
- 25 according to your notes?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A Right.
- 3 Q Okay. Where does it say this?
- 4 A Where it said "Met with Stephanie
- 5 approximately two to three weeks beforehand."
- 6 Q Okay. And what did you do then?
- 7 A Just myself and Neal, we just talked to
- 8 her to find out what -- what was going on.
- 9 Q Okay.
- 10 A Basically just to ask her what was -- what
- 11 the problems were.
- 12 Q In the first meeting she told you that she
- wasn't going to break off with Terry Seipp, didn't
- 14 she?
- 15 A That's correct.
- 16 Q And then in the second meeting she told
- 17 you that she had broken off with Terry Seipp?
- 18 A Right.
- 19 Q Okay. Are you aware, Sir, that Terry
- 20 Seipp and Stephanie Fessler carried on between 2004
- 21 and 2005?
- 22 A I did not.
- Q Okay. And that the breakup you're talking
- about happened in 2005?
- 25 A That's what Stephanie told us, yes, that

- 2 broke up in 2005.
- 3 Q And are you aware that Stephanie Fessler
- 4 and Terry Seipp are anticipated to both testify that
- 5 they were reproved and disciplined in 2004.
- 6 A No, I did not.
- 7 Q Okay. So, when you say you have two
- 8 meetings, are you sure that your first meeting took
- 9 place in 2004 -- 2005 rather than 2004?
- 10 A Correct.
- 11 Q Okay. If we can play clip two of Jodee
- 12 Fessler, please.
- 13 MR. ZEFF: This is Jodee Fessler's
- 14 testimony.
- MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor.
- 16 THE COURT: Sustained.
- MR. AARON: This --
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 Q Are you aware that Jodee Fessler has
- 20 testified or will testify in this case that the
- 21 first meeting occurred in 2004?
- 22 A May have, but I have no notes and I have
- 23 no recollection of any meeting in 2004.
- Q So, it's possible that happened, she might
- 25 be right?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A Could be, but I do not remember anything
- 3 about it.
- 4 Q Okay. And the second meeting, the meeting
- 5 that took place in 2005, you have notes from that
- 6 one?
- 7 A Correct.
- 8 Q So, if Stephanie Fessler, Jodee Fessler
- 9 and Terry Seipp all testified that they were
- involved with judicial committees in 2004, you
- 11 wouldn't have any reason to doubt them, would you?
- 12 A Yes, because there's no notes from a
- 13 judicial committee in 2004.
- Q Well, aren't you told to destroy any
- 15 unnecessary notes?
- 16 A The only notes I have are what's there.
- 17 O Yeah. But doesn't the Watchtower direct
- 18 you to destroy any unnecessary notes?
- 19 A I'm not familiar with that, no.
- 20 Q Okay. So, when you met with Jodee Fessler
- and Kevin Fessler, they told you that they suspected
- that Terry Seipp and their daughter were having some
- type of romantic relationship, didn't they?
- 24 A I'm assuming, Sir, that's how it started,
- 25 correct.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- Q Okay. Well, they told you that directly?
- 3 A Right.
- 4 Q And they told you that -- and when you
- 5 talked to Stephanie, she told you that they were
- 6 making out, they were kissing romantically, didn't
- 7 she?
- 8 A In 2005, correct.
- 9 Q So, in 2005, at least, you were told that
- 10 a 16-year-old girl was making out with a 50-year-old
- 11 woman?
- 12 A Correct.
- Q Okay. You were suspicious, at that point,
- that this might be child abuse, weren't you?
- 15 A We were suspicious that something was
- 16 going on that shouldn't be.
- 17 Q Something sexual between a 50-year-old and
- 18 a 16-year-old?
- 19 A There was no mention of any sexual contact
- 20 at that time.
- 21 Q Making out, sticking their tongues in each
- other's mouths isn't sexual contact to you?
- 23 A Not the way it was explained to us. It
- 24 was just --
- 25 Q It was explained that they were kissing

- 2 romantically.
- 3 A Right.
- 4 Q Like a boyfriend and girlfriend might,
- 5 right?
- 6 A Um-hum.
- 7 Q Like a husband and wife might?
- 8 A Right.
- 9 Q And you didn't find that to be suspicious
- 10 of child abuse?
- A Well, that's why we formed the committee
- 12 then.
- Okay. So, you formed the committee
- 14 because you were suspicious?
- 15 A Because we were suspicious.
- 16 Q And you didn't really know. You had a
- 17 suspicion, though. Would that be fair?
- 18 A That would be fair.
- 19 Q Okay. And you were an elder at that time
- with a suspicion.
- Okay. When you formed the committee,
- did you contact the Watchtower about it?
- 23 A We contacted the legal department.
- Q Okay. Well, that's after you learned
- 25 whatever you learned. But in forming the committee,

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- did you seek any guidance from anyone regarding what
- 3 you should do and how you should ask questions?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q Do you remember taking a deposition in
- 6 this case?
- 7 A What's that?
- 8 Q A deposition.
- 9 A Yes, I do.
- 10 Q Do you remember Mr. Fritz came and asked
- 11 you questions under oath?
- 12 A Yep.
- 13 Q A copy of that deposition is in front of
- 14 you.
- Do you have the deposition in front
- of you?
- 17 A Um-hum.
- 18 Q Okay. There are page numbers with the
- 19 deposition. If you could turn, in the deposition,
- to page 64, please.
- When you're answering these questions
- for Mr. Fritz, were you truthful?
- A As best as I could recall, yes.
- Q And at that time you were under oath,
- 25 correct, just like you are today?

- 2 A Correct.
- 3 Q Okay. And there was a question about the
- 4 questions that you prepared related to the interview
- 5 you took of Stephanie Fessler. Do you remember
- 6 that?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Okay. And the question was -- and if we
- 9 could put up line 16 through 24.
- 10 Thank you. There's some questions
- 11 written in your handwriting, where did the questions
- 12 come from did I read that question correctly?
- 13 A Yes.
- Q And your answer was what?
- 15 A Questions that I came up with.
- 16 Q Okay. And then the next question was "Did
- 17 you consult any documents or literature in coming up
- 18 with those questions?" And your answer was -- it
- 19 goes on the next page.
- 20 A Consulted the Pay Attention book and
- 21 various letters. Okay.
- Q Well, before that it said something else,
- though, doesn't it?
- Go back, please. "Did you consult
- any documents or literature in coming up with these?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 Brother Jefferson brought out" -- and then the next
- 3 page, please, "at Pay Attention book and various
- 4 letters to bodies of the elders." So, Brother
- 5 Jefferson helped you?
- 6 A I believe that answer was in relation to
- 7 the question, because he gave a deposition right
- 8 before I did, and he referred to those.
- 9 Q Okay. So --
- 10 A That's why I said Brother Jefferson. I
- 11 never met Brother Jefferson before that.
- 12 Q You called him on the phone at the
- 13 Watchtower when you were doing your very first child
- 14 abuse interview and asked him for help with the
- 15 questions, didn't you?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q Okay. Let's go back and look at it one
- 18 more time.
- "Did you consult any documents or
- 20 literature in coming up with those questions?" What
- 21 did you understand that to mean, Sir?
- 22 A Means it was asking did I look at any
- 23 references or literature.
- Q Yeah, in coming up with the questions that
- you wrote?

- 2 A Correct.
- 3 Q Okay. And your answer was Brother
- 4 Jefferson brought out look at Pay Attention book and
- 5 various letters to the body of elders. That was
- 6 your answer then.
- 7 MR. AARON: Objection. Asked and
- answered.
- 9 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 10 Q Wasn't it?
- 11 THE COURT: Overruled.
- MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
- 13 BY MR. ZEFF:
- Q Was that your answer?
- 15 A That was my answer.
- 16 Q And you didn't say Wait a minute, I don't
- 17 understand the question, are you talking about today
- or last year. There was a direct reference to your
- 19 notes, correct?
- 20 A That's correct.
- 21 Q And if we can go back to those notes
- 22 again, please, it's P-73, next page. That's what
- you're talking about; those questions, right?
- 24 A Right.
- Q Okay. And can you read those questions

- 2 for the jury, please.
- 3 A "How do we know repentant? What led to
- 4 breakup? Anyone else involved? What lead to this
- 5 relationship? Pressure is a question mark. Pray to
- 6 Jehovah for forgiveness. And how do you feel about
- 7 what happened?"
- 8 Q Okay. Underneath that, what does it say?
- 9 A Disfellowship or reprove, page 121 number
- 10 three decision.
- 11 Q Okay. And page 121 number three, what is
- 12 that a reference to?
- A What does that say? What's your question?
- 14 Q Page 121, number three what is that a
- 15 reference to?
- 16 A I am not sure.
- 17 Q Okay. Page 112 at the top, what is that a
- 18 reference to?
- 19 A I'm not sure. That may be the Pay
- 20 Attention book, KS-91.
- 21 Q Okay. Somebody helped you with that,
- 22 didn't they?
- 23 A No.
- Q Okay. So, at the time you remembered what
- 25 page 112 was?

- 2 A At that time, correct.
- 3 Q And you know that you would call the
- 4 service department at the Watchtower if you have any
- 5 questions about what to do regarding a judicial
- 6 committee, don't you?
- 7 A We call the legal department.
- 8 Q That's what you did afterward. I want to
- 9 know when you form your committee and you don't know
- 10 what kind of questions to ask, you can call the
- 11 service department for help, can't you?
- 12 A We can.
- 13 O Okay. And you know that Mr. Jefferson
- worked in that department, right?
- 15 A I did not then.
- 16 Q Okay. So, you had just met Mr. Jefferson
- 17 that day and decided that you were going to answer a
- 18 question with his name. Is that what your testimony
- 19 is?
- 20 A The reason his name was mentioned, because
- 21 he was at Mr. Fritz's office and he referenced those
- 22 materials and I was just saying As Brother Jefferson
- 23 brought out.
- Q Well, let's go back and look at it again,
- 25 Sir. Is that what your testimony was?

- 2 MR. AARON: Your Honor, asked and
- 3 answered. It's the third time he's asked him
- 4 those questions.
- 5 THE COURT: Overruled. Overruled.
- 6 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 7 Q Page 64, please.
- 8 Let's go back a few questions. Let's
- 9 go to line 13, through the end of the page.
- 10 You were asked "Do you have any
- 11 specific training in conducting law enforcement
- 12 investigations? No." That was your answer, right?
- 13 A Correct.
- 14 Q And you understood the question when it
- was asked of you?
- 16 A What was that again?
- 17 Q Did you understand the question when it
- 18 was asked of you? Do you have any specific training
- in conducting law enforcement investigations?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q You understood the question, your answer
- 22 was no. And that's a truthful answer?
- A Truthful.
- 24 O Okay. And you were told at the beginning
- of this deposition by Mr. Fritz that if you didn't

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 understand his question, to let him know that and
- 3 he'd rephrase it, correct?
- 4 A Correct.
- Okay. So, the next question "There's some
- 6 questions written in your handwriting. Where did
- 7 the questions come from? Did you understand that
- 8 question?
- 9 A I did.
- 10 Q Did you stop him at that time and say Wait
- 11 a minute. I don't understand. Can you rephrase it
- 12 or repeat it?
- 13 A No.
- 14 Q Did you give a truthful response to that
- 15 question?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q And your answer was?
- 18 A "Those are the questions that I came up
- 19 with."
- 20 Q Okay. So, the next question, does it
- 21 relate at all to the last one? The next question is
- 22 Did you consult any documents or literature in
- coming up with these questions, "okay, that you had
- just said that you came up with? Okay?
- Did you understand that question when

- 2 it was asked of you?
- 3 A I did.
- 4 Q And did you understand that to mean did
- 5 you consult with anyone or anything in coming up
- 6 with the questions?
- 7 MR. MILLER: Object to the form.
- 8 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I did not consult with
- 10 Brother Jefferson.
- 11 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 12 Q Okay. But you said you did.
- MR. AARON: Objection he's explained this
- three times, Your Honor, and he just won't
- accept the answer.
- 16 THE COURT: Overruled. Overruled.
- 17 Overruled.
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 Q Didn't you say in your deposition, under
- 20 oath, that you consulted with Brother Jefferson
- about the questions and going to the Pay Attention
- 22 book and the various letters and bodies of elders?
- MR. AARON: Same objection.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I did not consult Brother
- Jefferson, even though it may say that, it's

- 2 not the way it was brought out in that.
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 4 Q Well, Sir, are you saying that someone
- 5 wrote that wrong, that the court reporter who took
- 6 down your words got them wrong?
- 7 MR. AARON: Same objection.
- 8 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 9 No need to answer, Sir.
- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q Sir, did you have a chance to review your
- 12 deposition before today?
- 13 A I did.
- Q Okay, and in reviewing your deposition,
- did you ever bring to anybody's attention that
- 16 there's an error in it?
- 17 MR. AARON: Same objection. He's never
- 18 testified there is an error in it.
- 19 THE COURT: Sustained.
- MR. ZEFF: I'll move on, Your Honor.
- MR. AARON: No objection.
- 22 MR. ZEFF: To me moving on. Okay.
- THE COURT: No. Enough. I don't want
- 24 any --
- MR. AARON: I'm sorry, Your Honor.

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2
                THE COURT: -- any snide, unnecessary
 3
           irrelevant --
 4
                MR. AARON: My apologies.
 5
                THE COURT: -- comments from any lawyers
          participating in this trial.
 6
                MR. AARON: Yes, Your Honor.
 7
                THE COURT: Next question.
 8
 9
                MR. ZEFF: So -- thank you, Your Honor.
     BY MR. ZEFF:
10
11
                You looked at certain documents, then,
           0
12
     before writing those questions, correct?
13
          Α
                Correct.
14
                Okay. And you consulted the Pay Attention
           Q
15
     book?
16
          Α
               Yes.
17
                Pay Attention To The Flock?
          Q
18
          Α
               Yes.
19
                And that's a publication of the
           Q
     Watchtower?
20
21
          Α
              Yes.
22
                Okay. So, did you rely upon the Pay
           Q
23
     Attention book to help you in writing these
24
     questions and doing this investigation?
25
          Α
                Yes.
```

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 Q Okay. In addition to the kissing and
- 3 making out, Stephanie Fessler told you that there
- 4 was some improper hugging, didn't she?
- 5 A Some improper --
- 6 Q Hugging.
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And touching of the breasts?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q You didn't feel that she was completely
- 11 forthright with you, did you?
- 12 A I'm sorry. Could you repeat that again.
- 13 Q You didn't feel that she was completely
- 14 forthright with you when she was answering these
- 15 questions with you?
- 16 A Yes, we thought she was.
- Q Okay. Well, let's take a look at 72
- 18 again -- I'm sorry, 73.
- Okay. And will you turn to the next
- 20 page. These are the questions you asked her. Did
- 21 you write down her answers?
- A No, I did not.
- Q Okay. And on the next page, please, can
- you read this for the jury, please?
- 25 A The whole thing?

- 2 Q Sure.
- 3 A It said "The accusation is an immoral
- 4 relationship with Terry Seipp, a 52-year-old woman
- 5 from Freeland. We met with Stephanie approximately
- 6 two to three weeks beforehand to determine if this
- 7 relationship was going on. Stephanie agreed that it
- 8 was and was not going to stop seeing Terry. When
- 9 asked if there was any immoral acts being committed,
- she told us no, other than hugging and kissing. Her
- 11 insistence on pursuing this relationship led us to
- 12 form a judicial committee.
- "Before the judicial meeting
- 14 Stephanie ran away from home to stay at a friend's
- 15 house. She told us that she could reflect on her
- 16 actions. She seemed to have repented by breaking
- off the relationship and any contact with Terry.
- 18 She did this on her own accord.
- "It was later learned during the
- 20 meeting that there was touching of the breasts on
- 21 more than one occasion. Her attitude was severely
- 22 changed during this meeting from bullheaded to
- 23 seemingly very sorry for what she had done. She also
- 24 called to apologize to various ones for the stress
- 25 she put them through. By considering her acts of

- 2 repentance before the meeting and her change of
- 3 attitude, we as a committee, felt there was
- 4 significant cause for repentance. It was,
- 5 therefore, agreed to give her judicial reproof with
- full restrictions other than service.
- 7 Q Now, Sir, when you wrote this document,
- 8 were you aware that there was an investigation going
- 9 on regarding Terry Seipp in her Maryland
- 10 congregation?
- 11 A In the Maryland congregation?
- 12 O Yes.
- 13 A Yes.
- Q Okay. You didn't put that anywhere in
- 15 your notes, did you?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q Did you have a concern that there was a
- 18 50-year-old woman in another congregation that was
- 19 making out and touching the breasts of a
- 20 16-year-old?
- 21 A We did.
- 22 Q Okay. Did you warn anybody about that?
- 23 A Just talked to Stephanie.
- 24 O Okay. You didn't tell the other
- 25 congregation that Stephanie said that her breasts

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 were touched and that she was making out with a
- 3 50-year-old woman?
- 4 A I believe we had conversation with them
- 5 just to make sure the stories were the same.
- 6 Q Did you let the Watchtower know?
- 7 A Yes. We called the legal department.
- 8 Q And what you're saying is that these two
- 9 meetings that you had with her were a few weeks
- 10 apart?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Okay. You don't remember anything from
- 13 2004?
- 14 A I do not.
- Okay. And you had no record of it?
- 16 A Correct.
- Q Were you told at any time that Terry
- 18 Seipp's husband, Dana Seipp, had hired a private
- investigator to look into them?
- A No, we were not.
- 21 Q Now, you mentioned a couple times that you
- 22 called the law department. Did you follow the
- instructions that the law department gave you?
- MR. MILLER: Objection.
- MR. AARON: Objection.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer it
3	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Could your
4	rephrase your question.
5	MR. MILLER: Your Honor, can we have a
6	sidebar?
7	THE COURT: You need a sidebar?
8	MR. MILLER: Yes.
9	THE COURT: All right.
L 0	
11	(The following discussion took place at
L 2	sidebar:)
L 3	
L 4	MR. MILLER: I'm sorry, Your Honor. You
L 5	already ruled. I was too late to ask, but
L 6	unless this is breaching the attorney/client
L 7	privilege, that's the format you followed, the
L 8	instruction you got from the legal department.
L 9	That's asking for the legal advice given.
2 0	MR. ZEFF: Judge, it's been waived. It
21	was asked in deposition and answered. These
2 2	questions were asked. They were answered in
23	deposition. You can't turn around after not
2 4	asserting the privilege and turn around and
) 5	aggert the privilege at trial when it's

е

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	already been waived. There is plenty case law
3	on that.
4	MR. MILLER: We didn't raise it there?
5	MR. ZEFF: Nope. It wasn't raised at all
6	I can show you the pages, 19, 20, 21, 23 of th
7	deposition.
8	MR. MILLER: I'll trust you if you're
9	MR. ZEFF: Here they are where are the
10	numbers on the pages? I'm sorry.
11	MR. MILLER: So, we missed it on him
12	great. Well, then, I'm wasting your time.
13	THE COURT: All right. Let's go back.
14	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
15	THE COURT: Never a waste of time,
16	Counsel.
17	
18	(The hearing concluded.)
19	
20	MR. ZEFF: Can I have that one read back,
21	Your Honor.
22	THE COURT: As soon as our stenographer
23	gets settled.
24	MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
25	

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2
                (The pertinent portion of the record was
 3
           read.)
 4
 5
                THE COURT: Will you answer that, Sir,
          please.
 6
                THE WITNESS: I'll try. I didn't realize
 7
           you were talking to me. Could you read that
 8
 9
           again.
10
                THE COURT: Just a moment. Let me ask
11
           counsel to repeat it.
12
                MR. ZEFF: Sure. Let me back up. I'm go
13
           one question before then.
     BY MR. ZEFF:
14
15
                The reason you contacted the legal
     department was regarding trying to find out what
16
17
     your obligations were regarding reporting sexual
     abuse. Isn't that correct?
18
19
           Α
                Yes.
20
           0
                And after you spoke to the legal
21
     department, you didn't report sexual abuse to any
22
     authority in Pennsylvania, did you?
23
                We did not report to the police, no.
24
                You never received any instruction that
           0
```

there was any legal authority in Pennsylvania to

25

- 2 report suspected child abuse, did you?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q And you didn't tell Stephanie Fessler's
- 5 parents that they could go to the police either, did
- 6 you?
- 7 A We may not have, no.
- 8 Q Okay. You didn't.
- 9 Thank you.
- 10 MR. ZEFF: I have nothing further.
- 11 THE COURT: All right. Cross-examine.
- MR. AARON: Yes.
- 13 - -
- 14 Cross-Examination
- 15 - -
- 16 BY MR. AARON:
- 17 Q Mr. Hoffman, let me start by asking you
- 18 about something you were asked on direct
- 19 examination.
- 20 MR. AARON: Can we put back up
- Mr. Hoffman's deposition at page 64.
- 22 BY MR. AARON:
- 23 Q So, I'm reading from line 21. And you can
- look at your monitor, because you'll be able to see
- 25 it on there. "Question: Did you consult any

- documents or literature in coming up with those
- 3 questions?" And then "Answer: Brother Jefferson
- 4 brought out -- looked at the Pay Attention book and
- 5 various letters to bodies of elders."
- In 2005, when you spoke to Stephanie
- 7 Fessler, did you know Thomas Jefferson, Jr.?
- 8 A I did not.
- 9 Q When did you meet Thomas Jefferson, Jr.?
- 10 A First time I met him was at Mr. Fritz's
- 11 office -- or no, Mr. Lombardi's office. I'm sorry.
- 12 O Mr. Lombardi's office. And was
- 13 Mr. Jefferson deposed at that time?
- 14 A He was.
- 15 Q And were you there for his deposition?
- 16 A Correct.
- 17 O And this is in two thousand and -- can we
- see the face page of that deposition?
- June 9th of 2014?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q So, when you were saying Brother Jefferson
- brought out, were you referring to something that he
- told you in 2005 when you didn't know him or were
- 24 you referring to something that he had just said in
- his deposition in Mr. Lombardi's office?

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 MR. ZEFF: Objection. 3 THE COURT: Overruled. 4 You may answer. THE WITNESS: I was referring to what 5 Brother Jefferson brought out at that meeting 6 in Mr. Lombardi's office. 7 BY MR. AARON: 8 9 Q Thank you. Mr. Hoffman, where do you live? 10 11 I live in Spring Grove, Pennsylvania. Α 12 How long have you lived there? O 13 I have lived there for 27 years, 28 years. Α Okay. You have family there? 14 Q 15 Α Yes. 16 Wife? O 17 Yes. Α Did your wife come down here with you 18 Q 19 today? 20 Α Yes, she is. Okay. Do you and your wife have any 21 0 22 children? 23 Α We have two daughters. 24 Okay. Are you employed? 0 25 Α Yes.

1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 2 Q And what's your job, Sir?

- 3 A I work as a project manager and an
- 4 estimator for a commercial construction company.
- 5 Q Is that a full-time job?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q How long have you worked there?
- 8 A I've worked there for 15 years.
- 9 Q All right. You're a member of the Spring
- 10 Grove Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q What county is that in?
- 13 A That is in York County.
- 14 Q About how far from here is that?
- 15 A Approximately two-and-a-half hours.
- 16 Q Okay. Drive?
- 17 A Yeah, depending on traffic.
- 18 Q How big is the Spring Grove congregation?
- 19 A We have 113 publishers right now, hundred
- 20 13 individuals.
- 21 O Hundred and 13 individuals.
- Do you have a Kingdom Hall?
- A Yes, we do.
- Q Is that where the services are held?
- 25 A Yes.

- 2 Q Why don't you just describe what that
- 3 Kingdom Hall looks like. Is it sort of a grand
- 4 church-like structure or something more modest?
- 5 A A Kingdom Hall is a one-story structure
- 6 with a carport on it, a main auditorium, two
- 7 bathrooms, a couple little meeting rooms in it,
- 8 standard dropped ceiling, carpet on the floor, some
- 9 wallpaper on the walls, nothing -- nothing fancy.
- 10 Q Is that pretty typical of a Jehovah's
- 11 Witnesses Kingdom Hall?
- 12 A Correct.
- 13 Q You're an elder. Were you an elder in the
- 14 Spring Grove congregation in 2004, 2005?
- 15 A Yes, I was.
- 16 Q What's your role as an elder, just
- 17 generally?
- 18 A My role as an elder is to spiritually
- 19 shepherd the congregation. Like I said before, I
- 20 can perform marriages, conduct funeral services,
- 21 general teaching of the congregation, biblical
- teachings of the congregation.
- Q Okay. Are you paid to serve as an elder?
- A No, I am not.
- Q Why do you choose to serve as an elder?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A I choose to serve as an elder because
- 3 it's -- I feel it's my responsibility to help
- 4 people, to be a spiritual shepherd the best I can.
- 5 I just enjoy serving other
- 6 individuals and that's why I do it.
- 7 Q Okay. Mr. Hoffman, I'm going to ask you
- 8 some questions about 2005. I'm going to repeat some
- 9 of what you've been asked, but I'm going to ask it
- 10 anyhow.
- 11 At some point did you learn that the
- 12 Plaintiff, Stephanie Fessler, was having a
- 13 relationship with Terry Monheim?
- 14 A At some point?
- 15 Q Yes.
- 16 A Yes, we did.
- 17 Q And what year do you remember first
- 18 learning about that relationship?
- 19 A 2005.
- 20 Q And about what time of year in 2005?
- 21 A September, in the fall.
- Q Okay. Do you know Terry Monheim or Terry
- 23 Seipp, as she was then called?
- 24 A I've never met her personally, no.
- Q Okay. All right. This case involves a

- 2 relationship between Stephanie Fessler and Terry
- 3 Monheim that occurred in 2004, 2005 about 12, 13
- 4 years ago. Do you recall the details of precisely
- 5 when certain things occurred in 12, 13 years ago?
- A No, I do not.
- 7 Q Okay. Do you have any specific
- 8 recollection of anything happening in 2004 that you
- 9 were involved in with respect to this relationship?
- 10 A I do not.
- 11 Q Is it possible that something could have
- happened and you just don't remember that many years
- 13 ago?
- 14 A It's possible, yes.
- Okay. Now, I'm going to direct your
- 16 attention back to the fall of 2005. From whom did
- 17 you learn that Stephanie Fessler and Terry Monheim,
- 18 Terry Seipp, were having a relationship?
- 19 A I believe it was from her parents.
- Q Okay. Why did the parents come to you?
- 21 A Because they were concerned about their
- daughter.
- Q Okay. And were you an elder at the time?
- 24 A Yes, I was.
- Q Were they coming to you as an elder?

- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Okay. Did they tell you that Stephanie
- 4 Fessler and Terry Seipp were having some sort of a
- 5 relationship?
- 6 A That's the way I remember it, some sort of
- 7 a relationship, correct.
- 8 Q And what were you expected to do? What
- 9 did you do as an elder?
- 10 A First time we met with Stephanie just to
- 11 determine what was going on, to give her some
- 12 biblical help, some counsel to, hopefully, help her
- change her ways, to find out what was going on.
- Q What do you mean "biblical help,"
- 15 generally?
- 16 A I'm just showing her some scriptures, some
- versus on the type of conduct she was leading, that
- 18 it was going against biblical principles and how to
- 19 help to -- how to go against that.
- Q Okay. Now, when Stephanie Fessler's
- 21 parents first came to you in the fall of 2005, did
- they tell you that there was sexual contact between
- 23 Miss Fessler and Terry Monheim?
- A No, they did not.
- Q When Stephanie Fessler's parents first

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 came to you in the fall of 2005, did you know that
- 3 Terry Seipp was having a sexual relationship with
- 4 Miss Fessler? Did you know that?
- 5 A According to my notes, no, we did not.
- 6 Q Now, I'm going to ask you something about
- 7 your notes.
- 8 A Okay.
- 9 Q You said that you met with Stephanie in
- 10 the fall of 2005?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Okay. Did you try to determine what the
- 13 nature of the relationship was?
- 14 A Yes, we did.
- 15 Q Did you try to determine whether or not it
- 16 was sexual?
- 17 A Yes, we did.
- 18 Q And in the course of meeting with
- 19 Miss Fessler in the fall of 2005, did you learn that
- there had been some sexual contact between them?
- A Yes, we did.
- 22 Q Did Miss Fessler tell you whether she had
- 23 been naked with Terry Monheim or Terry Seipp?
- A No, she did not.
- 25 Q Did Miss Fessler tell you whether there

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 had been oral sex or touching of the genitals
- 3 between Miss Fessler and Terry Monheim?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q In the fall of 2005 when you met
- 6 Miss Fessler did she, at some point, tell you that
- 7 she had ended the relationship with Ms. Monheim?
- 8 A Yes, he did.
- 9 Q And based on what you learned from
- 10 Miss Fessler in the fall of 2005, did you believe
- 11 that the relationship between her and Terry Monheim
- or Terry Seipp was over?
- 13 A We did.
- 14 Q Okay.
- MR. AARON: Can you put those notes back
- up on the screen? I think it's P-73.
- 17 Great.
- 18 BY MR. AARON:
- 19 Q Okay. I can't remember your testimony.
- You said that these are your notes from 2005?
- 21 A Yes, they are.
- Q With a date in the upper left-hand corner
- 23 of October 3rd, 2005?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q And did you take these notes after

- 2 speaking with Miss Fessler?
- 3 A They were probably written before we had
- 4 our meeting.
- 5 Q Before you had the meeting?
- 6 A Right.
- 7 Q You wrote these notes before you had the
- 8 meeting?
- 9 A Or as we were going through the meeting.
- 10 Q As you were going through the meeting.
- 11 And if I look down the page about
- 12 almost to the bottom there is an A, if you look at
- your screen, you'll be able to see it better, I
- think, it says "A, end of August last time seen
- 15 her." Is that something that Miss Fessler told you?
- 16 A Yes, or I wouldn't have wrote it down.
- 17 Q Okay. Did you believe that?
- 18 A Yes, I did.
- 19 Q Okay. Now --
- 20 MR. AARON: You can take those down for
- now. Thank you.
- 22 BY MR. AARON:
- Q Do you have any notes from a year earlier,
- in 2004, regarding any meeting that you had or might
- 25 have had with Miss Fessler?

- 2 A No, I do not.
- 3 Q If about one year earlier, in 2004, you
- 4 had learned that a 15-year-old Miss Fessler and a 49
- or 50-year-old Terry Seipp were touching each
- other's breasts, would you have taken notes?
- 7 MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- 8 MR. AARON: I'm asking him about his
- 9 practice, Your Honor.
- 10 THE COURT: Overruled.
- He may answer.
- 12 BY MR. AARON:
- Q Would you have taken notes?
- 14 A Yes, we would have.
- 15 Q Would you have maintained those notes in
- 16 the Kingdom Hall?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q How long have you been an elder?
- 19 A Since 1994.
- 20 Q So, that's 23 years?
- 21 A Yes.
- Q Have you ever sat on a judicial committee
- other than this one?
- 24 A Yes, I have.
- Q And in your 23, 24 years as of now, has it

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 ever come to your attention that a member of the
- 3 congregation has been a victim of sexual abuse?
- 4 MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- 5 THE COURT: Sustained. Do not answer.
- 6 BY MR. AARON:
- 7 Q In the fall of 2005, I think you testified
- 8 that you called the legal department.
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q You have to answer "yes" or "no."
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Was that a procedure that you had been
- instructed to follow?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And do you believe you properly followed
- 16 that procedure?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Okay. I've asked you some questions about
- 19 calling legal in the fall of 2005. Was the
- 20 procedure for calling legal the same in 2004, a year
- 21 earlier?
- 22 A Yes, it would have been.
- 23 Q If, a year earlier, 2004 -- I'm asking
- 24 about your practice now -- a year earlier in 2004, a
- 25 15-year-old female congregant had told you that she

- 2 and a 49 or 50-year-old woman were involved in a
- 3 relationship that involved intimate kissing,
- 4 open-mouth kissing, french kissing, romantic
- 5 kissing, whatever you want to call it, would you
- 6 have called the legal department for advice?
- 7 A Yes, we would have.
- 8 Q Okay. Do you have any recollection of
- 9 doing so a year earlier, in the fall of 2004?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q Okay. Sir, in 2005, I think you said,
- 12 correct me if I'm wrong, that it's Miss Fessler's
- parents who brought this to your attention?
- 14 A I believe that's how it went, correct.
- 15 Q Okay. How long had you known
- 16 Miss Fessler's parents?
- 17 A I had known them probably 30 years.
- 18 Q Okay. That's Kevin Fessler and Jodee
- 19 Fessler?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Those are the parents.
- 22 To your knowledge, did any Spring
- 23 Grove elder tell Mr. and Mrs. Fessler that they
- 24 should not report this relationship to authorities?
- MR. ZEFF: Objection.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	THE WITNESS: Not
3	THE COURT: Sustained.
4	BY MR. AARON:
5	Q Well, let me ask you about yourself. Did
6	you ever tell Mr. and Mrs. Fessler that they should
7	not report this relationship to authorities?
8	A No.
9	THE CRIER: Sir, you have to keep your
10	voice up.
11	THE WITNESS: No.
12	BY MR. AARON:
13	Q Did you think that Miss Fessler's parents
14	would do the responsible thing, whatever that might
15	be in this situation?
16	MR. ZEFF: Objection, Your Honor.
17	THE COURT: Sustained.
18	Don't answer it.
19	MR. AARON: Your Honor, may I have just
20	one moment.
21	THE COURT: Sure.
22	MR. AARON: Thank you.
23	
24	(Pause.)
25	

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2.
               MR. AARON: Thank you, Mr. Hoffman. I
 3
          have no further questions.
 4
               THE COURT: Any redirect?
 5
               MR. MILLER: I have no questions.
               THE COURT: Oh, I'm sorry, Mr. Miller.
 6
 7
               MR. MILLER: I have no questions.
               MR. ZEFF: No questions.
 8
 9
               THE COURT: Thank you for letting me know.
10
               MR. ZEFF: My turn, Judge?
11
               THE COURT: Yes. Redirect.
12
               MR. ZEFF: Thank you. Just briefly.
13
14
                     Redirect Examination
15
     BY MR. ZEFF:
16
17
          Q Did you have a specific memory, sitting
     here today -- what is it, ten, eleven,
18
19
     eleven-and-a-half years later of asking Stephanie
20
     Fessler whether or not she had oral sex?
21
          A
             Well, according to my notes, we asked her
22
     if there was anything else involved and she said no.
23
            Okay. So, you asked her if there was
          0
24
     anything else involved?
25
         A Right.
```

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 Q You didn't ask her if she had oral sex.
- 3 You didn't ask her if she was naked?
- 4 A We may not have, no.
- 5 Q And do you consider making out and
- 6 touching breasts to be a sexual act?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And when you went to the legal department,
- 9 you really weren't sure what to do with this
- 10 situation, were you?
- 11 A That's correct.
- 12 Q And you relied on the legal department?
- A Yes, we did.
- 14 Q And the legal department is part of the
- 15 Watchtower?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 THE COURT: Sir, keep your voice up.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 19 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 20 Q Okay. If the legal department told you to
- report the matter, would you have done so?
- 22 A Yes, we would have.
- Q Okay. If the legal department -- strike
- 24 that.
- Did you have a concern, after

- 2 consulting with the legal department, that you
- 3 followed their advice? Do you want to make sure you
- 4 followed it?
- 5 A We wanted to follow their advice, correct.
- 6 Q Okay. And did you have a concern that if
- you didn't follow the legal department's advice,
- 8 that the Watchtower might discipline you?
- 9 A No.
- 10 Q Did you have a concern that if you got
- 11 this matter wrong, that there might be some kind of
- discipline for you as an elder?
- MR. AARON: Objection, "they."
- 14 THE COURT: Sustained.
- MR. ZEFF: I'll move on.
- 16 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 17 Q Did -- according to your notes, the word
- 18 "reprove" is on there relating to Stephanie. What
- 19 does that mean?
- 20 A A reprove is we just went over some
- 21 scriptures with her to help her, to show that that
- 22 was the wrong course of action. Basically it was a
- 23 disciplining to help her to learn.
- 24 O And did that reprove involve more than
- just going over some ask scriptures? Did it involve

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2
     some kind of restrictions on her abilities to
 3
     participate in the congregation?
 4
           Α
                Correct.
 5
                MR. AARON: Objection. This is --
                THE COURT: Overruled.
 6
 7
     BY MR. ZEFF:
 8
                Were you aware of any documents that were
 9
     provided to you by the Watchtower about discussing
10
     that children really have no concept of sexuality or
11
     that they cannot be at fault for sexual abuse?
12
                I'm not aware of any right now.
          Α
13
                Back in the day, had you read anything
14
     like that?
15
                MR. AARON: Beyond the scope of cross --
          direct.
16
                THE COURT: Sustained.
17
                MR. ZEFF: I have nothing further.
18
19
                MR. AARON: I have nothing else.
20
21
                        Cross-Examination
22
23
     BY MR. MILLER:
24
                Mr. Hoffman, just briefly.
           0
25
                     You said that Watchtower was part --
```

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 I'm sorry, the legal department was part of the 3 Watchtower. Do you know whether it was part of the 4 Watchtower or the U.S. Branch or some other entity? 5 Do you know? 6 MR. ZEFF: Objection. 7 THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer. 8 9 THE WITNESS: We just get the information on the letterhead. I am not sure what 10 11 department it's with, what branch it's with. 12 It's with the United States Branch. 13 MR. MILLER: Okay. That's all. Thank 14 you. 15 THE COURT: All right. Thank you very much. Sir, you may step down. 16 17 You're excused. 18 THE CRIER: Watch your step. 19 MR. ZEFF: Donald Hollingworth, Your 20 Honor. 21 THE COURT: Okay. I believe he's outside. 22 23 (Witness exits the stand.) 24

THE COURT: Mr. Hoffman is staying in the

25

- FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2. room. You are finished with him, correct? 3 MR. AARON: Yes. THE COURT: All right. 4 5 MR. AARON: Thank you. THE CRIER: Sir, this way. 6 7 MR. AARON: Well, he should probably be asked to leave the room. 8 9 THE COURT: He probably should. You're 10 not sure. 11 MR. AARON: Yes. 12 THE COURT: Sir, you're not to discuss 13 your testimony with anyone. 14 MR. AARON: Your Honor, do you mind if I 15 just tell Mr. Hoffman that he can go back, drive home for the day so he can beat the rush 16 17 hour. THE COURT: Do you mind if we swear this 18 witness in, Sir? 19 20 MR. ZEFF: I was just going to grab some 21 water while we're doing that if it's okay, 22 Judge. 23 THE COURT: Of course.
- 24 THE CRIER: Please rise, Sir. Raise your
- 25 right hand.

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	Stand up.
3	THE COURT: Stand up, Sir.
4	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
5	THE CRIER: I'm sorry.
6	
7	(DONALD HOLLINGWORTH, after having first
8	been duly sworn, was examined and testified as
9	follows:)
10	
11	THE CRIER: State your full name and spell
12	it.
13	THE WITNESS: Donald Hollingworth.
14	THE CRIER: Spell Hollingworth.
15	THE WITNESS: H-O-L-L-I-N-G-W-O-R-T-H.
16	THE CRIER: Thank you. You may be seated.
17	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
18	THE CRIER: Would you like some water?
19	THE WITNESS: That would be very helpful.
20	THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Hollingworth, is
21	it?
22	THE WITNESS: Yes, it is.
23	THE COURT: Mr. Hollingworth, you're going
2 4	to be competing with a lot of noise outside.
2 5	I've got air conditioners running. So, I'm

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2
           going to urge you to keep your voice up, so
 3
           that you fill up the courtroom with your voice.
           All right, Sir?
 4
 5
                THE WITNESS: All right. I have a hearing
           aid, too. So, I'll need the same help from the
 6
           other end.
 7
                THE COURT: All right. Speak into the
 8
 9
           microphone.
10
                THE WITNESS: Thank you.
11
                THE COURT: And don't hesitate to project.
12
                THE WITNESS: I'll do my best.
13
                THE COURT: Very good.
14
                Proceed now.
15
                       Direct Examination
16
17
     BY MR. ZEFF:
18
19
                Good afternoon, Mr. Hollingworth. My name
20
     is Greg Zeff.
21
           Α
                I'm sorry, Sir. And your name?
22
                My name is Greg Zeff and I represent
           Q
23
     Stephanie Fessler.
24
           Α
                Okay.
```

Q If you have any trouble hearing me, let me

25

- 2 know, please.
- 3 A I will.
- 4 Q Okay. Where are you from?
- 5 A Where am I from?
- 6 Q Yep.
- 7 A Right now?
- Q Um-hum.
- 9 A Thomas River, New Jersey.
- 10 Q Okay. And are you a member of the
- Jehovah's Witnesses?
- 12 A Oh, yes, Sir.
- 13 Q And how long have you been a member?
- 14 A Oh, a member?
- Q Yes.
- 16 A Over 50 years.
- 17 Q Are you an elder?
- 18 A Yes, Sir.
- 19 Q Okay. And how long have you been an
- 20 elder?
- 21 A Forty years.
- 22 Q Wow.
- A Forty, 40 years.
- 24 Q Thank you. Back in 2004, 2005, what
- congregation were you a member of?

- 2 A The Freeland congregation.
- 3 Q Where is that?
- 4 A In Freeland, Maryland.
- 5 Q Okay. Can we go to the screen. I want to
- 6 show you something on the screen. There's a screen
- 7 next to you as well if that helps you.
- If you look there, you can look in
- 9 either place, whatever is easier for you. I'd like
- 10 to know would you agree that clergy must report
- 11 sexual abuse in children to protect the victim from
- 12 additional harm?
- A Do I agree with that?
- 14 Q Yes.
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And do you agree that clergy may never
- 17 keep sexual abuse of a child the secret to protect
- 18 the congregation?
- 19 A Oh, yes, yes.
- Q Thank you.
- Do you have any training in
- investigating sexual abuse matters?
- 23 A To some degree, yeah, I've had scriptural
- 24 counsel on it given to me.
- 25 Q Have you had any training from law

- 2 enforcement in investigations?
- 3 A What kind of training, Sir?
- 4 Q Training through law enforcement.
- 5 A I don't know what that means.
- 6 Q From police.
- 7 A Police training?
- 8 Q Yes.
- 9 A No, not police.
- 10 Q Have you had any training from
- 11 sociologists --
- 12 A No.
- 13 Q -- or people associated with children?
- 14 A I'm not training, but with having a lot of
- 15 children, I've talked with people about that before
- 16 and counseled people that -- counseled this before,
- 17 but no training, no. Only from a parental
- 18 standpoint.
- 19 Q Do you have an understanding of what your
- 20 obligations under Pennsylvania or Maryland law are
- 21 regarding reporting suspected child abuse?
- A Are you talking about today?
- Q Today.
- A No, I'm not familiar today. I live in New
- 25 Jersey and I've lived there for a while.

- 2 Q Did you have any understanding in 2004 or
- 3 2005 about what your obligations were as an elder?
- 4 A I'm also having -- there's some back feed
- 5 from your microphone.
- 6 Q Is that better?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Okay. Did you have any understanding in
- 9 2004 or 2005 of your obligations regarding reporting
- 10 suspected child abuse in Pennsylvania or in
- 11 Maryland?
- 12 A Yes.
- Q What was your understanding back then?
- 14 A For -- that there was no duty to report it
- as far as from a procedural standpoint.
- 16 Q You received --
- 17 A That doesn't mean I don't feel a duty, but
- there was no legal duty to report it.
- 19 Q And that understanding of yours comes from
- legal department of the Watchtower, doesn't it?
- MR. MILLER: Object to form.
- THE COURT: Pardon?
- MR. MILLER: Object to form. He said
- legal department of the Watchtower. That's
- incorrect.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- THE COURT: All right. Sustained.
- 3 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 4 Q Sir, you received that understanding from
- 5 the legal department?
- 6 A That's correct.
- 7 Q Okay, and the legal department of what?
- 8 A Jehovah's Witnesses.
- 9 Q Are you familiar with the letters of
- 10 instruction, letters to all elders?
- 11 A Familiar with what letters, Sir?
- 12 O Letters of instruction to all elders.
- A Am I familiar with such letters?
- 14 Q Yes.
- 15 A Any basic subject or just any --
- 16 Q Just in general.
- 17 A Oh, yes, yes.
- 18 Q And you're familiar with the fact that
- 19 you, as an elder, are to follow those, correct?
- 20 A I'm an elder of what?
- 21 O You have to follow the letters of
- 22 instruction as an elder.
- 23 A If they're -- yeah, yes, I try to. I do.
- 24 If they apply to me, I do.
- 25 Q Those letters come from the Watchtower,

- 2 don't they?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q They did for a period of time, didn't
- 5 they?
- 6 A If you say. I don't know that for a fact.
- 7 Q Well, the letters that you received, the
- 8 letters of instruction, they have letterhead, they
- 9 have a name at the top, don't they?
- 10 A Yes, they do.
- 11 Q And a lot of them say Watchtower, don't
- 12 they?
- 13 A It says Christian Congregation of
- 14 Jehovah's Witnesses.
- 15 Q Since 2002 it says that, correct?
- 16 A Can you show me a 2002? I don't know. If
- you show me something in 2001, I'll answer you.
- 18 Q Sure. At some point it became the
- 19 Christian Congregation, Sir, but there was a time
- 20 before then that it was also the Watchtower; wasn't
- 21 it?
- 22 A I'm not sure of that.
- 23 Q Okay.
- 24 A Right now I wasn't prepared for that
- 25 question, Sir.

- 2 Q We'll move on.
- 3 You learned that there was an
- 4 allegation of child abuse involving one of your
- 5 congregants in Maryland, didn't you?
- 6 A I heard the first part. I heard of an
- 7 allegation of child abuse. I wish I could hear you
- 8 better.
- 9 Q Well, then, why don't I sit down. Let me
- 10 see if that helps. I don't know.
- 11 A I don't mind to be, Sir.
- 12 O No, I understand it's tough.
- Is this better? Is this any better?
- A Well, let's try.
- 15 Q Okay. You've learned sometime in 2005
- 16 that Terry Seipp had been accused of having some
- type of improper relationship with a young girl.
- 18 A Yeah, yes. And not sexual abuse, an
- improper relation.
- 21 kissing, making out, romantically with a young girl,
- 22 didn't you?
- 23 A Not all the words you just used. I found
- out there was a relationship with a young girl that
- 25 we wanted to address. You're putting words in

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- there. I don't want to just say yes to everything
- 3 you just said.
- 4 Q Kissing?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q They were kissing in a romantic way.
- 7 A No, I did not know that.
- 8 Q You never found out the age of the girl
- 9 she was kissing, did you?
- 10 A I knew she was a teenager, and the
- 11 approximate age of this other lady's children,
- 12 because she associated with them. I knew she wasn't
- 13 19. I knew she wasn't 13, but somewhere in between.
- 14 Q And when you learned of this, a committee
- was formed, wasn't it, a judicial committee?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Okay. You were the chairman of that
- 18 committee?
- 19 A It wasn't me. It was either one of the
- 20 other two brothers. I can't tell you for a
- 21 certainty today.
- 22 Q Okay.
- 23 A I believe it was Gary Neal, but that's not
- 24 for a certainty.
- 25 Q And one of the primary functions of your

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 committee was to determine whether or not you had an
- 3 obligation to legal authorities relating to this
- 4 matter.
- 5 A An obligation to do what?
- 6 Q To report to legal authorities in this
- 7 matter.
- 8 A I don't know if I had that -- I don't know
- 9 if that -- I went in to find out what was going on,
- 10 and so I didn't start thinking about a lot of other
- 11 things I'd have to do until I could find out what
- 12 was going on.
- 13 Q But you did consult with the legal
- 14 department?
- 15 A I did what?
- 16 Q You consulted the legal department.
- 17 A Yes, I did.
- 18 Q And you were told you didn't have any duty
- 19 under Maryland law, correct?
- 20 A I didn't have any duty to report; is that
- 21 what you asked me?
- 22 Q Yes. You had no duty to report?
- A No legal duty.
- Q Right.
- 25 A There was no law that said I had to

- 2 report.
- 3 Q And, in fact, you didn't report anything,
- 4 did you?
- 5 You did not report anything?
- 6 A No, I didn't.
- 7 Q And neither did any member of your
- 8 committee, to your knowledge?
- 9 A To my knowledge.
- 10 Q Okay. And neither did anybody from the
- legal department, to your knowledge?
- 12 A To my knowledge.
- 13 Q You would have wanted this matter reported
- by the other congregation if it was necessary,
- 15 wouldn't you?
- MR. AARON: I'm sorry. I didn't hear the
- 17 question.
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 Q You would have wanted the matter reported
- 20 by the other congregation?
- MR. AARON: Objection.
- 22 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 23 Q If it was necessary.
- MR. AARON: Objection.
- THE WITNESS: I didn't understand the

- 2 question.
- 3 THE COURT: Just a moment. Just a moment.
- 4 Sustained.
- 5 MR. ZEFF: Okay.
- THE COURT: Don't answer.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 8 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 9 Q I'd like to turn -- you took notes in this
- 10 matter?
- 11 A Can you please ask that question again.
- 12 O You took some notes in this matter?
- 13 A I understand that I did.
- Q Okay. If we can turn to Exhibit 71 and,
- 15 Sir, there's a notebook that has this document, but
- it's also there and we're going to put it up on the
- 17 screen.
- Do you have it? Can you see it well
- 19 enough?
- 20 A Those are my notes. Yes, Sir.
- 21 Q Yes. Are they your notes?
- A Are they mine?
- 23 Q Yes.
- 24 A Yes.
- Q Okay. And these are the notes you took

- 2 when?
- 3 A I put them where?
- 4 Q When did you take these notes?
- 5 A At the meeting that I went to.
- 6 Q Okay. With Terry Seipp?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Okay. Why did you take these notes?
- 9 A Because I don't have a very good memory
- 10 over the years, business and meetings that I go to,
- 11 and so I take notes in case there's a reason to
- 12 recall, in case there's a discussion later, in case
- there's another meeting.
- I always take notes. It's my habit
- as a businessman, I always took notes.
- 16 Q And with regard to being an elder, you had
- 17 a practice of making notes and tearing them up and
- shredding them on occasion, didn't you?
- 19 A Yeah, shredding is in a -- yeah, I had a
- 20 shredder, but I don't know. I -- yeah, I didn't
- 21 keep them. I didn't keep them. I didn't want them
- 22 laying around or anything.
- 23 Q That was something that the letters to
- 24 elders suggest that you do or instructed you to do,
- in fact, don't leave notes around, destroy them if

- they're not necessary?
- 3 A Well, that's possible. I always, even
- 4 be -- I, if a confidential nature, I would have
- 5 enough sense not to leave them laying around.
- 6 Q So, I wanted to ask you about a specific
- 7 comment made in your notes. It's about
- 8 three-quarters of the way down where it says Assure
- 9 -- "After assurance committee," we're going to blow
- 10 it up for you.
- 11 Can you --
- 12 A Yes, I understand that.
- Q Can you help me read that?
- 14 A Can I help you read it?
- 15 Q Yeah.
- 16 A Sure.
- 17 Q They're your notes.
- 18 A Yeah, sure.
- 19 It says "After assurance the
- 20 committee members would not testify in a legal case,
- 21 she was relieved and more forthcoming."
- 22 Q So, did you tell Terry Seipp that no
- 23 member of the committee was going to testify against
- 24 her?
- 25 A Well, I think you know -- you're thinking

- of something different than I'm thinking of. The
- 3 legal case we're talking about and she was worried
- 4 about her husband divorcing her or thinking she
- 5 would -- and we were telling her that anything that
- 6 she told us, we wouldn't use in her divorce case
- 7 against hers husband, or vice versa. And we had
- 8 thought we had a right to do that.
- 9 Q Did you learn that from the legal
- 10 department?
- 11 A Pardon?
- 12 Q Did you learn that from the legal
- 13 department?
- 14 A No. I learned that from watching
- 15 television, I guess. I don't know. I've known that
- 16 for a long time.
- 17 Q So, if she tells you something that --
- 18 A Pardon me?
- 19 Q You learned from watching television that
- 20 if she tells you something in your committee that
- 21 you don't have to testify in a divorce proceeding?
- A Well, not as member of the clergy, I would
- think it would become -- well, you know, maybe I'm
- 24 wrong but I would think it would be confidential.
- Q Okay. There are some more notes that --

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- oh, by the way, in these notes you asked a lot of
- 3 questions specifically about what they did sexually.
- 4 A I have to look at the note.
- 5 O Sure.
- 6 A I didn't have a copy of these notes. I
- 7 was asked about them in a deposition, but I was
- 8 never given a copy. So, I have to look at them
- 9 before I can answer you.
- 10 Q There is a question regarding porneia.
- 11 A Okay.
- 12 Q Denied oral, anal sex, denied masturbation
- or lesbianism?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q All right. So, you asked her those
- 16 questions?
- 17 A Did she say yes?
- 18 Q No. Did you ask those questions?
- 19 A I didn't but one of the members did.
- 20 Q In your presence?
- 21 A Yes.
- Q And you wrote it down?
- A Yes.
- Q Because you wanted to make sure it was
- 25 recorded in some way?

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 Α Yes. 3 Okay. Q 4 Α Yes, that's reasonable. 5 Q If we can go to Exhibit 87, please. Are these also your notes? 6 What are you asking me? 7 Α Are these also your notes, what we just 8 0 9 put up here? Yes. Yes, they are. 10 Α And what are these notes of? 11 Q 12 What do they say? Α 13 What are they about? 0 14 That was my notes about when I had -- I Α 15 called, contacted the legal department to discuss the matter with them and I wrote down some notes 16 17 with regard to that call. 18 Okay. Did you ever contact or did anybody 0 19 on your committee ever contact the Spring Grove 20 congregation where Stephanie Fessler was a member? 21 Α Did I contact them? 22 Yes. Q 23 No.

Did anybody on your committee contact them

Α

to let --

24

25

- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Okay. And they let them know there was an
- 4 investigation into a possible sexual abuse?
- 5 A You'd have to ask them what they let them
- 6 know.
- 7 Q Okay. I want to go to the section toward
- 8 the bottom where it says "want us to review
- 9 society's letters with all seven elders."
- 10 Do you see that?
- 11 A Yes, I do.
- Q What do you mean by that?
- 13 A What it says, review the letters --
- Q Okay. Who wanted you to --
- 15 A -- with the whole body of elders, all of
- 16 the elders in the congregation.
- 17 Q It says "with all seven elders," is that
- 18 everybody?
- 19 A What does it say?
- 20 Q It says "Want us to review society's
- letters with all seven elders."
- 22 A Yes, that would be our elder body at the
- 23 time.
- 24 O Okay. And that has to do with your
- 25 investigation into Terry Seipp?

- 2 A Well, it's in -- my telephone call was an
- 3 investigation that had to deal with that, yes. And
- 4 what exactly they told me to read those letters for,
- 5 I don't remember.
- 6 Q Who told you to read those letters?
- 7 A Whoever I was talking to at the legal
- 8 department. And I am assuming that because, that's
- 9 the notes of that. I don't know for a fact today
- 10 who told me to do it, but I'm assuming that's what
- it would be. And I shouldn't be making assumptions,
- 12 should I?
- 13 Q I have a copy of those letters here with
- 14 us today and I'd like to go through some of them
- 15 with you.
- 16 A You want to show them to me?
- 17 O I do. I do.
- 18 A I don't have much choice, I don't think.
- 19 Q And let me first show you the 7/1/89
- 20 letter, which is Exhibit-18B.
- So, that's one of the --
- 22 A Can you make that a little bigger?
- 23 Q Sure.
- 24 A You get old, you have problems. Some day
- 25 you'll understand.

- 2 O And you know that this is one of the
- 3 documents that the legal department told you to
- 4 review with regard to the Terry Seipp matter,
- 5 correct?
- 6 A I'm taking your word that that's one of
- 7 the letters was on my notes.
- 8 Q 7/1/89.
- 9 A I'm taking your word for it.
- 10 Q Yes. Okay.
- 11 A Then that would be the case. Um-hum.
- 12 O Okay. Have you ever seen this? Did you
- 13 review this at the time that you were investigating
- 14 Terry Seipp?
- 15 A Did I review it?
- 16 Q Yeah. Did you pull this out and those
- other letters that they told you to look at?
- 18 A I don't know what I did. I don't know why
- 19 I wouldn't, but I can't tell you I did. I don't --
- that was 15 years ago. You want to me to remember I
- 21 filled the letter out or something?
- 22 Q Let me see if I can refresh your --
- 23 A I'm not trying to be smart.
- 24 O I understand.
- 25 A I'm trying to be careful with my answers

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 because I kind of get tricked in my depositions a
- 3 little bit and I'm trying to be careful here. So --
- 4 Q Don't want to trick you. I'm not trying
- 5 to trick you in any way.
- 6 A Okay. Okay. Yeah, I don't know what I
- 7 did. I mean, the letter is -- official letter or
- 8 whatever it was, I don't have any reason why I
- 9 wouldn't have at least read it.
- 10 Q Okay. And this is a serious matter, these
- 11 allegations against Terry Seipp?
- 12 A Is this --
- 13 Q It was a serious matter back in the day
- when you were investigating it, correct?
- 15 A Was it a serious matter when I spoke to
- the legal department?
- 17 O Sure.
- 18 A Was what a serious matter, our meeting
- with Terry Seipp?
- Q Yes.
- 21 A It's always -- any meeting -- yes, any
- 22 meeting with a member of the congregation was a
- 23 serious matter. This was a serious matter,
- 24 absolutely.
- 25 Q But this one was a little more serious

- 2 because you had to go to legal about it, right?
- 3 A Because of what it pertained to.
- 4 Q Okay. And --
- 5 A You have to understand, I -- I mean, I
- 6 don't mean to be giving evasive answers or anything
- 7 else, but I'm a father, a parent. My wife and I
- 8 have many children. We have a lot of -- lot of
- 9 grandchildren. And child abuse is at the top of my
- 10 list of things that I detest.
- 11 And but I also think that if I knew
- 12 that all this was about that at the time, I would
- have a lot better memory of it today than I do that
- of a normal meeting. So, just appreciate that.
- 15 Q So, you wanted to do a good job when you
- 16 contacted the legal department about this, didn't
- 17 you?
- 18 A Absolutely.
- 19 Q And you wanted to be thorough?
- 20 A Why did I want to do a good job?
- 21 Q You wanted to be a thorough?
- 22 A I always try to be. I try to be. That
- doesn't mean that I always am, but I try to be.
- 24 O That's one of the reasons you took notes,
- is so you could be thorough?

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 A One of the reasons I what?
- 3 Q Took notes is to be thorough.
- 4 A I told you the reasons for it.
- 5 Q Okay.
- 6 A Yes. So I would remember what we were
- 7 talking about.
- 8 Q And do you have -- is there much doubt in
- 9 your mind that if the legal department told you to
- 10 go look at four documents, that you would have done
- 11 so at that time?
- 12 A I was what?
- 13 Q Is there any doubt in your mind that if
- 14 the legal department said, in relation to this
- 15 investigation, that you should look at these four
- documents, that you would have done so?
- 17 A Say the last few words, that I was what?
- 18 O Sure.
- 19 You would have looked at these
- documents back in 2005 if the legal department told
- 21 you to?
- 22 A Oh, sure.
- 23 Q And you would have shared them with your
- 24 committee?
- 25 A Well, one of us would have. Yes. I don't

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 know if it would have been me. One of us would have
- 3 made sure that somebody did.
- 4 Q Okay. And let me see if I can refresh
- 5 your recollection about this -- let me see if I can
- 6 refresh your recollection about this particular
- 7 document.
- 8 This particular document asked for a
- 9 special meeting of all elders so that it could be
- 10 read to the elders. That's not the normal course of
- 11 events, is it?
- 12 A It's not in every letter, no. No, it
- would have to be a serious matter.
- Q Okay. So, when this came out in 1989,
- were you an elder then?
- 16 A Yes, Sir.
- 17 Q Okay. And do you remember receiving or
- being read to or maybe even reading it yourself, a
- 19 document that said you must keep matters
- 20 confidential and quiet?
- 21 A At that time?
- 22 Q Yep.
- 23 A I don't recall.
- Q Okay.
- 25 A That doesn't mean I didn't. I just don't

- 2 recall.
- 3 Q Sure. Do you recall this document asks
- 4 that you destroy any unnecessary notes that you make
- 5 during the judicial committee?
- 6 A No. Right now I'm not familiar with this
- 7 letter at all. That wasn't even brought up in my
- 8 deposition. So, I haven't thought about it for 15
- 9 years.
- 10 Q Okay. But at the time you were involved
- 11 with this investigation, you're pretty sure you
- 12 looked at this document and the other documents that
- 13 legal asked you to look at?
- 14 A That's reasonable.
- Okay. Let's move onto the next one, which
- 16 is Exhibit-21.
- 17 Again, Sir, if you need an actual
- 18 piece of paper in front of you, I'm happy to supply
- 19 it, but if you can -- if you need paper, if you
- 20 needed to see it in paper, that's okay. If you want
- to read it on the screen, I'm happy to do that, too.
- 22 A I think I can handle it.
- 23 Q Okay.
- 24 A I think I can -- it's a little blurred,
- 25 but I think I can read it all right.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 O Okay. That's also one of the documents
- 3 that they asked you to review?
- 4 A I'm taking your word for it.
- 5 Q Okay. And I'd like to move onto the next
- one, which is 42. Another document you were asked
- 7 to review is number 42.
- 8 A Okay.
- 9 Q Do you remember ever seeing this before?
- 10 A I don't remember, but I don't know why I
- 11 wouldn't have.
- 12 Q Okay. If I can direct your attention to
- 13 page 29 of this document.
- 14 A Page 29?
- 15 Q = Um hum.
- 16 A What about it?
- 17 Q Page 29, up at the top, I'm going to blow
- 18 up the right-hand piece where it says "Children are
- much easier to deceive, "through the end of the
- 20 paragraph.
- 21 A Um-hum.
- Q Okay. Do you remember reviewing this?
- 23 And I'll read it to you so you
- 24 understand it. Do you remember reviewing this at
- 25 the time of the judicial committee? It says

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 "Children are much easier to deceive, confuse or
- 3 terrorize."
- 4 A I don't remember at the time of the
- 5 committee but, Sir, I mentioned before, I had a lot
- of children and I'm very conscious of this need.
- 7 Q Okay. And had the legal department told
- 8 you to, you would have called the police, called
- 9 child services?
- 10 A I don't need to be told.
- 11 Q Okay.
- 12 A I -- I don't mean to be fresh or anything
- but, no, I told you, I -- abhor is a word that's
- worse than hatred and I don't like this thing and I
- don't like being involved in it even now, to come
- 16 being asked about it.
- 17 Q Right. You don't really need to be told
- 18 to call the police, do you? You could have done it
- 19 anyway?
- A Would I what?
- 21 Q You could have called the police even if
- the legal department told you not to?
- 23 A Yes. In hindsight, yes.
- Q But you didn't?
- 25 A Pardon?

- 2 Q You did not?
- 3 A It's already been answered.
- 4 Q Okay. You didn't talk to Stephanie
- 5 Fessler's congregation about her version of the
- 6 story, did you?
- 7 A I said no, I didn't talk to anybody.
- 8 Q And neither did your committee?
- 9 A Did I what?
- 10 Q And neither did your committee?
- 11 A Well, I don't know that -- oh, did they
- 12 talk to her? No, no, they -- you -- I think --
- wasn't your question phrased did I talk to her or
- 14 the congregation?
- 15 Q Um-hum.
- 16 A They talked to congregation and we
- 17 prepared notes of whatever, but I -- we talk -- they
- 18 would have -- one of our brothers would have talked
- 19 to the congregation.
- 20 Q But you'd agree with me you had concerns
- 21 about the welfare of the teenaged girl involved
- during the investigation, didn't you?
- A But I didn't do what?
- Q No. You had concerns about the teenaged
- 25 girl that was involved with Terry Seipp during the

- 2 time of the investigation?
- 3 A The last part, yeah, I need to know the
- 4 last sentence there.
- 5 Q One more time, Sir. You had concerns
- 6 about the welfare of the teenaged girl that was
- 7 involved with Terry Seipp? You were concerned about
- 8 her?
- 9 A Yeah, I have concerns with all young
- 10 people, absolute -- yes. Would I say no? Of
- 11 course, I would be an ogre to say no to that.
- 12 O And but you wanted to follow the legal
- department's advise rather than doing anything else;
- isn't that correct?
- 15 A You know, I wasn't dealing with a teenaged
- 16 girl. We were dealing with Terry Seipp at our
- 17 congregation. Please, there was -- another
- 18 congregation was dealing with the teenaged girl.
- 19 It doesn't mean -- my feelings in the
- 20 matter and my thoughts in the matter don't apply to
- 21 what would have been -- how it would have been
- 22 handled. So, you're confusing me and you're
- 23 confusing the issue.
- 24 O I don't want to do that but --
- 25 A Please don't.

- 3 were given information that a 50-year-old woman was
- 4 kissing, romantically, a 16-year-old girl?
- 5 A I didn't say -- you -- I made you rephrase
- 6 that question, you left out romantically. Now it's
- 7 in there again.
- 8 I wasn't given information that there
- 9 was romantic kissing going on.
- 10 Q You were told by -- in the committee that
- 11 Dana Seipp, Terry's husband, had hired a private
- 12 investigator and had pictures of them together doing
- sexual things, weren't you?
- 14 A No. I'll -- I'll explain to you what I
- 15 heard. I heard that he had pictures of the two of
- them together and we should do something about it,
- 17 but he would not tell us what those pictures were
- 18 about. That's what I heard.
- 19 Q That was suspicious to you, though, wasn't
- 20 it?
- 21 A I was wondering, of course.
- 22 Q But you had a suspicion?
- 23 A That's why we met with Terry to find out
- 24 first what she said about it.
- 25 Q Yeah, you had a suspicion that she might

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 be abusing a child? 3 I wanted to know the facts. Q Okay. Well --4 5 Α Her husband wouldn't say, and he was not a member of our congregation. I only knew him once to 6 7 say hello to him. He comes up and says "I've got pictures, but I won't tell you what they're about, 8 9 but you'd better do something about it, " that kind 10 of -- what are we supposed to do? 11 Call the police? Q 12 Pardon? Α 13 MR. AARON: Objection. That's not a 14 question. THE COURT: Sustained. 15 MR. ZEFF: I have nothing further. 16 17 THE COURT: Cross. 18 19 Cross-Examination 20 21 BY MR. AARON: 22 Mr. Hollingworth, how long have you been Q 23 an elder, Jehovah's Witness elder?

Q Are you aware of any Jehovah's Witness

Forty years.

Α

- 2 policy not to report child sexual abuse to
- 3 authorities? Are you aware of any such policy?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q In any of the letters to elders that you
- 6 read or KS schools that you've attended -- have you
- 7 attended those schools?
- 8 A Yes, Sir.
- 9 Q In any of those letters in those KS
- 10 schools, have you ever been instructed or directed
- 11 not to report sexual abuse to authorities?
- 12 A No way. No way.
- 13 Q What have you been instructed to do if a
- 14 report of sexual abuse comes to your attention?
- 15 A Contact the legal department.
- 16 O Did you do this in this case?
- 17 A Yes, Sir.
- 18 Q Let me ask you some questions about
- 19 yourself, Mr. Hollingworth. Are you -- you're
- 20 retired?
- 21 A Yes, Sir.
- 22 Q Where did you work before you were
- 23 retired?
- 24 A I worked for a company called Beacon
- 25 Sales. It's located in Peabody, Massachusetts. The

- 2 parent company is in Peabody, Massachusetts.
- 3 Q How long did you work there?
- 4 A Since 1990.
- 5 Q Okay. Are you married?
- 6 A Oh, yes.
- 7 Q How long have you been married, Sir?
- 8 A Fifty-eight beautiful years.
- 9 Q Any children?
- 10 A Yes. We have eight children.
- 11 Q Eight children. How many boys, how many
- 12 girls?
- 13 A Five boys, three girls.
- Q Any grandchildren?
- 15 A They're all grand, Sir. But one
- official -- oh, no. Grandchildren, I'm sorry, 26 of
- 17 them. Yeah, we have 26 grandchildren. That's why I
- 18 said I love children and I would not do these
- 19 things.
- 20 Q And have you ever been a member of the
- 21 Spring Grove congregation?
- A No, Sir.
- 23 Q But you were a member of the Freedland
- 24 congregation in Maryland, correct?
- 25 A That's correct.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 Q Do you know the Plaintiff, Miss Fessler?
- 3 A It's the first time I've seen her. I've
- 4 seen her, Sir, it's the first time.
- 5 Q Okay. But you did know Terry Seipp?
- 6 A She was a member of our congregation.
- 7 Q And at the time she was a member -- did
- 8 she hold any position in the congregation?
- 9 A Did I?
- 10 Q Did she, Terry Seipp.
- 11 A Just as a member of the congregation.
- 12 O Oh, was not an elder or an overseer?
- 13 A Oh, no, no. I didn't even know her
- 14 that -- very well.
- 15 Q Okay. And what was the position that you
- held at the Freedland congregation?
- 17 A I'm sorry?
- 18 Q What position did you hold at the
- 19 Freedland --
- 20 A In Freedland?
- 21 O Yes.
- 22 A I was the service overseer.
- Q What's the service overseer?
- A Well, it's just how it sounds. We oversee
- the service arrangement, but if you know Jehovah's

- Witnesses, as you know, we're very active in the
- 3 field activity of going and trying to talk to people
- 4 about the Kingdom that Jesus told us to talk -- he
- 5 told his disciples to talk about it and he tells us
- 6 that if we follow Jesus' instruction, so we talk to
- 7 people about the Kingdom that's going to bring a
- 8 refreshing government to the whole world and we're
- 9 looking forward to that and trying to share with
- 10 anybody else that wants to listen to us.
- 11 And so my job and our congregational
- 12 territory was to organize the work so that we
- weren't going helter-skelter -- I don't know if I
- 14 can use that expression -- but that it was done in
- an organized way, that we had sufficient material
- 16 available to do it and helping anybody that needed
- 17 help with that activity.
- 18 Q Okay. I'm going to ask you some questions
- 19 you've already been asked, so if you'll bear with
- $20 \, \text{me.}$
- 21 A Sure.
- 22 Q At some point you learned about a
- 23 relationship between Terry Seipp and Miss Fessler?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q How did it come to your attention?

- 2 A I would -- two of our elders told me that
- 3 there was a situation that they had known about.
- 4 They had found out about it, were concerned about,
- 5 that we needed to have three of us meet with Terry
- 6 Seipp and they asked me if I would be a member to do
- 7 that with them, because I didn't know her very well,
- 8 I would be just -- didn't have any pre-knowledge of
- 9 anything, and would I sit in on the meeting as well
- 10 and then participate in it.
- 11 Q Okay.
- 12 A That was probably a week or two before the
- meeting and, then, they arranged the meeting right
- 14 after that.
- Q And what year was this?
- 16 A 1975.
- 17 O No, I'm sorry, 1975?
- 18 A What's the year that -- no, 1995, is
- 19 that -- 1995. Yeah, I'm sorry.
- 20 Q You know what, why don't we -- why don't
- 21 we pull up your notes.
- 22 A Pardon?
- Q Why don't we pull up your notes.
- 24 A Yeah, I think it was 1995.
- 25 Q That may help to refresh your

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 recollection.
- 3 A Correct me if I'm wrong, but that was the
- 4 meeting that the notes were --
- 5 MR. AARON: Can you put up P-87, please.
- THE WITNESS: Yeah, 1975 that was a long
- 7 way off.
- MR. AARON: Hold up.
- 9 THE COURT: Why don't you refresh his
- 10 recollection.
- MR. AARON: Okay.
- 12 BY MR. AARON:
- 13 Q Well, would it refresh your recollection
- if I told you this was around the fall of 2005?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Okay.
- 17 MR. AARON: You can take it down. Thank
- 18 you.
- 19 BY MR. AARON:
- 20 Q This case involves a relationship between
- 21 Miss Fessler and Terry Seipp that occurred in around
- 22 2004, 2005. Do you recall precisely when certain
- things might have occurred 12, 13 years ago, in '04
- 24 and '05?
- A Not too much, no.

- Q Okay. Okay.
- A And you get to be in your 80's and it gets
- 4 even harder, but we're doing the best we can.
- 5 Q Okay. Now, I think you testified that you
- 6 sat on a judicial committee and you spoke to
- 7 Miss Seipp?
- 8 A That's correct.
- 9 Q Who else was on the judicial committee?
- 10 A Gary Neal and Scott Wagner.
- 11 Q Okay. Did your judicial committee look
- 12 into the report of some sort of a relationship
- between Miss Fessler and Miss Seipp?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And describe what happened when you met
- 16 with Terry Seipp, just generally what happens in a
- judicial committee and what happened in this
- 18 committee?
- 19 A Well, in a judicial committee we try -- I
- 20 mean, the purpose of a committee is not to condemn
- 21 somebody, to find fault or even to judge them, but
- 22 to try to give scriptural counsel and scriptural
- 23 help to -- the reason we would be having a committee
- 24 is somebody is going off of what, when we dedicate
- ourself to be Jehovah's Witnesses, we promise to do,

- 2 and that's to follow of teaching of Jesus Christ,
- 3 the scriptures that's in the Bible. That's -- to
- 4 us, 2000 years ago, it's still not old stuff. It
- 5 still applies to date. So, we agree to do it.
- And when we find that somebody might
- 7 being deviating from that, as quick as possible, we
- 8 want to get them back on course, if they willing to
- 9 do it. If they're not willing to do it, then that
- 10 presents a problem for us.
- 11 Q Okay. Did Terry Seipp, in your judicial
- 12 committee, tell you that she was having sex with
- 13 Miss Fessler?
- 14 A Did she?
- 15 Q Yes.
- 16 A Sex?
- 17 O Sex.
- 18 A No.
- 19 Q Let me be more specific.
- 20 Did she tell you that she was having
- 21 oral sex?
- 22 A No.
- Q Did she deny that she was?
- 24 A Yes.
- Q Did she tell you that there was touching

- 2 of the genitals?
- 3 A I'm sorry.
- 4 Q Did she tell you that there was touching
- 5 of the genitals?
- 6 A No.
- 7 Q Did she deny that there was?
- 8 A I'm not positive that question came up.
- 9 Q Okay.
- 10 A But she -- I know she didn't agree to it,
- 11 but I'm not positive the question came up. It could
- 12 very well have, but I don't remember.
- MR. AARON: Can we put up P-71.
- 14 BY MR. AARON:
- 15 Q You said you're not positive. If you look
- 16 at this screen -- yeah, look at this screen. If you
- 17 look about, I don't know, a third of the way down it
- 18 says regarding porneia?
- 19 A Okay.
- 20 Q And if you look down it says "denied
- 21 masturbation or lesbianism."
- 22 A That's correct.
- 23 Q Does that refresh your recollection as to
- 24 what Miss Seipp denied?
- 25 A Those points, yes. We went down a list of

- things that, to be sure, we weren't missing anything
- 3 and we asked her if she understood what they were
- 4 and she did. We asked her if she did them and she
- 5 said no.
- 6 Q Okay. As long as we have the notes up,
- 7 let me ask you a few other things about the notes.
- 8 You can take that box out.
- 9 Thanks.
- 10 BY MR. AARON:
- 11 Q Let me just read a portion of the notes.
- 12 Do you see where it says "Advised no subsequent
- 13 contact with girl about halfway down the page?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q So, let me just read that portion to you,
- and tell me if I'm reading it correctly "Advised no
- 17 subsequent contact with girl since matter has come
- 18 to elder's attention. Will have no future
- involvement even after other party turns 18."
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Have I read that correctly?
- 22 A Yes. That was -- she advised us that that
- was the case.
- Q Okay.
- 25 A She told us that was the situation.

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
               All right. And that's reflected in the
 2
          O
 3
     notes?
 4
          A Yes -- well, I knew it -- I knew it was
     her. When -- as soon as I read it, I knew it was
 5
 6
     her, yes.
 7
              Okay. All right.
          Q
               MR. AARON: We can take that down.
 8
     BY MR. AARON:
 9
10
          Q
               After the judicial committee met with
11
     Terry Seipp, you reported to legal?
12
          A Yes.
13
               And was that the procedure that you were
          0
     supposed to follow?
14
15
          A Yes.
          Q Did you feel that you were following the
16
17
     correct procedure and doing that?
18
               Yes.
          A
19
               MR. AARON: One moment, Your Honor.
20
                            - - -
21
                           (Pause.)
22
23
               MR. AARON: Can you put exhibit P-21 up on
24
        the board.
```

- 2 BY MR. AARON:
- Q Can you go to page three. So, go back to
- 4 page one. I'll identify it, page one. On your --
- 5 on direct examination when Mr. Zeff was examining
- 6 you, he showed you this Exhibit P-21, it's a
- 7 Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York,
- 8 letter to all bodies of elders dated 1992. Do you
- 9 remember him showing you this letter?
- 10 A Yes.
- Okay. Can you go to page three, please.
- 12 And I'd just like you to look on the left-hand
- column, the last paragraph, "If a current case..."
- 14 A I see it.
- 15 Q Let me just read this to you. "If a
- 16 current case of child abuse comes to light in your
- 17 congregation, elders should do what they can do to
- 18 protect children from further abuse." And then
- 19 cites to another document.
- "How might this be accomplished? In
- 21 the Adeptum presented at the Kingdom Ministry
- 22 School, direction was given that when elders receive
- 23 reports of physical or sexual abuse of a child, they
- 24 should contact the society immediately for legal
- 25 advice."

FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL. 1 2 Have I read that portion correctly? 3 Α Yes, Sir. Yes, you did. 4 And do you believe that in 2005 you 5 followed that advice? Yes, Sir. 6 Α Have you ever been advised as an elder or 7 are you aware of any direction that, in order to 8 9 protect the Jehovah's Witness religion, child abuse 10 should not be reported to authorities? 11 To the contrary. The reason I'm a Α 12 Jehovah's Witness today -- I wasn't always one --13 was because of their concern for the truthfulness 14 and taking care of people and taking -- the whole 15 thing, it just made so much sense. No, that would 16 never happen. 17 0 Thank you. MR. AARON: One moment, Your Honor. 18 19 20 (Pause.) 21 22 MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor. 23 No further questions. 24 THE COURT: Mr. Miller, do you have any? 25 MR. MILLER: No, thank you, Your Honor.

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- No questions.
- 3 THE COURT: Is there any redirect?
- 4 MR. ZEFF: I do, Your Honor. Thank you.
- 5 Can you put 21 back up, please. Page 18
- of 21, Exhibit-21, page 18.
- 7 MR. AARON: I'm sorry. Let me turn this
- 8 off.
- 9 THE COURT: Thank you.
- 10 - -
- 11 Redirect Examination
- 12 - -
- 13 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 14 Q Sir, can I direct your attention to the
- 15 very last paragraph of the page that we just put in
- 16 front of you where it says "Some medical
- 17 professionals," and it goes onto the next page.
- I just wanted to ask you some
- 19 questions about that, because you just said some
- things that, I guess, were a little disturbing to
- 21 me. I'm sorry.
- MR. AARON: Excuse me?
- 23 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 24 Q "Some medical professionals and therapists
- offer group therapy to those suffering from the

- 2 affects of child abuse. While participating in
- 3 group therapy by a professional therapist is a
- 4 personal decision, there could be problems of
- 5 revealing confidential facts about other members of
- 6 the Christian Congregation during such therapy if a
- 7 Christian does not exercise discretion. Thus,
- 8 elders can give cautions to their brothers and
- 9 sisters, just as outlined in October 15, 2008 issue
- of Watchtower, page 29, under the subheading Talking
- 11 Therapy.
- "They can be helped to see that
- talking indiscriminately to others about child abuse
- 14 may result in circulating damaging and harmful
- 15 talk."
- Sir, what do you understand that to
- 17 mean?
- 18 A Well, we just -- you just read it and I'm
- 19 going to absorb what I just read.
- 20 Q Take a minute. Let me -- let me ask --
- when you're ready, I --
- 22 A I may be missing some details here, but my
- 23 -- I'm focusing on the last sentence here. We don't
- 24 go talking about it and gossipping about it and --
- MR. MILLER: Pardon me, Your Honor. I do

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 2 have an objection.
- THE WITNESS: It's not something to be
- 4 broadcasting.
- 5 THE COURT: Just a moment. Just a moment.
- 6 MR. MILLER: I do have an objection to the
- 7 document. It speaks for itself and what this
- 8 gentleman today, in his old age, understands it
- 9 to mean is truly not going to be beneficial.
- 10 THE COURT: Overruled.
- MR. MILLER: All right.
- 12 THE COURT: All right.
- 13 Your question to this witness.
- 14 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 15 Q Sir, my question is talking about child
- 16 abuse may result in circulating damaging and harmful
- 17 talk, so they don't -- isn't this telling you -- by
- 18 the way, this is one of the documents you had that
- were referred to?
- 20 A Is it a doctrine?
- 21 Q This is one of the documents that they
- 22 gave you to look at --
- 23 A A document. Yes. Okay.
- 24 O -- at the time? Okay?
- 25 A Okay.

```
1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
```

- 2 Q Doesn't what I just read say we don't want
- 3 the victim talking to therapists or people like that
- 4 because gossip or word might get out?
- 5 A How do you read that?
- 6 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor. It's
- 7 misstating the document clearly.
- 8 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 9 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 10 Q What do you understand they can be helped
- 11 to see that talking indiscriminately to others about
- 12 child abuse may result in circulating damaging and
- harmful talk? What do you understand that to mean?
- 14 A To be careful and think about it. Think
- 15 before you speak. It makes sense to me.
- 16 Q You mentioned earlier the KS schools.
- 17 A The what?
- 18 O KS schools.
- 19 A KS rules?
- Q Schools.
- 21 A Schools.
- 22 Q Yes.
- 23 A Okay.
- Q What is a KS school?
- 25 A Kingdom. What is a KS school? It's a

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 school that elders go to periodically to be updated
- 3 on matters that -- they go over scripture -- they go
- 4 over scriptural matters and how to conduct
- 5 ourselves, so that we're all on the -- pertinent
- 6 together, on the same page and we're not just doing
- 7 what we feel like doing, we're trying to follow the
- 8 scripture.
- 9 On the occasions is the issue of child
- 10 abuse brought up at those schools?
- 11 A Is it what?
- 12 O Child abuse, is there discussions about
- 13 child abuse at those schools on occasion?
- 14 A Has it come up?
- 15 Q Yeah.
- 16 A I'm sure it has.
- 17 Q And these schools are conducted by the
- 18 Watchtower?
- 19 A They're conducted by a Jehovah's Witness.
- 20 I'm not sure why -- they're conducted by a Jehovah's
- 21 Witness instructor.
- Q Okay. And where does that instructor come
- 23 from?
- 24 A They come from a lot of different places.
- 25 Sometimes it's our circuit overseer who comes

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- 2 from -- we have apartments for them in the local
- 3 Kingdom Halls. Different instructors, different
- 4 times over the years, there's been -- they come from
- 5 a lot of different places.
- 6 Q Do the documents that you review in these
- 7 schools come from the Watchtower?
- 8 A Did what?
- 9 Q Do the documents that you go over at these
- 10 schools comes from the Watchtower?
- 11 A I don't know. I don't know that the
- 12 Watchtower sends out documents. They give us
- 13 literature. They give us some literature. We
- 14 get -- they take care of our printing of our
- 15 literature. I don't know. I just can't answer that
- 16 question. You would have to ask somebody that comes
- 17 from there.
- 18 Would it be all right if I have some
- 19 more water?
- 20 MR. ZEFF: I have nothing else, Your
- Honor.
- THE COURT: I beg your pardon, Sir?
- MR. ZEFF: I have nothing else, Your
- Honor.
- THE WITNESS: That's okay. Thank you.

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2
                MR. AARON: I have nothing.
 3
                MR. LOMBARDI: I have nothing.
 4
                THE COURT: Mr. Miller, are you getting up
 5
          to question?
                MR. MILLER: I am. One little segment.
 6
 7
                THE COURT: Very good.
 8
 9
                        Cross-Examination
10
11
     BY MR. MILLER:
12
                We are back on document number 21 at the
13
     bottom of the right-hand corner, lower right-hand
14
     corner, "some medical professionals," that
     paragraph. There it is.
15
16
                     And read with me, please, "Some
17
     medical professionals and therapists offer" -- what
     kind of therapy do you see that says?
18
19
                Yes, I do.
           Α
20
          0
                What kind is it?
21
          Α
                I'm sorry?
22
                What does it say?
          Q
23
                What does it say here?
          Α
24
                What kind of therapy?
          0
25
                Oh, group therapy.
          Α
```

- 1 FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
- Q Group therapy. Group therapy. Do you
- 3 know what group therapy is?
- 4 A More than one person involved.
- 5 Q Right. More than one patient involved,
- 6 right?
- 7 A Yes, yes.
- 8 Q "They offer group therapy to those
- 9 suffering from the affects of child abuse. While
- 10 participating in " -- what kind of therapy?
- 11 A Group therapy.
- 12 Q -- "group therapy by a professional
- therapist is a personal decision, there could be
- 14 problems of revealing confidential facts about
- other -- and the next page, "members of the
- 16 Christian Congregation during such therapy if a
- 17 Christian does not exercise discretion."
- 18 It didn't say anything about
- 19 individual therapy, did it?
- A No, Sir.
- 21 Q It didn't say anything about a person
- 22 suffering from child abuse can't talk about that to
- his own therapist or her own therapists, does it?
- 24 A No.
- 25 Q It doesn't suggest anything but group

```
FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
 1
 2
     therapy, you should be careful about talking about
 3
     things that may reveal confidences to other
 4
     patients, right?
 5
          A
               Right.
                MR. MILLER: No further questions.
 6
 7
                THE COURT: Thank you.
                MR. ZEFF: I have nothing else, Your
 8
 9
          Honor.
                THE COURT: All right. I wouldn't have
10
11
          even given you a chance.
12
                All right. Sir, you're excused. Thank
13
          you very much.
14
                THE WITNESS: Thank you for your patience.
                THE COURT: No problem, Sir. Thank you
15
          for being here.
16
17
                (Witness exits the stand.)
18
19
20
                MR. ZEFF: Can we talk about scheduling,
21
          Judge?
22
                THE COURT: Yes, we'll discuss it right
23
          here.
24
25
                (An off-the-record discussion was held.)
```

	 -
1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	
3	THE COURT: All right. Ladies and
4	Gentlemen, we were having a discussion about
5	scheduling.
6	I'm going to adjourn for the afternoon and
7	ask you to put your notes away. And I want
8	to as you all know, we're expecting a
9	snowstorm tomorrow, but here's how we're going
10	to here's how we're going to deal with that.
11	I have your phone numbers. The Court
12	Officer, Debbie Panepinto, has your phone
13	numbers, has everyone's phone numbers. So, I'm
14	going to instruct every one to be here at 9:30
15	unless you hear on the radio, whatever, that
16	the courts are closed or unless you get a phone
17	call from the court officer.
18	So, plan on leaving to get here 9:30. All
19	right.
2 0	So, have a good night. Don't discuss the
21	case. We'll see you tomorrow morning.
2 2	If, during the day we're going to give

you a little bit of assurance -- if, during the

day, we're here and it's really snowing like

crazy, we will do some work, but I will not

23

24

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	keep you I will not keep you to the very
3	end, if it looks like it's going to be really
4	nasty and difficult getting home.
5	All right. So, 9:30 tomorrow morning.
6	Thank you.
7	THE CRIER: Thank you.
8	Please rise.
9	THE COURT: Excuse me. I'd like everyone
10	to stay seated while the jury goes by.
11	
12	(Court adjourned.)
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	FESSLER VS. WATCHTOWER BIBLE, ET AL.
2	CERTIFICATION
3	
4	
5	I hereby certify that the proceedings and
6	evidence are contained fully and accurately in
7	the notes taken by me on the trial of the above
8	cause, and that this copy is a correct
9	transcript of the same.
10	
11	
12	Linda J. Settles, RMR
13	Official Court Reporter
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	(The foregoing certification of this
20	transcript does not apply to any reproduction
21	of the same by any means unless under the
22	direct control and/or supervision of the
23	certifying reporter.)
24	
25	

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CIVIL TRIAL DIVISION

STEPHANIE FESSLER, : SEPTEMBER TERM, 2013

Plaintiff,

VS.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, INC., SPRING GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, AND TERRY JEANNE MONHEIM, Defendants. : NO. 1293

JURY TRIAL

DAY THREE

A.M. SESSION

FEBRUARY 10, 2017 COURTROOM 432, CITY HALL PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

BEFORE: THE HONORABLE MARY D. COLINS, J. AND A JURY.

Reported By:

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR Official Court Reporter (215) 683-8014

- - -

APPEARANCES:

SOLOFF & ZERVANOS, P.C.
BY:
JEFFREY P. FRITZ, ESQUIRE
1525 LOCUST STREET, 8TH FLOOR
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
AND
ZEFF LAW FIRM, INC.
BY:
GREGG L. ZEFF, ESQUIRE
1528 WALNUT STREET, SUITE 1401
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE PLAINTIFF

LOUIS P. LOMBARDI II & ASSOCIATES, P.C.
BY:
LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II, ESQUIRE
1000 GERMANTOWN PIKE J-6
PLYMOUTH MEETING, PA 19462
AND
JOHN O. MILLER, III, ESQUIRE
100 WATCHTOWER DRIVE
PATTERSON, NY 12563
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANTS,
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF
NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN
CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,
INC.

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

CONRAD O'BRIEN, P.C.
BY,
JUDSON A. AARON, ESQUIRE
SCOTT M. VERNICK, ESQUIRE
1500 MARKET STREET, CENTRE SQUARE
WEST TOWER, SUITE 3900
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANT, SPRING
GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S
WITNESSES

WITNESS INDEX

PLAINTIFF

<u>WITNESS</u> <u>DIRECT CROSS REDIRECT RECROSS</u>

T. MONHEIM

BY MR. ZEFF 26 62

BY MR. AARON 40

BY MR. MILLER 58

L. LAYDEN (QUALIFICATIONS)

BY MR. FRITZ 67

BY MR. AARON 72

L. LAYDEN

BY MR. FRITZ 83

BY MR. AARON 104

1 <u>C O L L O Q U Y</u> THE COURT: Good morning. 2 3 MR. FRITZ: Good morning. THE COURT: You have two issues to 4 5 discuss. MR. FRITZ: 6 Yes. MR. AARON: 7 I think so. THE COURT: Two matters to make a 8 9 record about. 10 MR. FRITZ: Good morning, Your Honor. 11 Jeff Fritz. 12 There has been -- there's been some 13 testimony from a couple of witnesses who said 14 that elders are not clergy. And it was our 15 intention to request an instruction to the 16 jury that elders, in fact, are clergy under 17 the applicable statutes here. 18 And I've spoken with Mr. Miller and 19 he's in agreement with an instruction on 20 that. And we would request that the 21 instruction be made now, as opposed to at the 22 end of the case in light of the fact that 23 there's been testimony that's already been 24 elicited on that point.

25

MR. MILLER: I shuddered more than he

C O L L O Q U Y

did when I heard that elders were not clergy.

So, yes, I agree. An instruction now would be a good idea, I think.

THE COURT: All right. And this would be a stipulation and what I would like you to do, do you have something prepared?

MR. FRITZ: I can.

THE COURT: Because if you want me -you're asking an instruction of me now, I'm
going to request of you that you have an
agreed upon stipulation.

MR. MILLER: Very good.

MR. FRITZ: I will prepare that.

THE COURT: Make sure you both agree to it and then I'll explain to the jury what a stipulation is and then I'll read it to them.

MR. ZEFF: The second matter, Your Honor, involves Lori Barton, whose video deposition will be this afternoon.

Lori Barton is a licensed psychologist who was seen by the Fessler family, both Stephanie and her mother were patients.

1

<u>C O L L O Q U Y</u>

2

closer.

4 5

3

MR. ZEFF: Both Stephanie and her mother were patients.

6

THE COURT: That's better.

7

MR. ZEFF: And in October of 2004,

8

Stephanie and both of her parents went to see this therapist about these events.

THE COURT: Just put that microphone

9

10 In this record are two pieces of

11

hearsay that we would like excluded. I'll

12

tell you what they are and then if I could

13

show them to Your Honor.

14

said this to the therapist, but it says the

The first one is -- we don't know who

1516

church elders involved and police were

17

informed, parents protecting Stephanie in

18

church issuing a no contact between them.

19

Parents unsure if they will pursue legal

20

action.

21

contacted -- this is a year later. Mother

And the second one says, mother

22

contacted church, J Witness, Sergeant Lisa

2324

Dixon, with a phone number, Southwestern

25

Regional Police in New Freedom and Tom

1 COLLOQUY2 Kearney, a criminal attorney. Tom Kearney 3 and Lisa Dixon reported back saying nothing much would happen to Terry. Details are 4 5 vague. 6 If I could hand this up to Your Honor. 7 8 THE COURT: Well, is it an exhibit? 9 Is it part of her report? 10 MR. ZEFF: It's part of her report. I don't know which exhibit number it is. 11 12 MR. AARON: It's Defendant's 15. 13 MR. ZEFF: I have the two sections flagged for if you, if it's easier. 14 15 May I? 16 MR. FRITZ: I'm sorry, it's 17 Plaintiff's 6A. THE COURT: I have it then. I have 18 19 it. 20 MR. ZEFF: It's actually the third page which is her First Hope Counseling 21 22 record dated 10/13/04. 23 First, under history is the first 24 section. And, Judge, this is -- these are medical records, not business records, is the 25

COLLOQUY

first issue.

It is classical hearsay. It's a statement written -- we don't even know who said it. We don't whether Kevin said it. We don't know whether Jodee said it. And we don't know whether Stephanie said it.

Second of all, there's case law directly on point from the Supreme Court which talks about medical records in an emergency room where a child was taken in -- and it happens to deal with child abuse. A child was taken in with scalding injuries and the child said in the medical records that the father did this to me.

The Court found that that was not part of the medical records and was hearsay and was inadmissible. And it said, protection from future abuse, as such, does not constitute medical treatment or diagnosis. Everything said by the patient in the context of being questioned for the purposes of psychological treatment and diagnosis would be admissible under the medical treatment exception.

1

25

<u>C O L L O Q U Y</u>

2 But, again, things that talk about 3 future abuse. Things that talk about what's 4 going on elsewhere is hearsay and not subject 5 to the medical exception. And, therefore, there is no exception in this case that would 6 7 allow that statement or the second statement 8 in which, by the way, both appear, and I 9 would suggest, were made by the parents and 10 not Stephanie. 11 THE COURT: Hold on. I'm trying to 12 find the exact part that he's talking about. 13 MR. ZEFF: The second one. 14 THE COURT: They were Bates numbered; 15 correct? Are they Bates numbered 003? 16 MR. ZEFF: They are, Judge. 17 THE COURT: What pages are you referring to? 18 19 MR. ZEFF: 006 A-3 and the second one is 006 A-8. And I also have a case to hand 20 21 up to the Court. 22 THE COURT: All right. Could I have 23 the case? 24

MR. ZEFF: Sure.

THE COURT: What is it from the 003

1 COLLOQUY2 that you seek to exclude? 3 MR. ZEFF: Where it said -- sorry. 4 Let me give you the first page of the case 5 law. 6 We seek to exclude where it says, a history. The church elders involved and 7 8 police were informed. Parents protecting 9 Stephanie in church issuing a no contact 10 between them. Parents unsure if they will 11 pursue legal action. 12 THE COURT: And the next part is 08? 13 MR. ZEFF: 08. 14 THE COURT: I'm going to let you 15 address this. I just want to be clear. 16 MR. AARON: All right. 17 THE COURT: What line? MR. ZEFF: 18 Sixth line where it says, 19 mother contacted the church through where it 20 says details are vague. That's the mother's 21 statement, it looks like. 22 So these are not statements by the 23 patient, not made for medical or 24 psychological care, and it's classic hearsay.

25

THE COURT: All right. And the case

1 COLLOQUY2 you cite to is Commonwealth versus Smith? 3 MR. ZEFF: Yes. Page 496 is what I 4 was quoting from, Your Honor. 5 THE COURT: All right. 6 Mr. Aaron. 7 MR. AARON: Your Honor, just so I'm 8 clear, because I don't have a copy highlighted from Mr. Zeff. 9 10 Mr. Zeff, on the first page could you just read to me that portion that you want to 11 12 -- that you're asking we be precluded from 13 asking about just so I know where it starts 14 and where it ends or just tell me where it 15 starts and ends. 16 MR. ZEFF: It says history in the 17 typing. The church elders involved. MR. AARON: That's where it starts? 18 19 MR. ZEFF: Yep. And it ends with 20 patients unsure if they will pursue legal action. 21 22 MR. AARON: Okay. All right. 23 Thanks. 24 Well, first of all, Your Honor, 25 clearly the notes come in as medical records.

2

COLLOQUY

3 4 I mean there will be testimony from Lori K. Barton. We're taking her videotaped deposition. These were her records and they were kept. I don't think there's any

6

5

question the notes come in.

7

8 October 13th, 2004, at the top? It appears

9

to be -- and Lori K. Barton will testify, I

The first note, which is dated

10

11

don't know what her testimony will be, but this appears to be notes of Lori K. Barton's

And if that's the case, then these

12

session with Stephanie Fessler.

13

14 would all be admissible -- because they're

15

medical records, because they were taken for

16

the purpose of diagnosis, because they're

17

germane to the emotional damage issue which

18

they're claiming and they're party

19

20

And also for another reason, because

21

Deborah Bauer, who is the plaintiff's

admissions.

22

emotional damages expert, she hasn't been

23

called yet, but I guess she'll be called

24

early next week, in her expert report, she

25

writes that she read the notes of Lori K.

2

3 4

5

6

7

8 9

10

11 12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

COLLOQUY

They're part of the basis for her Barton. report. And she didn't say, well, these are part -- the notes are part of the basis for my report, but not this section that Mr. Zeff is now challenging. She said I read those notes.

So it could come in for all those reasons. We shouldn't be precluded from asking Lori K. Barton about what she learned in her counseling of the plaintiff and took notes about and are notes that their own expert is relying on and says she is relying on in her own expert report.

And, in fact, when Deborah Bauer takes the stand, we'll be asking her about notes and so forth of other counselors under the mental health professionals that she relied on.

THE COURT: Well, you know, counsel's argument with respect to both passages is that it's classic hearsay because it does not meet the medical exception rule; that it doesn't go to treatment. These statements don't go to treatment. And, therefore, can

25

COLLOQUY

2 be -- cannot be admissible because they're 3 hearsay. 4 Now, the first statement is Stephanie 5 Fessler and your position is that it's not hearsay because the declarant is here? 6 7 MR. AARON: First of all, it's a 8 party admission. 9 THE COURT: I don't see the 10 declarant, by the way. Oh, I do. Yes, I do. 11 MR. AARON: She is the plaintiff and 12 it's a party admission. 13 But, in addition, we don't know that Lori K. Barton didn't consider this portion 14 15 of what she was told in her counseling. We 16 haven't heard from Lori K. Barton. 17 THE COURT: If she's -- if the declarant is the plaintiff, isn't it an 18 19 admission and, therefore, not hearsay? MR. ZEFF: No, Judge, there's no 20 21 indication that she said this. If you look 22 at the top of the record, it says seen with mother, Jodee Fessler. 23 24

Her mother -- and the testimony is going to be that her mother was at the

1 COLLOQUY2 Both of these sessions were session. 3 attended by parents. The second session was 4 attended by both parents. 5 There's no indication of even who 6 says this. And we're talking about a 7 15-year-old --8 THE COURT: You're saying it's not 9 germane to the medical treatment or anything 10 the police are going to do. 11 MR. ZEFF: And I would suggest to 12 Your Honor that it doesn't sound like a child 13 is going to say, parents unsure if they will 14 pursue legal action. 15 THE COURT: No. 16 MR. ZEFF: The elders involved and 17 police were informed. Our client is going to say she never 18 19 knew anything about the police at any time. 20 THE COURT: Do you want to argue 21 about the passage on page eight? 22 MR. AARON: Yes. And I think my 23 argument here is the same. 24 Lori K. Barton has not testified yet

that neither of these passages were germane

COLLOQUY

2 3

4

5

6 7

8

9 10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

23

25

to medical treatment. She's being deposed They could ask her about that. she hasn't testified to that yet.

And we're making an assumption. Zeff is making an assumption that this is not germane, when Lori K. Barton is going to be deposed, her video trial deposition today, and she'll testify to what she testifies to and then they can renew their objection.

And if the Court sustains it based on what Lori K. Barton says, then that can always be redacted from the video deposition, because our tech person, who is here, is able to do that.

And that's really my point. Let Lori K. Barton say what was germane to medical treatment and what wasn't and we'll get that answer today and then we'll make a decision. He'll object.

MR. ZEFF: Judge, let's even assume that Lori Barton remembers 12 years ago which person in the room said what. It's still triple hearsay if -- even if my client said my mother contacted the church, Jehovah's

25

COLLOQUY

2 Witnesses, Sergeant Lisa Dixon of Southwestern Regional and Tom Kearney, a 3 4 lawyer. 5 THE COURT: It sounds like he is taking a different approach now. He's 6 7 shifted his argument. Now he's saying don't 8 rule now. Let's depose her. Let's find out 9 from her did she consider that this 10 information was germane to medical treatment. And --11 12 MR. ZEFF: And my comment -- I'm 13 sorry, did I cut you off, Your Honor? 14 THE COURT: And don't superimpose 15 your opinion on the opinion of the 16 psychologist. MR. AARON: You said it better than I 17 said it. 18 19 MR. ZEFF: And my response is there 20 is no circumstance that the psychologist is going to be able to undo what's written here 21 22 in terms of whether it's hearsay. 23 THE COURT: What's the medical 24 exception document? Hearsay is admissible in

the records if, in fact, it goes towards

COLLOQUY

2

treatment and diagnosis.

3

MR. ZEFF: From the patient.

4 5

THE COURT: Now, classically that's usually supplied to a doctor reviewing other

6

medical notes and other doctors' impressions.

7 8

And you're saying it's for me to weed out what would be third level or second level

9

hearsay.

10

case I cited to you, Your Honor, which cites

MR. ZEFF: Yes. And according to the

11 12

a Supreme Court case and other cases at page

13

We fail to see how the identity of the

14

perpetrator of the physical abuse was

15

pertinent to the treatment of Priscilla's

16

scalding burns. What difference would it

17

make to the treatment of the burns whether a

18

total stranger inflicted the burns or a close

19

family member.

THE COURT: Well, here is my ruling

21

20

on this. Okay? I'm going to grant your

22

motion. I'm going to exclude those portions

23

from Barton's records and any testimony about

24

what, if anything, the police would have

25

done, what, if anything, the parents would

C O L L O Q U Y

have done. I don't think it's germane to treatment. I also think it's unreliable and speculative and doesn't further information about diagnosis and treatment.

So I'm going to make that ruling right now.

MR. AARON: And, Your Honor, there's only one other issue. We said two, but just a logistical issue.

THE COURT: Okay.

MR. AARON: Apparently Terry Monheim is here today and she will be testifying.

She was subpoenaed. She's a party, but she was subpoenaed by the plaintiffs.

We were told that the witnesses yesterday, we had had four, that the next witnesses up in the queue were Gary Neal, who is an elder who is here; were Detective Layden, who I believe is here as well. And Jodee Fessler by way of a videotape that's going to be played. And we've done our designations.

We show up today and Terry Monheim is here. I wouldn't normally have a problem

2

COLLOQUY

3 4

5

6

7

8 9

10

11

12 13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25

with that, but I just learned -- it's a different issue, except I just learned that plaintiff's counsel told Terry Monheim's counsel days ago that she was going to be expected to come in yesterday and testify. And we weren't told that.

So all I'm asking -- I don't need to get into this now. I'm ready to cross examine Terry Monheim.

I am asking that when the plaintiffs' counsel gives us their anticipated witness list, it be a full list of who they think they might get on that day, even if they don't know who they'll have.

It shouldn't be an ambush. That's all I'm asking.

THE COURT: Well, I think -- I don't know that -- ambush is a strong word, but I do think that for purposes of convenience and collegiality, I would strongly urge you, since they're bringing witnesses in from out of town or whatever, that you give them ample notice so that they understand who's going to be testifying the next day.

1 COLLOQUY2 And that instruction goes both ways. 3 MR. MILLER: May I address this briefly, Your Honor? 4 5 This is the, I think, the fourth 6 witness we've brought at the plaintiff's 7 request. We are bringing elders at their 8 request. We had to send the elderly 9 gentleman home and bring him back the next 10 day. That was a hardship on him. And now we've got another older man 11 who came here from Baltimore and --12 13 THE COURT: So what are you asking? 14 That I require him to testify first? 15 MR. MILLER: Can we do that so that 16 he doesn't have to go home and come back? 17 THE COURT: Well, that's discretionary. That's a discretionary 18 19 decision on my part. I'm not inclined to 20 interfere with counsel's presentation of their case. 21 22 MR. AARON: Except that they told us 23 that Gary Neal would be today. 24 THE COURT: I'm not inclined to 25 interfere.

1 COLLOQUY2 MR. ZEFF: If I may just say two 3 things, Judge. Our expert has been here since 4 5 Tuesday. We were anticipating calling her 6 Wednesday and certainly Thursday. still here. 7 8 THE COURT: You know, we're eating up 9 a lot of time. We could probably get through 10 two witnesses right now. 11 MR. ZEFF: We will get to their 12 witnesses. 13 THE COURT: So we could probably get 14 through two more witnesses. Nobody 15 appreciated a fake snow day. So let's just 16 get done. 17 MR. AARON: Thank you. MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor. 18 19 THE COURT: Is the jury ready? 20 THE COURT CRIER: Yes, Judge. 21 THE COURT: Line them up. Is the 22 witness ready? The witness is outside? Ιs 23 the witness outside? Who knows that? 24 MR. AARON: I don't. THE COURT: Do you have that 25

4	
1	<u>C </u>
2	stipulation? We can do that after this
3	witness. When do you want to do the
4	stipulation?
5	MR. ZEFF: I'll tell Jeff to work it
6	on it right now.
7	MR. MILLER: He has it done.
8	THE COURT: Do you have it done?
9	MR. FRITZ: Yes.
10	THE COURT: Have you shown it to
11	counsel?
12	MR. FRITZ: Yes.
13	THE COURT: Are you ready for me to
14	read it?
15	MR. FRITZ: Yes.
16	THE COURT CRIER: Please rise.
17	Jurors entering the room.
18	(Jury in at 10:01 a.m.)
19	THE COURT: Good morning, everyone.
20	Please be seated.
21	All right. Good morning. Long time
22	no see.
23	JURORS: Good morning.
24	THE COURT: Before we begin with the
25	next witness, I have an instruction I want to

give you.

First, I want to explain to you the word stipulation. A stipulation in a court of law means that the attorneys have agreed that certain information may be given to you by agreement by the attorneys for you to consider as evidence in the case.

And the stipulation I'm going to read to you now between the attorneys is as follows: You've heard testimony about whether or not elders within the Jehovah's Witnesses are members of clergy. The parties agree that elders are clergy.

All right. So stipulated?

MR. FRITZ: Yes.

MR. AARON: Yes, Your Honor.

MR. MILLER: Yes, Your Honor.

THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

Now, the next witness.

MR. ZEFF: Terry Monheim.

THE COURT: All right. Could that witness come up. Follow the court officer's

instructions.

THE COURT CRIER: State your full

1 <u>T. MONHEIM - DIRECT</u> 2 name for the record and spell your last name, 3 please. 4 THE WITNESS: Terry Monheim, 5 M - O - N - H - E - I - M. TERRY MONHEIM, after having been 6 7 first duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 8 9 THE COURT: Ma'am, bring your chair 10 closer, if you can. And speak into the 11 microphone, right into it. If you hear an objection, don't 12 13 respond until I've ruled. If I overrule it, 14 that means answer. If I sustain it, that 15 means don't answer. 16 Do you understand? 17 THE WITNESS: Yes. THE COURT: All right. Proceed. 18 19 20 DIRECT EXAMINATION 21 22 BY MR. ZEFF: 23 Good morning. My name is Greg Zeff. I 24 represent Stephanie Fessler. 25 You were charged and pled guilty to

- 2 corruption of a minor and indecent assault for the
- 3 sexual relationship you had with Stephanie Fessler,
- 4 didn't you?

- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And you were sentenced to three months in
- 7 prison, five years of probation for it?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. You are on Megan's List?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Today's is the first time since 2005 you've
- 12 seen Stephanie Fessler?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. When you first met Stephanie, she was about 13
- years old and you were 50?
- 16 A. Not yet, 40 ...
- 17 Q. Late 40's?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And she told you she had some troubles at home
- 20 with her mother?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. She told you that she had to take care of her
- 23 mother who was mentally ill?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. She would come over and sometimes she'd cry,

- 2 sometimes she would be angry?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. You had a mother/daughter type of a
- 5 relationship with her?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And you comforted her about her home life?
- 8 A. I tried to.
- 9 Q. She was a vulnerable kid back then, wasn't
- 10 she?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And she looked to you for advice and comfort?
- 13 A. Yes, she did.
- 14 Q. You took her first kiss, didn't you?
- 15 A. Is that a question?
- 16 Q. Yes. You took her first kiss.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you were intimate with her?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you were her first sexual experience?
- 21 A. I don't know that.
- 22 Q. You had oral sex with her?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And she was a kid and you were about 50 years
- 25 old then?

T. MONHEIM - DIRECT

2 A. Yes.

- Q. In 2004 you attended a congregation meeting at
- 4 | Stephanie Fessler's Spring Grove, Pennsylvania
- 5 Kingdom Hall.
- 6 Do you remember that?
- 7 A. I'm not sure of the year, but I attended the
- 8 congregation meeting at her hall.
- 9 Q. When you went there, you sat with Stephanie?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And families usually sit together; right?
- 12 A. Right.
- 13 Q. It was unusual for two non-related women to
- 14 sit together when their family was present, wasn't
- 15 it?
- 16 A. When their family was present?
- 17 Q. When their family was present?
- 18 A. (No answer.)
- 19 Q. You sat with Stephanie?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And her family sat apart?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And that's unusual, isn't it? For someone,
- 24 for a 15, 14 year old kid not to sit with her family
- and to sit with the other people?

- 2 A. Stephanie sat with certain people at different
- 3 times.

- 4 THE COURT: Ma'am, keep your voice
- 5 up, please.
- THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 7 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 8 Q. Was it the same day you sat with Stephanie at
- 9 her congregation, you got a text from Stephanie
- 10 saying that you were caught?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Do you remember that?
- And then you talked to her and you
- 14 told her to say that you were only kissing?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And you told her to say this because you
- didn't want to get into any trouble with the police?
- 18 A. Right.
- 19 Q. Before ever meeting with the elders, you had
- 20 already been naked with Stephanie?
- 21 A. I don't think so.
- 22 Q. You were humping her?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. If we could turn to 55, five.
- Do you remember taking a deposition in

- 2 this case? You were videotaped?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 MR. ZEFF: 55, five of her
- deposition. I'm sorry, I'm going to ask you
- 6 to turn 55 line, 25.
- 7 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 8 Q. It says, what had there been besides kissing?
- 9 And the next page, when we had first
- 10 talked with the elders.
- And your answer was? Do you see that?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. What does it say?
- 14 A. It says, I think we had been naked together
- 15 before.
- 16 Q. Okay. Does that refresh your recollection you
- 17 had been naked with her before you ever talked with
- 18 the elders?
- 19 A. I don't remember that -- I don't remember.
- 20 Times all go together. It was 12, 13 years ago.
- 21 Q. That's what you said in your deposition,
- 22 though. Do you have any reason to doubt what you
- 23 | said in your deposition?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. You told Stephanie you were afraid to go jail,

2 | didn't you?

- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And soon after telling her that and telling
- 5 her not to say anything other than you kissed, the
- 6 elders of the Freeland Congregation came to you to
- 7 talk to you about what was going on; correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And this would have been in 2004 when
- 10 Stephanie was 15 years old?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. You had two meetings with the elders, one in
- 13 2004 that we're about to talk about, and another one
- 14 a year later in 2005?
- 15 A. Right.
- 16 Q. I'm going to talk about the first meeting with
- 17 you. The first meeting you held with the Freeland
- 18 | Congregation was with Gary Neal and Scott Wagner in
- 19 2004: correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And they were elders?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you would agree with me that they were
- 24 investigating whether or not you were having sexual
- 25 relations with Stephanie Fessler who was 15?

T. MONHEIM - DIRECT

2 A. Yes.

- Q. During that meeting you informed them that you
- 4 had been kissing Stephanie?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And you informed them that the kissing was
- 7 intimate; you were making out with her?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. You also told them there was intimate hugging?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. The elders at that time told you that you were
- 12 violating laws and charges could be brought against
- 13 you, didn't they?
- 14 A. I don't remember at that time saying that.
- 15 Q. Let's go to your deposition again. Page 104,
- 16 line nine.
- Okay. Did they talk to you about
- 18 whether there was a concern whether any laws were
- 19 being violated?
- Do you remember being asked that
- 21 question?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Do you have any doubt that that was asked of
- 24 you at your deposition?
- 25 A. No. I just don't remember.

- 2 Q. Your answer was yes, wasn't it?
- 3 A. The first time I met with the elders?
- 4 Q. Yes. Was your answer yes?
- 5 A. It's there. Yes.
- 6 Q. After meeting with the elders in 2004, you
- 7 continued having a sexual relationship with
- 8 Stephanie Fessler?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. You had more sex with her after meeting with
- 11 the elders than you did before?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And it was more intense afterward?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. You did more things with her sexually?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. You weren't thinking about any of the harm you
- 18 might cause her back then, were you?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. So the relationship continued into the fall of
- 21 2005. And between 2004 and 2005, the elders did
- 22 tell you to stay away from Stephanie, didn't they?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Just one time.
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. And that was when you met with them.
- 3 A. (Witness nods head.)
- 4 Q. After you met with them, you attended services
- 5 five to 10 times in 2005 with Stephanie Fessler,
- 6 didn't you?
- 7 A. I'm not sure how many times, but I did attend
- 8 meetings was her.
- 9 Q. More than five?
- 10 A. I'm not sure.
- 11 Q. More than ten?
- 12 A. I don't know.
- 13 Q. You sat together at the meetings?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And the same elders, Gary Neal and Scott
- 16 Wagner, who you talked to about the crimes were at
- 17 those meetings?
- 18 A. Yes.
- MR. AARON: Objection. Objection to
- the word crimes.
- MR. ZEFF: They're crimes, Judge.
- THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 23 Sustained. Rephrase it, please.
- 24 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 25 Q. The same elders you met with and talked to

T. MONHEIM - DIRECT 1 2 about having sex with Stephanie Fessler, Gary Neal 3 and Scott Wagner, were at the meetings that you 4 attended with Stephanie. 5 Α. Yes. 6 MR. MILLER: I object to the form. 7 THE COURT: Overruled. 8 You may answer. 9 THE WITNESS: Yes. 10 BY MR. ZEFF: 11 Q. Did they see you together? 12 Α. Yes. 13 Did any elder ever try to stop you from 0. 14 sitting with Stephanie Fessler? 15 Α. No. 16 Did any elder announce to the congregation 0. 17 that you shouldn't be around children at any time? 18 Α. No. 19 0. Did the elders keep the fact that they 20 investigated you for child abuse a secret? 21 As far as I know. Α. 22 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor. 23 THE COURT: Just a moment.

Don't answer. Or disregard her

Sustained.

24

```
1
                      T. MONHEIM - DIRECT
 2
             answer.
 3
                      Rephrase, please.
                      MR. ZEFF: Thank you.
 4
     BY MR. ZEFF:
 5
6
           Did the elders keep the fact that they
     0.
 7
     investigated you for child abuse confidential, to
8
     your knowledge?
9
                      MR. AARON: Same objection.
10
                      MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
11
                     THE COURT: Sustained.
12
                      Don't answer.
13
     BY MR. ZEFF:
14
     Q.
           Did anybody ever tell you that they were
15
     keeping the matter confidential?
16
                      MR. AARON: Same objection.
17
                      THE COURT: Sustained.
18
                      MR. ZEFF: I'll move on.
     BY MR. ZEFF:
19
20
           Did anyone from the Spring Garden (sic)
     0.
21
     Congregation, Stephanie's congregation, contact you
22
     for any reason?
23
     Α.
           No.
24
           If they had contacted you, would you have told
     Q.
25
     them that you intimately kissed Stephanie, just like
```

- 2 you told your elders?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Now, in 2005 your husband at the time, now
- 5 your ex-husband, confronted you about your
- 6 relationship with Stephanie?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And he told you he hired a private
- 9 investigator and had pictures of the two of you?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Did you ever see the pictures?
- 12 A. No.
- 13 Q. Shortly after that, you had a second meeting
- 14 with the elders?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And at this meeting, Donald Hollingworth, Mr.
- 17 Wagner and Mr. Neal were all present?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. That was held at the Freeland Kingdom Hall?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. You told them at that time you were having a
- sexual relationship with Stephanie Fessler?
- 23 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. They didn't go to the authorities, did they?
- 25 A. No.

- 2 Q. They just told you to stay away from
- 3 Stephanie?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. They gave you assurances that they would not
- 6 be witnesses or call the police, didn't they?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. This meant to you that they were keeping it
- 9 secret?
- 10 A. That it wouldn't be told to the congregation.
- 11 Q. So you had two meetings with the elders
- regarding allegations of sexual abuse; correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. 2004 and the second in 2005.
- And in the first meeting they told you
- 16 that laws were violated and that charges could be
- 17 brought up against you?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And no charges were brought?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. At that time.
- In the second meeting they assured you
- 23 that they would not be a witness against you or call
- the police?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. And between the first meeting and the second
- 3 meeting, no police officers knocked on your door or
- 4 questioned you in any way?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Between the first meeting and the second
- 7 meeting you had more sex with Stephanie?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And the kind of sex you had became more
- 10 intense?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Each time you had sex with Stephanie, you
- 13 harmed her, didn't you?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. You would have stopped harming her in 2004 if
- the police knocked on your door, wouldn't you?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 MR. ZEFF: I have nothing further.
- THE COURT: Mr. Aaron.
- MR. AARON: Thank you.
- 21
- 22 CROSS EXAMINATION
- 23
- 24 BY MR. AARON:
- 25 Q. Miss Monheim, my name is Jud Aaron. I

- 2 represent the Spring Grove Congregation of Jehovah's
- 3 Witnesses.

- We haven't met before, have we?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. You've never been a member of the Spring Grove
- 7 | Congregation; correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. You were a member of the Freeland
- 10 Congregation; correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. That's in Maryland?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. The Spring Grove Congregation is in
- 15 Pennsylvania; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. You are a defendant in this lawsuit, are you
- 18 not?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. In other words, the plaintiff, Stephanie
- 21 Fessler, has sued you; correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. You have not answered the Complaint, have you?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. You are not defending against this lawsuit,

T. MONHEIM - CROSS

2 are you?

- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. And that's because you've already pled guilty
- 5 and spent some time in jail for what you did; right?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. When I say for what you did, I mean you had a
- 8 sexual relationship with Stephanie Fessler when she
- 9 was 15, 16 and you were 48, 49, 50, something in
- 10 that range; correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. You met Stephanie Fessler at a gathering in a
- 13 park; correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Some of your children were there?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Stephanie Fessler became friendly with some of
- 18 your children?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. She would come over to your house and she
- 21 would hang out with your children; correct?
- 22 A. Right.
- 23 Q. The elders of the Freeland Congregation, like
- 24 | Eric Hoffman, he wouldn't drive her to your house,
- 25 would he?

- 2 MR. MILLER: I object, Your Honor.
- That's misstated. He said Freeland
- 4 Congregation.
- 5 MR. AARON: I'm sorry. Thank you.
- 6 My own co-counsel is objecting. I misspoke.
- 7 BY MR. AARON:

- 8 Q. The elders of the Spring Grove Congregation,
- 9 like Eric Hoffman, he wouldn't drive Stephanie to
- 10 your house, would he?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Her parents would drive her?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And throughout the course of your
- relationship, even when it became sexual, there were
- times that Stephanie would drive herself to meet you
- 17 at various places; correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Do you remember a time when Stephanie was 15
- 20 that she didn't have a driving license, because she
- 21 couldn't have one at that age, when she took her
- parents' car and she drove to meet you somewhere?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And sometimes you would drive to meet her?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. And you would meet in places where you thought
- 3 you wouldn't get caught; right?
- 4 A. Yes.

- 5 Q. Because you were trying to keep it a secret --
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. -- correct?
- Now, let's go back to the beginning.
- 9 When Stephanie would come to your house and meet
- 10 with your kids, this is after that picnic or
- 11 gathering, you started your relationship by talking
- 12 about various teenage problems that maybe she was
- 13 having, various issues?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. You would talk about Stephanie's mother, Jodee
- 16 Fessler: correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. And you would talk about the emotional or
- 19 mental problems that Jodee Fessler seemed to be
- 20 having; correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And Stephanie Fessler seemed upset about those
- emotional problems that her mother was having;
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. Did she tell you that her mother had -- would
- 3 threaten to commit suicide at times?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Did she tell you how upsetting that was to
- 6 her?

- 7 A. Yes, she did.
- 8 Q. Did she tell you that she had to take care of
- 9 her mother when she was like 13 years old?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Did she tell you that was so difficult for
- 12 her?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Did she tell you that she didn't have a very
- 15 good relationship with her mother because of her
- 16 mother's emotional problems?
- 17 A. Yes, she did.
- 18 Q. Did she describe a very troubling home -- a
- 19 very troubling environment at home for a young
- 20 teenager?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. She told about you those things?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And then eventually they turned to a sexual
- 25 relationship; right?

T. MONHEIM - CROSS

2 A. Yes.

- 3 Q. You were friends for about a year before it
- 4 became a sexual relationship?
- 5 A. Yes, I think so.
- 6 Q. When it became a sexual relationship, how old
- 7 was Stephanie? Was she 15 at that point?
- 8 A. I believe she was.
- 9 Q. When your relationship with Stephanie became
- 10 sexual in the beginning, you didn't go to the elders
- 11 at the Freeland Congregation and tell them that you
- 12 were having a sexual relationship?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. To the outside world, you were portraying this
- 15 as a friendship?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 | Q. Maybe an odd friendship because you're older
- and she's younger, but a friendship?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Not a sexual relationship?
- 21 A. No.
- Q. Because you wanted to hide that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. You wanted to conceal that?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. You wanted to keep that secret?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. And you didn't go to the elders at the Spring
- 5 Grove Congregation, Stephanie's congregation, you
- 6 didn't tell them that you were having a sexual
- 7 relationship with Stephanie Fessler, did you?
- 8 A. No.
- 9 Q. Same reasons. You wanted to keep it secret;
- 10 right?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. You didn't tell anybody. You didn't tell your
- 13 kids. You didn't tell your husband. You didn't
- 14 tell your neighbors. You didn't tell other
- 15 congregants. You didn't tell anybody at that point
- 16 that you were having a sexual relationship with
- teenage Stephanie Fessler, did you?
- 18 A. No, I didn't.
- 19 Q. At some point you learned of a card that
- 20 Stephanie had written.
- Do you recall that?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. That was in 2004?
- 24 A. I'm not sure.
- Q. Not sure what year it was?

T. MONHEIM - CROSS

2 A. No.

- 3 Q. Well, let me ask you this. When you learned
- 4 about the card, was it before you had met with the
- 5 Freeland elders for the first time?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. And Stephanie called you and said we've
- 8 been caught or something like that; correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. You've never seen that card, have you?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. She didn't tell you what was written in that
- 13 card?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. And that's when you then spoke to the elders
- 16 at the Freeland Congregation; correct?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. You never spoke to the elders at the Spring
- 19 Grove Congregation?
- 20 A. No.
- 21 Q. Just the Freeland Congregation?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And you spoke to them -- I think you said you
- 24 spoke to them in 2004 and then you spoke to them
- 25 about a year later in 2005 --

T. MONHEIM - CROSS

2 A. Yes.

- 3 Q. -- correct?
- 4 When you met with the Freeland elders
- 5 in 2004, you told them that the relationship was
- 6 over, didn't you?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. You told them that you wouldn't see Stephanie
- 9 Fessler anymore, didn't you?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. By the way, when Stephanie called you and told
- 12 you that she had found the card, you and Stephanie
- 13 had a conversation and you agreed that you would
- 14 both say to the elders that nothing happened;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. Right.
- 17 Q. You agreed that you would not tell the elders,
- 18 you would not tell the Freeland elders that it was
- 19 sexual and Stephanie Fessler would not tell the
- 20 | Spring Grove Congregation it was sexual; correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And the reason you agreed that neither of you
- 23 would tell the elders of either congregation that it
- 24 was sexual was because you didn't want to get
- 25 caught; correct?

2 A. Yes.

- Q. Because you didn't want to get in trouble;
- 4 correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Because you didn't want to get arrested;
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And Stephanie didn't want you to get in
- 10 trouble, did she?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. So you made this agreement; correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And you made that agreement in 2004 after the
- 15 card was found, didn't you?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. You've testified to some things that you say
- you told the elders in 2004, first meeting. You
- 19 didn't tell the elders in 2004 that you and
- 20 Stephanie had been naked together, did you?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Or that you had oral sex?
- 23 A. No.
- Q. Or that you were having sex.
- You didn't tell them that, did you?

T. MONHEIM - CROSS

2 A. No.

- 3 Q. That was because you didn't want to get in
- 4 trouble; correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And that was the agreement that you and
- 7 | Stephanie made; right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And Stephanie Fessler never told you that she
- 10 told the Spring Grove Congregation that she was
- 11 having sex with you. She didn't tell you that she
- 12 told them that, did she?
- 13 A. No.
- 14 Q. And the elders told you stay away from her;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And they gave you some religious counseling;
- 18 correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Because that's what elders do. They're
- 21 clergy; correct?
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 Q. They read you some passages from the Bible, I
- 24 assume?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 2 Q. They encouraged you to read the Bible?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. Because you were a member of the Jehovah's
- 5 Witness Church; correct?
- 6 A. Right.
- 7 Q. They were members of the Jehovah's Witness
- 8 Church; correct?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. And you told the elders when they told you to
- 11 stay away from Stephanie, you said that you would
- 12 stay away from Stephanie, didn't you?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection. Asked and
- 14 answered.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 17 BY MR. AARON:
- 18 Q. And one of the reasons you said that is that
- 19 you and Stephanie had discussed that and agreed that
- 20 you would tell your respective elders; she would
- 21 tell Spring Grove; you'll tell Freeland, we'll stay
- 22 away from each other.
- 23 Correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Because you wanted -- just as you didn't want

- 2 the world to know before 2004 that you were having
- 3 sex and you kept that a secret, you wanted the world
- 4 to think after the meeting in 2004 that you guys
- 5 weren't going to continue to see each other;
- 6 correct?

- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Because you didn't want to get in trouble?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. After that first meeting in 2004, you and
- 11 | Stephanie stopped seeing each other for maybe a few
- 12 weeks, a month or something like that, do you
- 13 recall?
- 14 A. Yes, but I'm not sure of the amount of time.
- 15 Q. But you did resume seeing each other; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. When I say seeing each other, you resumed
- having a sexual relationship after you met with the
- 19 elders in 2004; correct?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And once you resumed seeing Stephanie Fessler,
- 22 having a sexual relationship with Stephanie Fessler
- after you met with the elders in 2004, you didn't
- tell the elders at the Freeland Congregation or the
- 25 | Spring Grove Congregation that you were continuing

- 2 to see one another; right?
- 3 A. Right.

- 4 Q. Because you wanted to keep it a secret?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. You didn't tell your kids. You didn't tell
- 7 your husband. You didn't tell your congregation.
- 8 You didn't tell anybody.
- 9 Correct?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. In fact, you asked Stephanie Fessler
- 12 | specifically not to disclose the relationship to
- 13 anybody else, didn't you?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 0. And she said she wouldn't disclose the
- 16 relationship; correct?
- 17 A. Yes, she did.
- 18 Q. She agreed to do that; correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And then it's about a year before you get
- 21 caught, isn't it?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Fall of 2005 you're in a parking lot in a car
- 24 with Stephanie Fessler and your husband, Dana,
- 25 confronts you and Stephanie Fessler in that parking

- 2 lot; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. Now you've been caught; correct?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. I'm sorry?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. But for that year from 2004 to 2005, no one
- 9 caught you in the act, did they?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. You were pretty good at keeping it secret;
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. You had figured out places to go where you
- 15 wouldn't get caught; correct?
- 16 A. Right.
- 17 Q. Parking lots or parks or whatever you might
- 18 go; correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 0. Sometimes she would drive there in her car?
- 21 A. Sometimes.
- 22 Q. When she turned 16 she had her own car;
- 23 correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Now she didn't have to drive illegally at 15,

- 2 but she could drive her own car to meet you there;
- 3 correct?

- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Now, after your husband caught you in the
- 6 parking lot with Stephanie in the fall of 2005, you
- 7 and Stephanie went someplace, didn't you?
- 8 Let me ask you more specific. You and
- 9 Stephanie immediately went to Stephanie's mother's
- 10 place of work, didn't you?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And Stephanie's mother, Jodee Fessler, came
- out into the parking lot; right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And it was a scene, wasn't it?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. There was yelling and screaming, wasn't there?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And Stephanie Fessler was yelling to her
- 20 mother that you two wanted to be together. That's
- 21 what she was yelling to her mother, wasn't she?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And at that point, this is the fall of 2005,
- 24 | Stephanie is 16, almost 17 years old; correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. And that's really the first time, the fall of
- 3 2005, that you and Stephanie revealed the full
- 4 nature of your relationship to anyone, isn't it?
- 5 A. Yes.

- 6 Q. You met with the Freeland elders again. This
- 7 is in 2005?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. At this point you were not denying it was a
- 10 sexual relationship?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. And the elders told you stop seeing Stephanie
- 13 Fessler, didn't they?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. You told them that you would?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And this time you did?
- 18 A. No, I didn't. I didn't see her again.
- 19 Q. Right. Right.
- 20 So in the fall of 2005 you and
- 21 Stephanie Fessler stopped seeing one another;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. No more sex?
- 25 A. No.

- 2 Q. Relationship over?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. For good?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. For all time?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Isn't it true, Ms. Monheim, if you had not
- 9 started a sexual relationship with Stephanie
- 10 Fessler, we would not be here today?
- 11 A. Yes.
- MR. AARON: One moment, Your Honor.
- Thank you. I have nothing further,
- 14 Your Honor.
- 15 BY MR. MILLER:
- 16 Q. Mrs. Monheim, I'm John Miller. We've met
- 17 before?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. In fact, I've been to your home to visit with
- 20 you, haven't I?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. It was 2011 when you were contacted by the
- 23 police; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And it was 2012 when you went to jail for

- 2 three months and you got out of jail in the fall or
- 3 winter of 2012?
- 4 A. In August.
- 5 Q. Did Stephanie try to friend you on Facebook
- 6 then?
- 7 A. Yes, she did.
- 8 MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- 9 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 10 Disregard.
- 11 BY MR. MILLER:
- 12 Q. Have you had any other contact with Stephanie
- 13 since that time?
- MR. ZEFF: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- Disregard the question.
- 17 BY MR. MILLER:
- 18 Q. The two times you spoke with Gary Neal and
- 19 Scott Wagner, the second time Don Hollingworth was
- 20 with those two gentlemen at least for a judicial
- 21 hearing; correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. But there was no judicial hearing the first
- time, was there?
- 25 A. No.

- 2 Q. It was just the two elders you told them it
- 3 was kissing and hugging. You didn't mention any
- 4 touching of the breasts or anything sexual the first
- 5 time? The first time, 2004.
- 6 A. Yes.

- 7 Q. Now, at that point in time, you and Stephanie
- 8 had already talked to one another, hadn't you?
- 9 Before you saw those elders, you and Stephanie
- 10 concocted your story?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And the story was going to be that it was just
- a surrogate mother/daughter relationship. I was
- 14 like a mother. She was like a daughter.
- 15 Right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. You explained to those elders her mother is
- 18 having problems. She needs a mother and I play the
- 19 part of a mother. That's all it was. That's what
- 20 you told these elders.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And so you weren't saying we were kissing,
- 23 making out; you were saying the kissing and hugging
- 24 was like a mother would kiss a daughter; right?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.

	01
1	<u>T. MONHEIM - CROSS</u>
2	THE COURT: Just a moment.
3	Overruled.
4	You may answer.
5	BY MR. MILLER:
6	Q. Right?
7	A. Yes.
8	Q. And so these elders had every reason to trust
9	you. Married, mother of six, coming to meetings,
10	bringing your children to meetings. They had no
11	reason from anything you told them that this was a
12	homosexual relationship. No reason to suspect that
13	at all, did they?
14	MR. ZEFF: Objection.
15	THE COURT: Sustained.
16	Don't answer.
17	BY MR. MILLER:
18	Q. Did you give the elders anything for them to
19	suspect that there was anything sexual in 2004?
20	A. No.
21	MR. MILLER: Pass the witness, Your
22	Honor.
23	
24	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
25	

<u>T. MONHEIM – REDIRECT</u>

2 BY MR. ZEFF:

1

- Q. In 2004, you told Gary Neal and Mr. Wagner that you were making out with Stephanie, didn't you?
- 5 A. No, I don't believe I did.

MR. ZEFF: Can we go to page 102 of
her deposition, please. I'm sorry, let's go
to page 51 of the deposition, line 11 through
13.

- 10 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 11 Q. You were asked. And what did you tell them?
- 12 And your answer was what?
- 13 A. Nothing was really going on except --
- THE COURT: Keep your voice up,
- 15 please.
- THE WITNESS: Nothing was really
- going on except kissing.
- 18 BY MR. ZEFF:
- 19 Q. So would you like to change your answer that
- 20 you just gave Mr. Miller? Isn't that the correct
- 21 answer?
- 22 A. Nothing was going on --
- THE COURT: I can't hear you.
- THE WITNESS: Nothing was going on
- except kissing?

63 T. MONHEIM - REDIRECT 1 2 BY MR. ZEFF: 3 0. Yes. That's what you told them in 2004, isn't 4 it? 5 Α. Yes. 6 Q. That's what you told us under oath in the 7 deposition? 8 Α. Yes. And the elders found out you were making out 9 Q. 10 with Stephanie and they helped you keep it secret, 11 didn't they? 12 Α. Yes. 13 MR. ZEFF: Nothing else, Your Honor. 14 MR. AARON: Nothing further, Your 15 Honor. 16 MR. MILLER: Nothing further. Thank 17 you. 18 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 19 You can step down. 20 (WITNESS EXCUSED.) 21 MR. FRITZ: Detective Lisa Layden is 22 our next witness. Oh, sorry. 23 THE COURT: Just a moment. Just a

CYNTHIA TOUNI, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

moment. Let's go to sidebar.

(DISCUSSION HELD AT SIDEBAR AS

24

<u>C O L L O Q U Y</u>

2 FOLLOWS:)

MR. MILLER: I'm sorry.

THE COURT: Just a moment. You're calling the detective now? We just had this long preliminary discussion.

MR. FRITZ: I perhaps was mistaken, but what I heard Your Honor say is that you would -- the plaintiffs can decide the order of their proofs.

THE COURT: Yes, I did say that. But I'm a little surprised that you didn't take my discussion regarding trying to coordinate with counsel and come to a fashion. I understand they have someone here.

Who is it that's here?

MR. AARON: Gary Neal from Baltimore,
I believe.

THE COURT: They have someone from

Baltimore. And today is Friday and you could

probably get through this witness today.

MR. FRITZ: Okay. Let's call him, but I just want to place on the record what we discussed before. Lisa Layden is getting married Tuesday and she's been here since

C O L L O Q U Y1 2 Tuesday. 3 THE COURT: So now we have another 4 wrinkle which is now the witness is getting 5 married on Tuesday. 6 MR. AARON: I guess what I would 7 suggest is if we put Detective Layden on the 8 stand first thing Monday morning, I do not 9 anticipate a lengthy exam of her. I mean I think mine will be ball park half an hour. 10 THE COURT: Hold on. Let me ask you 11 12 this question. If we put the detective on 13 now, and I'm wasting time, it's quarter of 14 11, if we put her on now, will she be 15 finished today? 16 MR. FRITZ: I believe so. And what I 17 was going to suggest is perhaps we would do Gary Neal by video later while he's here. 18 19 MR. VERNICK: How long do you have 20 with Detective Layden? THE COURT: Go off the record now. 21 22 (OFF THE RECORD DISCUSSION.) 23 THE COURT: Let's go back on the

MR. MILLER: May I ask Gary and his

record so we can get this on the record.

24

1	<u>C O L L O Q U Y</u>
2	wife? He's only 64. He's not old. May I
3	ask him if there's any problem?
4	MR. ZEFF: If he would rather come
5	back Monday.
6	MR. AARON: We'll do him this
7	afternoon by videotape or we'll bring him
8	back Monday.
9	THE COURT: Thank you. So let's go.
10	(END OF SIDEBAR DISCUSSION.)
11	THE COURT: All right, detective,
12	come right up.
13	THE COURT CRIER: State your full
14	name for the record and spell your last name,
15	please, badge number, district.
16	THE WITNESS: Lisa Layden.
17	L-A-Y-D-E-N. And I'm employed by
18	Southwestern Regional Police Department, York
19	County, Pennsylvania. My badge number is 05.
20	LISA LAYDEN, after having been first
21	duly sworn, was examined and testified as
22	follows:
23	
24	DIRECT EXAMINATION
25	QUALIFICATIONS

L. LAYDEN - DIRECT (QUALIFICATIONS)

2

3 BY MR. FRITZ:

- 4 Q. Good morning, detective.
- 5 A. Good morning.
- 6 Q. What do you do at the Southwestern Regional
- 7 Police Department?
- 8 A. Currently I am detective sergeant and what
- 9 that involves is being in charge of all criminal
- 10 investigations. I'm the primary child abuse
- 11 investigator and I also handle violent felonies,
- 12 complex felonies and I oversee any other
- 13 investigations that are being investigated by the
- 14 department.
- 15 Q. How long have you worked with the Southwestern
- 16 Regional Police Department and how long have you
- 17 worked in law enforcement?
- 18 A. I've been in law enforcement a total of about
- 19 22 years. I went to the police academy in 1995 and
- 20 straight out of there I worked part time at a
- 21 department in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania for
- 22 approximately three or four months.
- 23 And then I was hired full-time by
- 24 North Codorus Township Police Department in York
- 25 County and that was in February of 1996. And in

<u>L. LAYDEN - DIRECT (QUALIFICATIONS)</u>

- 2 2002 that department became Southwestern Regional
- 3 Police Department where I'm still employed today.
- 4 Q. You have investigated cases of suspected child
- 5 abuse during your career; right?
- 6 A. Yes. I've investigated many cases.
- 7 Q. Can you estimate and tell the jury how many
- 8 times you've investigated child abuse cases?
- 9 A. Approximately 260.
- 10 Q. When did you start receiving any training in
- 11 child abuse issues relating to child abuse and
- 12 reporting of child abuse?
- 13 A. When I was first hired at my full-time
- 14 position in North Codorus Township in February
- of 1996, I was immediately assigned to be the
- 16 primary child abuse investigator.
- 17 At that time I started receiving
- training immediately through the York County
- 19 District Attorney's Office.
- 20 Q. Have you conducted or observed forensic
- 21 interviews of children?
- 22 A. Yes. I've observed about that many interviews
- 23 as well.
- 24 O. What is a forensic interview?
- 25 A. A forensic interview is conducted by the

<u>L. LAYDEN - DIRECT (QUALIFICATIONS)</u>

2 investigator along with a prosecutor in some cases.

We also in York County established the Children's Advocacy Center in 2006. And at that time we began employing forensic interviewers that have a high level of training in child development issues and they also have a high level of training

And so then we switched from a system of police detective and prosecutor conducting the interview to a forensic interview at the Children's Advocacy Center.

- Q. Before the time of the Child Advocacy Center opening, you would conduct interviews of children?
- 15 A. Yes.

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- Q. And children were suspected to be victims of child abuse?
- 18 A. Yes, I did.

in interviewing.

- Q. And you received specific training on how to work with children; how to interview children?
- A. Yes. As I said, my training began
 immediately. And who I worked with were the
 assigned prosecutors. What we call the child abuse
 unit in York County is the Special Crimes Unit and
 there are specific prosecutors and county detectives

1 <u>L. LAYDEN - DIRECT (QUALIFICATIONS)</u>

- that are assigned to that unit and they assist
- police officers in investigating child abuse.
- 4 Q. Can you just -- you hold some degrees you went
- 5 to school for; correct?
- 6 A. Yes, I do.
- 7 Q. What are those degrees?
- 8 A. I have a Bachelor's degree in behavioral
- 9 science. I have a Master's degree in public
- 10 administration. And currently I'm a doctoral
- 11 candidate for Indiana University of Pennsylvania in
- 12 sociology.
- 13 Q. Through your education and through the
- experience that you described, do you have
- familiarity with the law in Pennsylvania on what's
- 16 called the Child Protective Services Law?
- 17 A. Yes. A lot of my training and update training
- included information about the Child Protective
- 19 Services Law as well as amendments and changes to
- 20 the law over the years.
- 21 0. And what is that law?
- 22 A. The Child Protective Services Law is meant to
- 23 protect children from child abuse. What it does is
- 24 it sets the requirements and the mandates for who
- 25 must report, how the records are maintained, and how

L. LAYDEN - DIRECT (QUALIFICATIONS) 1 2 they are disseminated. 3 It calls for operation of a statewide 4 database, which we call ChildLine. And through that 5 they operate a toll-free, 24-hour-a-day, 6 seven-days-a-week place to take in referrals. And 7 then they create a report from there and maintain a 8 database and, as I said, disseminate the 9 information. In your job as a primary abuse investigator, 10 Q. do you use this law every week in your job? 11 12 Yes. It's involved in some way in most child Α. 13 abuse referrals. 14 Q. And you conduct investigations under that law 15 every week of your job? 16 Α. Yes. 17 MR. FRITZ: Any questions on voir 18 dire? 19 MR. AARON: Yes. 20 THE COURT: Very good. Why don't you 21 take -- do you want to do it from there, sir? 22 MR. AARON: I can do it from the 23 here. 24 THE COURT: All right. Make sure

that mike is pulled towards you.

72 L. LAYDEN - CROSS (QUALIFICATIONS) 1 2 MR. AARON: Okay. 3 THE COURT: Proceed. 4 5 CROSS EXAMINATION 6 OUALIFICATIONS 7 8 BY MR. AARON: 9 0. Detective Layden, my name is Jud Aaron and I represent the Spring Grove Congregation of Jehovah's 10 11 Witnesses. 12 You're familiar with Spring Grove? 13 Α. Yes. 14 Q. I think you testified in your department 15 you're the primary investigator of crimes against children? 16 17 Yes, that's correct. Α. 18 So if your department receives a report that 0. 19 an underaged person has been abused physically or 20 sexually, you're likely to be the officer or 21 detective who would investigate that? 22 I would say more than likely. I handle 23 probably 99 percent of our child abuse

Q. And broadly speaking, your expertise is in the

24

investigations.

- 2 investigation of crimes with a special emphasis on
- 3 crimes against children; correct?
- 4 A. I'm sorry, could you repeat the question.
- 5 Q. That broadly speaking, your expertise is in
- 6 the investigation of crimes with an emphasis on
- 7 crimes against children?
- 8 A. I have a long list of training. I do have
- 9 extensive training in child abuse, but I also
- 10 received extensive training in other types of
- 11 criminal investigations.
- 12 Q. Criminal investigations. So your expertise
- is, broadly speaking, in criminal investigations;
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. Yes. Criminal investigations and related
- 16 issues.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 You conduct interviews as part of your
- 19 investigations?
- 20 A. I did between 1996 and 2006.
- 21 Q. You're familiar, I think you said, with the
- 22 Child Protective Services Law, the Pennsylvania
- 23 Child Protective Services Law?
- 24 A. Yes, I'm familiar with it.
- 25 Q. You know the statutory citation to that law?

- 2 A. I don't know if I know the exact number, no.
- 3 Q. You don't know the number.
- 4 Well, do you know that the number, the
- 5 statutory citation to the provision of the Child
- 6 Protective Services Law that requires reporting of
- 7 suspected child abuse?
- 8 A. I believe it's Chapter 24. I don't know the
- 9 specific sections that outline that.
- 10 Q. If I told you it's Chapter 23, would you have
- 11 any reason to disagree with me?
- 12 A. No.

- 13 Q. You're aware, you said, that the Child
- 14 Protective Services Law has been amended since it
- 15 was first enacted?
- 16 A. Am I aware of the amendments?
- 17 Q. I think you said you were aware it has been
- 18 amended?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 0. And the Child Protective Services Law was
- 21 first enacted sometime in the 1990s; correct?
- 22 A. The Child Protective Services Law I believe
- 23 was 1973.
- 24 0. 1973.
- 25 And the version of the Child

- Protective Services Law that applies to this case is what version? What year?
- 4 A. I would have to look at all the specific
- 5 amendments, because the law began in that year and
- 6 there's different amendments to different sections
- 7 of that law.

- 8 Q. So you don't know what amendment to the Child
- 9 Protective Services Law, what year's amendment
- 10 applies to this case, do you?
- 11 A. Specifically are you talking about?
- 12 Q. I'm talking about the reporting requirement.
- 13 The provision of the law, and I'll tell you the
- section, it's 23 Pennsylvania Statute, Section 6311.
- You don't know what year's amendment
- to Section 6311 applies to this case, do you?
- 17 A. I would say most likely it would be the 1994
- amendment that added clergy to the list of the
- 19 mandated reporter.
- Q. If I was to tell you it was the 2002
- amendment, would you have any reason to disagree
- 22 with me?
- 23 A. I'm not sure. I don't memorize all the
- amendments and the years of the changes.
- 25 Q. Are you aware that various Pennsylvania courts

- 2 have written about and interpreted the Pennsylvania
- 3 Child Protective Services Law?
- 4 A. I don't get involved in interpreting the law.
- 5 When issues like that come up during an
- 6 investigation, they would be referred to the
- 7 District Attorney's Office.
- 8 Q. That wasn't my question. My question was are
- 9 you aware that Pennsylvania courts, courts of the
- 10 Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, have written decisions
- 11 that speak to and interpret the Pennsylvania Child
- 12 Protective Services Law? Are you aware of that?
- 13 A. Yes. I'm sure they have.
- 14 Q. Can you name any of those decisions that
- 15 you've read?
- 16 A. I'm not familiar with all the case law.
- 17 Q. You're studying for a Ph.D in psychology?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 0. And --
- THE COURT: Psychology?
- MR. AARON: I'm sorry, sociology.
- 22 BY MR. AARON:
- 23 Q. Sociology?
- 24 A. Sociology.
- MR. AARON: I'm sorry, I misspoke.

2 BY MR. AARON:

- 3 Q. And in your sociology studies, you haven't
- 4 studied the Child Protective Services Law, have you?
- 5 A. In my studies? In my degree program?
- 6 Q. In your degree -- your PhD sociology degree
- 7 program, you haven't studied --
- 8 A. No, I have not.
- 9 Q. You said you have a Master's degree in public
- 10 administration.
- In that degree program you didn't
- 12 study the Child Protective Services Law, did you?
- 13 A. I don't believe it was a focus of any
- 14 particular course that I took during that program.
- 15 Q. You're not a lawyer?
- 16 A. Excuse me?
- 17 Q. You're not a lawyer?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. As a detective, you investigate potential
- 20 crimes to determine what the facts are; right? To
- 21 determine what happened.
- 22 A. Yes. To determine what happened and to gather
- 23 evidence.
- 24 Q. Okay. All right.
- 25 And after you've determined what the

- 2 facts are and you've gathered the evidence, a lawyer
- 3 determines whether a prosecution should be brought
- 4 under the law, including under the Child Protective
- 5 | Services Law; correct?
- 6 A. Yes, that's correct. The --
- 7 Q. I'm sorry?
- 8 A. Yes, that's correct. The District Attorney
- 9 makes a determination on any charges that are filed
- 10 and what those charges will be.
- 11 Q. Because District Attorneys are lawyers;
- 12 correct?

- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So after you've conducted your investigation
- as to the facts and the evidence, you now go to the
- 16 York County District Attorney's Office for an
- 17 attorney to make a determination as to whether what
- 18 happened violated the law of Pennsylvania; correct?
- 19 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 20 Q. Okay. Have you published any articles on the
- 21 Child Protective Services Law such as in newspapers
- 22 or magazines or law enforcement periodicals, that
- 23 kind of thing?
- 24 A. At this point I have not.
- 25 Q. So no. You haven't taught any courses on the

- 2 Child Protective Services Law; correct?
- 3 A. I've provided several presentations.
- 4 Q. Okay. I assume that as a long-time police
- 5 officer you've testified in court many times?
- 6 A. I have testified hundreds of times.
- 7 Q. Have you ever been qualified by a court of the
- 8 Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to testify as an expert
- 9 witness on the Pennsylvania Child Protective
- 10 | Services Law, Title 23 of the Pennsylvania Statutes,
- 11 Section 6311? Yes or no.
- 12 A. I have not.

- 13 Q. Have you ever been qualified as an expert in
- any court to testify on that law?
- 15 A. I have not.
- MR. AARON: Thank you, Your Honor. I
- don't know if you want to hear argument.
- THE COURT: No, we'll go to sidebar.
- 19 MR. AARON: Thank you.
- THE COURT: We'll take a short
- recess. No more than ten minutes. We'll
- take a comfort break. Put your notes under
- your chairs.
- 24 (Jury out at 10:57 a.m.)
- THE COURT: You can step down while

1 COLLOQUY2 we do this. Everyone be seated while we do 3 this. 4 Your motion, sir? 5 MR. AARON: My objection -- it's an objection. I'm objecting to Detective Layden 6 7 being qualified as an expert in the 8 Pennsylvania Child Protective Services Law, 9 that statute. 10 The basis of the objection is 11 although Detective Layden is clearly an 12 experienced investigator --13 THE COURT: I think we're getting an 14 objection before we had the offer. 15 MR. AARON: Oh, yes. 16 THE COURT: What are you offering 17 this witness as an expert in? MR. FRITZ: In child abuse and child 18 19 abuse investigation under the Child 20 Protective Services Law. 21 MR. AARON: Well, I have no objection 22 to this witness testifying as to her 23 expertise in investigations and even

CYNTHIA TOUNI, RMR, CRR (215) 683-8014

specifically investigations of child abuse.

But I do have an objection to this witness

24

1

2

COLLOQUY

3 4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15 16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25

offering any opinion as to what the requirements, including the reporting requirements, of the Child Protective Services Law are particularly with respect to this case.

This witness said she's not a lawyer. Lawyers make those determinations. doesn't have legal training in this law. She's an investigator.

> THE COURT: Sir.

MR. FRITZ: What they're seeking to do is attack the weight of her expertise in this area. She works with this law every She's familiar with it. She doesn't have to be the most qualified expert in the world on this issue. She has knowledge and training and experience to support that.

The other thing that they're arguing is that she would offer an opinion on the -express an opinion on the ultimate issue in the case, which is perfectly permissible under the rules of court.

MR. AARON: Her opinion, I believe, the detective's opinion, I assume will be

82 C O L L O Q U Y1 2 that under the facts of this case as she 3 believes them to be, the defendants or the 4 elders should have reported under the Child 5 Protective Services Law. And that's a legal determination. 6 And also to the extent that she's 7 8 going to offer an opinion that they should 9 have reported under any other law such as 10 common law --11 MR. FRITZ: She's not offering that 12 opinion. 13 MR. AARON: Okay. So we really are cabined into the Child Protective Services 14 Law. 15 16 THE COURT: I'm going to overrule 17 your objection. So let's take a short recess and then 18 19 we'll come back and continue with this 20 witness. 21 (RECESS TAKEN.) 22 THE COURT CRIER: Please rise. 23 Jurors entering the room.

24 (Jury in at 11:14 a.m.)

25

THE COURT: All right, ladies and

1 L. LAYDEN - DIRECT 2 gentlemen, let me say that I have a meeting 3 at 12 today. MR. FRITZ: Your Honor, at this time 4 5 we offer Detective Layden as an expert in 6 child abuse and child abuse investigation under the Child Protective Services Law. 7 8 THE COURT: All right. She's 9 accepted. 10 DIRECT EXAMINATION 11 12 13 BY MR. FRITZ: 14 0. Now, Detective Layden, I'm going to ask you 15 some information about your investigation and also 16 some of your opinions. And before I do that, can we 17 agree that the opinions that you're stating you will 18 state to a reasonable degree of certainty in your field? 19 20 Α. Yes, I will. 21 And we talked a little bit about the Child 0. 22 Protective Services Law. 23 Who is it, generally speaking, who 24 must report suspected child abuse?

25

Α.

The Child Protective Services Law lists a list

- 2 of the mandated reporters and they include people
- 3 that during their profession or involved in an
- 4 organization or involved in any way with children
- 5 and they list mandated reporters.
- 6 Q. And members of clergy in Pennsylvania as of
- 7 2004, were they mandatory reporters?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And who is a report to be made to under that
- 10 law?

- 11 A. A report is to be made to the authorities.
- 12 Ideally the report goes to ChildLine, but they also
- may report to the county Children and Youth
- 14 Organization.
- 15 Q. And does anybody else -- can anyone else take
- 16 a report other than ChildLine and Children and
- 17 Youth?
- 18 A. Yes. What we have in Pennsylvania is we like
- 19 to use ChildLine, but mandated reporters can also
- 20 report to their local police department and often
- 21 they do. Sometimes people report directly to the
- 22 District Attorney's Office. And sometimes they
- 23 report directly to Children and Youth.
- What happens at that point, though, is
- 25 those organizations still report to ChildLine so

1

11

12

- that it's insured that the report gets to all three
 of those investigative organizations.
- Q. And why is it important for the report to get to all three of those agencies?
- A. Well, it's important so that no aspect of the investigation falls through the cracks. There may be cases that are only involving criminal matters and there may be cases that only involve family matters and there's cases that involve both.
 - So the reason that ChildLine was established that way to disseminate is so that all three organizations get to review the report.
- Q. Now, in Pennsylvania when a person makes a report to one of these agencies, do they have to be certain that there's abuse?
- A. No. Actually, the opposite is true. It
 doesn't require that they know the details or that
 they know if it violates a law or not. The standard
 is reasonable suspicion that child abuse may have
 occurred or may occur.
- Q. And, in fact, that's what the law says. It says reasonable cause to suspect; right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And do you have an understanding of why that

1 L. LAYDEN - DIRECT 2 is the standard for reporting and not something 3 different? 4 MR. AARON: Objection. 5 THE COURT: Sustained. No, I'm going 6 to overrule it. 7 The question is -- repeat the 8 question. 9 MR. FRITZ: Sure. 10 BY MR. FRITZ: 11 Q. Let me ask it this way. 12 In your training and your experience, 13 do you have an understanding of why it is that the 14 standard for reporting is just a reasonable 15 suspicion? 16 MR. AARON: My objection is that 17 that's a legislative issue. 18 THE COURT: Overruled. That's a yes, 19 no question. 20 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry? 21 BY MR. FRITZ: 22 Let me repeat the question. Based on what 23 you've learned and in your experience, do you have 24 an understanding of why it is that the standard for 25 reporting is a reasonable suspicion of abuse?

L. LAYDEN - DIRECT

2 A. Yes.

1

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

3 Q. And what is your understanding?

MR. AARON: Same objection.

THE COURT: Overruled.

You may answer.

THE WITNESS: The reason is we don't want mandated reporters to feel like they have to have an understanding of whether it violates a law or not or whether the children services -- children need services may be necessary; we just want them to report if they suspect child abuse has occurred or may occur.

15 BY MR. FRITZ:

- Q. Why is it that the report needs to be made to those agencies?
- A. So that intervention can happen and children can be assured of safety and there's not going to be any further abuse. So that an investigation can be instigated, if necessary.
- Q. How about a victim, a minor, somebody under
- 23 18? Do they have a duty to report that they're
- being abused?
- 25 A. The victim of a crime? No.

- Q. Now, once a report is made, who is it then -- who interviews the complainant or the victim, the
- 4 child?
- 5 A. In York County if the victim is under 18,
- 6 there's a Children's Advocacy Center. If the person
- 7 is over 18, then they are interviewed at the York
- 8 County District Attorney's Office.
- 9 Q. When they're interviewed, are they interviewed
- 10 by somebody who is trained in speaking to children
- 11 and interviewing children who might have been or not
- 12 have been abused?
- 13 A. Yes, at both places. At the Children's
- 14 Advocacy Center those persons are trained to
- 15 interview children. And if the person is
- interviewed at the District Attorney's Office, it's
- 17 with a detective that has training in interviewing
- 18 child abuse victims and a prosecutor that has
- 19 training with interviewing child abuse victims.
- 20 MR. MILLER: Pardon me, Your Honor.
- A late objection. That sounds like what's
- current. She already told us something else
- 23 about what was the fact in 2004 and so I
- object.
- THE COURT: Sustained.

2 You can clarify that.

MR. FRITZ: Sure.

4 BY MR. FRITZ:

1

- Q. What you just described in interviewing kids
- 6 and who interviews them, was it any different today
- 7 than it was in 2004?
- 8 A. Yes. As I spoke of earlier, when I began
- 9 child abuse investigation in 1996, I received
- 10 training on how to interview children and I worked
- 11 with the county prosecutor, who was also trained in
- 12 child abuse investigation, and the county detective,
- 13 who also had the same type of training.
- In 2006, York County formed the
- 15 Children's Advocacy Center. And then from that time
- 16 we had forensic interviewers who interviewed persons
- 17 under the age of 18 there.
- 18 Q. Now, I asked you a moment ago about whether
- 19 victims, children have an obligation to report child
- 20 abuse. How about parents of children? Do they have
- 21 an obligation under the law?
- 22 A. In Pennsylvania parents are not mandated
- 23 reporters.
- Q. Now, you were here, not yesterday, the day
- 25 before yesterday, Wednesday. You were here when the

- 2 elder from the Spring Grove congregation, Eric
- 3 Hoffman, testified; is that correct?
- 4 A. Yes, I was.

- 5 Q. And when he testified that he had obtained
- 6 information and suspected abuse of Stephanie, based
- 7 upon what he had learned from Stephanie or her
- 8 parents, do you have an opinion regarding whether he
- 9 had an obligation to report that under the Child
- 10 Protective Services Law?
- 11 A. Yes. As a mandated reporter, he should have
- reported the information to the authorities.
- 13 Q. And based upon what he learned -- strike that.
- He had learned information about
- 15 kissing; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And touching of the breasts.
- You heard him testify to that?
- 19 A. Yes, I did.
- 20 Q. Have you made reports to ChildLine or Children
- 21 and Youth for things like that?
- 22 A. Yes. I've made many reports to ChildLine and
- 23 there have been made many reports to our department
- 24 by those officers.
- 25 Q. Have you made reports for things even less

- 2 than that? Less than kissing or touching of the 3 breasts.
- 4 MR. AARON: Objection. It's not this
- 5 case.

- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 7 BY MR. FRITZ:
- 8 Q. Let me ask it this way.
- 9 What type of things have you either
- 10 seen or yourself reported relating to abuse or
- 11 suspected abuse of a child?
- MR. AARON: Same objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- 14 BY MR. FRITZ:
- 15 Q. Why is it that you investigate and call
- 16 ChildLine?
- 17 A. Again, as I said before, to intervene and
- 18 ensure safety of the child so that there's not
- 19 further abuse and to instigate an investigation.
- 20 Q. I'm going to ask you some questions now about
- 21 your investigation into this matter.
- You investigated based upon a call you
- 23 received from Stephanie Fessler; right?
- 24 A. She actually came to the police station and I
- 25 spoke with her there.

- Q. And when is it that she came?
- 3 A. July 26th of 2011.
- 4 Q. Do you know roughly how old Stephanie was at
- 5 that time?

- 6 A. I believe she was 22 or 23.
- 7 Q. Now, is that the first that you had received
- 8 any calls about Stephanie?
- 9 A. No. There was a missing persons report filed
- 10 in regards to her in 2005.
- 11 Q. And who is it that filed that report?
- 12 A. Her mother, Jodee Fessler.
- 13 Q. When she filed the report, did you ever talk
- 14 to Stephanie?
- 15 A. No, I did not.
- 16 Q. Did you receive some information that she had
- 17 returned home?
- 18 A. Yes. When we take a runaway report, we
- 19 contact the reporting party within 24 hours, because
- 20 if the child hasn't returned, we have further
- 21 duties. And so I contacted her within 24 hours and
- 22 she told me that Stephanie had returned.
- 23 Q. Did you conduct any investigation further into
- 24 that missing persons report?
- 25 A. I do what we normally do for a runaway report.

We take the information and then we enter it into a national database that all federal, state, county and local officers have access to. So if they do come across the child, they call our department and we return them to their parents.

So I did that. And, like I said, then I had contacted her within 24 hours and I verified that she had returned.

Q. Did you at any time between 2004 and when Stephanie came into your department in 2011, had you received a call or message or anything from any elder or anybody from the Watchtower, the Christian Congregation, the Spring Grove Congregation to report suspected abuse of Stephanie?

MR. MILLER: Objection. Assumes an obligation that doesn't exist on the part of the Watchtower and CCJW.

THE COURT: Overruled.

THE WITNESS: No, I didn't receive any reports like that.

- BY MR. FRITZ:
- Q. When Stephanie contacted you in 2011, what information did you get from her?
- 25 A. She came in and she told me about a

- 2 relationship that we had with a person named Terry
- 3 Seipp that occurred some years back when Stephanie
- 4 was 14 to 16 years old and Terry Seipp was
- 5 approximately 50 years old.
- 6 Q. Did you gain some information how it is that
- 7 Stephanie met Terry Seipp?
- 8 A. She told me she met her at a church function
- 9 through the Jehovah's Witness Church.
- 10 Q. Now, by relationship do you mean -- what kind
- 11 of relationship?

- 12 A. She told me that they had a romantic
- 13 relationship and that they had sexual contact.
- 14 Q. And what, at that time, what was the
- 15 information you learned about their sexual contact?
- 16 What type of sexual contact was it?
- 17 A. What happens is when a person comes in and
- 18 reports, we get the basic information and then we
- 19 schedule an interview so that we can interview the
- 20 person with the prosecutor.
- 21 And that happened within I believe a
- 22 day or two of that report. So through that
- 23 interview, I learned that Stephanie met Terry Seipp
- 24 when she was approximately 13 years old. And that
- 25 she had -- Stephanie had a strained relationship

- with her mother. That Terry acted in a motherly
 role and took her under her wing and she began
 spending time with her.
- And at approximately the age of 14,
 that they embarked on an intimate relationship that
 included kissing, touching, oral sex, and digital
 penetration and that it lasted approximately two
- 9 years.

- 10 Q. And did you gain some information about how
- 11 old Stephanie was at the time that they first
- 12 kissed?
- 13 A. 14 years old.
- 14 Q. How about when there was first any touching
- 15 between the two of them?
- 16 A. Also 14 years old.
- 17 Q. And how about sexual activity like penetration
- 18 or oral sex?
- 19 A. Stephanie said that the first time she
- 20 recalled that occurring was when she was 15 years
- 21 old.
- Q. How do you know that? That that was her age.
- A. When we conduct an interview, we have a
- 24 certain protocol where we let the person tell their
- 25 full story first and then we go back and ask them

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

when the first time this occurred was, if they recalled that and the details. And then we ask them when the last time that it occurred, if they could recall the details.

And the reason for that is determining a time period. And then for specific offenses in Pennsylvania, determining what age the person was.

And what she told me about that is that she specifically remembered she was 15 because she didn't have her driver's license yet and she took her parents' car anyway and went to visit Terry.

- Q. Did you find out how many times this type of activity, the kissing, the sexual activity, occurred between Terry and Stephanie?
- A. We do ask an approximate number of times and I believe she related 20 to 30 times.
- Q. In your report -- let me ask you this, the years over which this took place, when was that?
- A. It would have been probably 2003 when she met her, because she said she was 13. So it would have
- 23 been 2003 to 2005.
- Q. You had a report that said 2004 to 2006;
- 25 correct?

- 2 A. That's -- yeah, probably an approximate time
- 3 period. Sometimes we include the whole time period
- 4 of when someone met the person that they're involved
- 5 with.

- 6 Q. Now, did you learn through your investigation
- 7 if anyone else became aware of this activity, the
- 8 kissing and the sexual activity between Stephanie
- 9 and Terry Seipp?
- 10 A. Yes. Stephanie told me that her parents found
- 11 out about it when she was 15.
- 12 Q. And anyone else?
- 13 A. She told me that her parents reported it to
- 14 the church elders.
- 15 Q. And when or how did that happen? Do you have
- 16 an understanding of how it is that this is reported
- 17 to the church elders?
- 18 A. She told me that her mother found a letter
- 19 from Terry. And that she at that point told the
- 20 church elders about the letter and what she
- 21 suspected.
- 22 Q. You're referring to a card from Stephanie? Is
- 23 that what you're referring to?
- 24 A. I believe she said it was a card from Terry.
- 25 Q. Do you have an understanding of how many times

- 2 the inappropriate activity and the sexual activity
- 3 was reported to elders?
- 4 A. Stephanie related that there were two
- 5 occasions that she met with church elders to discuss
- 6 that.

- 7 Q. Would that have been in 2004 and 2005?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. So after meeting with Stephanie, what was the
- 10 next part of your investigation?
- 11 A. After I met with her, I began doing
- 12 investigation into who this person, Terry Seipp, was
- and trying to locate her at that point in time. It
- 14 had been quite a few years since Stephanie had known
- 15 where she lived or anything like that.
- 16 And then I interviewed Stephanie's
- 17 mother, Jodee Fessler. I spoke with her father,
- 18 Kevin Fessler. I interviewed Terry Seipp's
- 19 ex-husband at the time, William Seipp.
- 20 Q. Let's start with talking to Jodee.
- Do you recall what you learned
- 22 interviewing her, Stephanie's mother, Jodee?
- 23 A. Yes. She told me that Stephanie had met Terry
- 24 Seipp when she was about 13 years old and she told
- 25 me about having suspicions and finding out when

- 2 Stephanie was 15 that they were having an intimate
- 3 relationship. She also told me that she reported
- 4 that to the church elders.

- 5 Q. Did you learn any information about a TV movie
- 6 or TV show that -- from Jodee?
- 7 A. Yes. Part of what she told me is that when
- 8 Stephanie was 14 years old, they were watching some
- 9 type of TV program that was about some type of child
- 10 abuse situation and Stephanie had asked her a lot of
- 11 questions, particularly questioning her mother that
- 12 that type of activity was illegal or that someone
- 13 could get in trouble for it. And that made Jodee
- 14 suspicious of why Stephanie was asking her that.
- 15 Q. Do you have a recollection of what that TV
- 16 show was about or TV movie?
- 17 A. I don't know the specifics of it, no.
- 18 Q. Did Jodee report to you any information about
- 19 what she observed in the body language between
- 20 | Stephanie and Terry?
- 21 A. Yes. She talked in particular about seeing
- 22 Terry drop her off in her vehicle and that the way
- 23 that they talked and laughed and touched each other
- 24 seemed inappropriate.
- 25 Q. That information, did anybody from the

1 L. LAYDEN - DIRECT 2 congregations, the Watchtower, Christian 3 Congregation, they ever report that information to 4 you? 5 MR. MILLER: Objection. 6 THE COURT: Overruled. 7 You may answer. 8 THE WITNESS: As I said, I did not 9 receive a report from them. 10 BY MR. FRITZ: 11 And did you ever interview any elders or try Q. 12 to interview any elders from the congregation? 13 I did not interview any elders. I had 14 prepared a search warrant for records. Stephanie 15 indicated that --16 MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor. 17 We had a ruling on this. 18 THE COURT: Sustained. 19 Disregard the answer as given. BY MR. FRITZ: 20 21 Without telling us about the search warrant, 22 which we can't talk about, did you have a 23 conversation with Elder Hoffman? 24 I did not interview him about this Α.

25

investigation, no.

- Q. Had you ever gotten information from other
 churches and religious organizations in the course
 of your investigating expected child abuse?
- MR. AARON: Same objection.
- 6 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 7 Don't answer.
- 8 BY MR. FRITZ:

- 9 Q. How did your involvement in your investigation
- 10 in this case end?
- 11 A. I filed criminal charges in I believe January
- 12 or February of 2012 against Terry Seipp.
- 13 Q. And she was convicted?
- 14 A. Yes. She pled guilty.
- 15 Q. Now, in your report there's a mention that you
- 16 used the word consensual, talking about the activity
- 17 between Stephanie and Terry.
- Why do you use that word?
- 19 A. In that context I used the word consensual so
- 20 the prosecutor knows what type of sexual activity
- 21 I'm talking about. Because if physical contact is
- 22 not consensual or sexual contact is not consensual,
- that's a different crime.
- Q. And let me ask you this, does a mandated
- 25 reporter, such as member of clergy, do they have to

- 2 have knowledge that, in fact, the sexual activity or
- 3 the suspected abuse actually happened in order for
- 4 them to make a report?

- 5 A. No. Again, I said the standard is suspect,
- 6 reasonable suspicion of child abuse.
- 7 Q. And would kissing of an intimate nature and
- 8 any notes, letters or cards speaking of a
- 9 relationship together, is that a reasonable
- 10 suspicion of abuse?
- MR. AARON: Objection to the second
- part of that question about the letter.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 14 You may answer.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 16 BY MR. FRITZ:
- 17 Q. And why is it -- I think you said this
- 18 earlier, a report I think you is made to protect the
- 19 child; right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And can somebody who is a mandated reporter,
- 22 can they rely upon somebody else making report or do
- they have to make the report themselves?
- 24 A. No. The law specifies that the mandated
- 25 reporter is responsible for reporting to

1

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- authorities, not reporting to their supervisor oranyone else; that they must reporter authorities.
- Q. And if the elders, any of the elders of the Watchtower, the Christian Congregation had made a report of what they knew in either 2004 or 2005,
- 7 what would have happened then?
- A. That would have instigated an investigation that would have been investigated by Children and Youth to assure safety. Again, as I said, so they could assure that the abuse wasn't occurring, that there wouldn't have been any further contact.

And then it would have also been referred to the police department to investigate to see if there were any violations of the Crimes Code.

Q. If a report had been made by the elders of the Christian Congregation, of the Watchtower, would Stephanie have been made safe then?

MR. MILLER: Objection.

MR. AARON: Objection, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Sustained.

Do not answer.

- 23 BY MR. FRITZ:
- Q. Should a report have been made by those elders in 2004 for Stephanie's safety?

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

2 A. Yes.

1

8

10

- Q. Should a report have been made for Stephanie's
- 4 safety in 2005?
- 5 A. Yes.

6 MR. FRITZ: Thank you. I don't have

7 any other questions.

THE COURT: Cross examine.

9

CROSS EXAMINATION

- 12 BY MR. AARON:
- 13 Q. Good morning, Detective Layden.
- 14 Let me ask you, let me just follow up
- on a couple of questions you were asked on direct
- 16 examination.
- I think you stated that parents are
- 18 not mandated reporters under the Child Protective
- 19 Services Law?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. You will agree that if a parent learns that
- 22 their child is being abused, they should report it;
- 23 correct? That would be the responsible thing for a
- 24 parent to do.
- 25 A. I don't think I can testify to good parenting.

- 2 If you're asking me about if they are mandated
- 3 reporters --

- 4 Q. So your testimony is that if a parent learns
- 5 that their child is being sexually abused, you don't
- 6 know, you have no opinion whether a responsible
- 7 parent or any parent should report that to law
- 8 enforcement?
- 9 A. My opinion on a parenting practice?
- 10 Q. I'm asking you whether if a parent learns that
- 11 their child is being sexually abused, do you agree
- 12 that a parent should report that to law enforcement?
- 13 A. I would hope that a parent would, yes.
- 14 Q. You were asked also about a card or a letter.
- Do you recall that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. You never saw such a card or a letter, did
- 18 you?
- 19 A. I never did.
- 20 Q. Anything you know about it is what other
- 21 people have told you about it; correct?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- 23 Q. Okay. When -- Stephanie Fessler first came to
- 24 you in 2011 and reported that several years ago she
- 25 had been involved in this sexual relationship with

- 2 Terry Seipp; correct?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. And you interviewed Stephanie Fessler;
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. Yes, I did.
- 7 Q. You learned that they were involved in a
- 8 relationship when Stephanie was about 15, 16; Terry
- 9 was about 49, 50. I don't know the exact ages, but
- 10 sometime in that range?
- 11 A. The age range for Stephanie was 14 to 16 and
- 12 Terry was around 50 years old.
- 13 Q. And when you interviewed Stephanie, she told
- 14 you that she would sometimes drive to meet Terry
- 15 | Seipp; correct?
- 16 A. Yes, she did.
- 17 Q. And she told you when she was 15 before she
- was old enough to drive legally, she took her
- parents' car and she drove to meet Terry Seipp?
- 20 A. She told me that that happened on one
- 21 occasion, I believe. I don't know if she specified
- 22 that it happened more than that.
- Q. Okay. And you had -- on direct examination
- you were asked about the word consensual.
- She told you that during the

- 2 relationship Terry Seipp did not physically force
- 3 herself on her or threaten her; correct?
- 4 A. Yes.

- 5 Q. And when you wrote consensual, that's what you
- 6 meant by that; correct?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. You conducted an investigation to determine
- 9 whether a crime had been committed by Terry Seipp;
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Yes, I did.
- 12 Q. As a result of your investigation, Terry Seipp
- 13 was prosecuted?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Pled guilty?
- 16 A. Yes, she did.
- 17 Q. Went to jail?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. I'm going to change subjects on you.
- In the course of your investigation in
- 21 | 2011 -- was it 2011 and 2012? Or just 2011?
- 22 A. The investigation was started in 2011. I
- 23 believe it went into 2012 until it was resolved.
- Q. So in the course of that investigation, you
- 25 did not learn, you did not learn that in the fall of

- 2 2005, Stephanie Fessler's psychologist, Lori K.
- 3 Barton, reported to Adams County Youth and
- 4 Children's Services --
- 5 MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- 6 BY MR. AARON:

- 7 Q. -- that Stephanie and Terry were involved in a
- 8 relationship?
- 9 MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 11 Overruled.
- 12 BY MR. AARON:
- 13 0. Correct?
- 14 A. You're asking me if I knew about information
- 15 from the psychologist?
- 16 Q. I'm just asking, let me repeat it so you can
- 17 hear it again. You did not learn that in the fall
- 18 of 2005, Lori K. Barton, Stephanie Fessler's
- 19 psychologist, reported to Adams County Youth
- 20 | Services that Stephanie and Terry Seipp were
- 21 involved in a relationship. You never learned that;
- 22 correct?
- 23 A. I was not aware of that.
- Q. Okay. And in the course of the investigation,
- 25 I assume you never spoke to Lori K. Barton; correct?

- 2 A. I never spoke to her.
- Q. You also never spoke to anyone in Adams County
- 4 Youth Services, did you?
- 5 A. About this case?
- 6 Q. Yes.

- 7 A. I never received any information from them.
- 8 Q. Okay. So you didn't know whether a report had
- 9 been made to Adams County Youth Services back in
- 10 2005, did you?
- 11 A. Again, I'm not aware of any report that was
- 12 made to Adams County.
- 13 Q. And because you don't know whether a report
- 14 was made to Adams County Youth Services, you don't
- 15 know whether Adams County Youth Services did
- 16 anything to follow up on such a report, do you?
- 17 A. When child abuse is reported, one of the
- 18 informational things that's gathered at the intake
- 19 is the county that it occurred in. So if it was
- 20 reported but it occurred in the county I work in, it
- 21 would have had to have been investigated in York
- 22 County.
- 23 Q. Right. Say that again? It would have had to
- 24 have been investigated in?
- 25 A. In the county where it occurred.

- Q. And Adams County is like what, a thousand
- 3 miles from York County?

- 4 A. Oh, no, it's right next to it. But whenever a
- 5 report is received, one of the informational things
- 6 that's gathered at intake at ChildLine is what
- 7 county it occurred in so it can be referred to that
- 8 county for investigation. It wouldn't be
- 9 investigated by another county.
- 10 Q. But in your investigation you never learned
- 11 anything about that, did you? About a report in
- 12 Adams County.
- 13 A. Again, I was not aware that there was a report
- 14 made in Adams County.
- 15 Q. Now, let me ask you about something else about
- 16 | Spring Grove Congregation. That is in York County;
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. So when Stephanie Fessler came to you in 2011,
- 20 she told you that people at her congregation were
- 21 aware of the nature of the relationship between her
- 22 and Terry Monheim; correct?
- 23 A. Yes, she did.
- 24 O. Aware of the sexual nature of the
- 25 relationship; correct?

- 2 A. Yes, she did.
- Q. And you know what Stephanie Fessler claims she
- 4 told them, because she told you what she told them;
- 5 correct?

- 6 A. Yes. That's how I knew.
- 7 Q. Well, that's how you know? Or that's what you
- 8 believe because Stephanie Fessler told you that?
- 9 A. That's the information that I had.
- 10 Q. That's the information that Stephanie Fessler
- 11 gave you; correct?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you were acting on that information that
- 14 Stephanie Fessler gave you; correct?
- 15 A. Her mother also told me that she reported it
- 16 to the elders of the congregation.
- 17 Q. Okay. And you would agree that those who are
- 18 required to report child abuse under the CPSL, the
- 19 Child Protective Services Law, are required to do so
- 20 if they are, quote, reasonably aware of child abuse;
- 21 correct?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- THE WITNESS: Whether they reasonably
- 25 suspect child abuse has occurred or may

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

2 occur.

3 BY MR. AARON:

Q. Okay. That's fine.

You would agree that if Stephanie

Fessler told the Spring Grove elders that she and

Terry Seipp were involved in kissing and holding

hands and that it was a mother and daughter type of

a relationship, like a mother/daughter surrogate

type relationship, that would not rise to the level

of a sex offense, would it?

12 A. It could.

MR. AARON: Do we have Detective

Layden's transcript? If it's not available,

I have a copy of it. It's not on there? I

have it.

17 BY MR. AARON:

18 Q. Let me repeat the question.

My question was you would agree that if Stephanie Fessler told the Spring Grove Congregation elders that she and Terry Monheim were just involved in kissing and holding hands and that it was a mother/daughter type relationship, then that would not rise to the level of a sex offense and your answer was?

- 2 A. A sex offense or any offense?
- 3 Q. A sex offense. We're talking about sex
- 4 offenses here.

- 5 A. Sex offenses are specific. It's a specific
- 6 chapter of the Crimes Code that talk about specific
- 7 sex offenses.
- 8 Q. Well, what offense would it be?
- 9 A. It still could be corruption of minors.
- 10 Q. Let me just read.
- MR. AARON: Do we have it? Can you
- put up page 40?
- 13 BY MR. AARON:
- 14 Q. The CPSL is about sexual abuse, isn't it?
- 15 A. Excuse me?
- 16 Q. The CPSL, the Child Protective Services Law,
- is about abuse, physical and sexual abuse of
- 18 children; correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 0. That's what it's about?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. And you're here to talk about your
- 23 expertise on the CPSL. That's what you've been
- 24 qualified as an expert in; correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. All right. Let me read you your answer fromyour deposition transcript.
- Do you remember being deposed and being sworn in and you said you'll tell the truth and all that?
- 7 A. Yes.

- Q. Okay. Question, line five. If all the parents knew about their daughter's activity with Terry was what this card said, and it describes kissing and then the parents didn't have knowledge of any activity that rose to the level of a crime,
- 13 did they?
- And your answer was: Well, whether
 the parents were aware -- I don't know what the
 parents were aware of at that time, you know. If
 what you're asking is kissing, you know, rise to the
 level of one of the sex offenses, probably not. I
 don't know what they were aware of at that time.
- That's what you answered at your deposition; correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- MR. AARON: And now let's close that box.
- 25 BY MR. AARON:

1

7

8

9

10

11

- Q. And then the next question was: And if all the elders were told, the elders, all the elders were told was that Stephanie and Terry were kissing, then did the elders have a duty to report that to the police?
 - And your answer: Well, again, you know, kissing doesn't -- kissing in and of itself doesn't rise to the level of violating, you know, one of the sex offenses. What they were aware of, you know, I don't know the extent of what they were aware of.
- And that's what you said at your deposition. Have I read that correctly?
- 15 A. Yes, but the question that you asked me is if 16 that rises to the level of a sex offense.
- 17 Q. And I just read your deposition to you?
- 18 A. Yes, and just because --
- 19 Q. I have no further questions.
- THE COURT: Let her finish let the answer.
- Go ahead.
- 23 THE WITNESS: All right. So let me
 24 explain. Just because a certain act may not
 25 rise to a level of me charging someone with a

1

<u>L. LAYDEN - CROSS</u>

2

sex offence, doesn't mean that it doesn't give rise to a reasonable suspicion of child

4

abuse.

5

7

There's a difference between the standard that needs to be reported as child abuse and the standard that would result in a criminal charge for one of the sex offenses.

8

9

BY MR. AARON:

10

Q. Well, you said me charging. You don't make a

11 charging decision, do you? Lawyers make the

charging decision, don't they?

13

A. I don't make the decision, but I'm certainly

aware of what the elements of the crime is.

15

14

Q. I understand you are, but you don't make the

16 ultimate legal decision as to who gets charged; the

17 lawyers in the D.A.'s Office do, don't they?

18

A. Yes. They make the decision on what charges

gets filed and against who.

20

19

Q. And it's your position -- no, I won't ask

21 that.

22

In the fall of 2004, Stephanie Fessler

was 15, almost 16. If all that the elders knew was

24 kissing between Stephanie Fessler and Terry Seipp,

25

you would agree they were not required to report

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

2 that, wouldn't you?

1

8

3 A. No, I would not agree.

4 MR. AARON: Can we please put up page

5 41 of the deposition testimony.

6 MR. MILLER: Jud, you're blocking

7 some of the jurors' view.

MR. AARON: Sorry. Thanks.

- 9 BY MR. AARON:
- 10 Q. Question: All I'm --
- MR. AARON: You don't have to blow
- 12 this up.
- 13 BY MR. AARON:
- 14 Q. Question: All I'm asking is if they knew
- 15 nothing more than kissing, referring to the elders,
- 16 if they knew nothing more than kissing, did they
- 17 have a duty under the law to report that?
- Answer: Well, probably not, you know.
- That was your answer; correct?
- 20 A. Yeah, but that is not my complete answer. If
- 21 you look at that --
- 22 Q. The extent of what the nature of the sexual
- 23 relationship is, again, would be determined, you
- 24 know. If that was the case and we were still doing
- 25 this investigation, you know, whether that can be

construed as corruption of a minor or something like that, that would really be up to the District Attorney's Office.

That was the full answer; right?

A. Yes. And maybe I perhaps I should have clarified. You're asking me with no description --

MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.

Not responsive.

THE COURT: Overruled. Let the witness answer.

THE WITNESS: When you're asking me the question, you're providing no description. You're asking me if all they knew was about kissing did they have a duty under the law to report.

Without any description whatsoever, I should have clarified. But in that answer I also explained to you that that still could rise to corruption of minors.

BY MR. AARON:

Q. At your deposition you were told if you didn't understand the question, you should tell the lawyer that you didn't understand the question or to clarify the question. Weren't you told that?

- 2 A. Yes. And what I'm saying is I'm clarifying
- 3 what I meant.

- 4 Q. Okay. I'm sorry, you said you were clarifying
- 5 what you meant?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. I didn't mean to cut you off. I apologize.
- 8 And when this question was asked,
- 9 question: All I'm asking is if they knew nothing
- 10 more than kissing, did they have a duty under the
- 11 law to report that, you didn't say could you clarify
- 12 that question. I don't understand the question.
- You didn't say that, did you?
- 14 A. No. And what I just said was perhaps I should
- 15 have clarified my answer or asked for clarification
- 16 of exactly what you're talking about.
- 17 Q. You gave the answer that you gave. We can
- 18 agree to that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. To the question that was asked?
- 21 A. Yes.
- MR. AARON: We can take it down.
- 23 BY MR. AARON:
- 24 Q. In the fall of 2004 when plaintiff was 15, if
- 25 the elders were not aware of sexual touching, sexual

- 2 touching between Stephanie Fessler and Terry
- 3 Monheim, then they were not required to report to
- 4 authorities; isn't that correct?
- 5 A. I don't know what the church elders were aware
- 6 of.

- 7 Q. That wasn't my question. Let me ask the
- 8 question again. Listen to my question.
- 9 In the fall of 2004 when Stephanie
- 10 Fessler was 15, if the elders were not aware of
- 11 sexual touching between Stephanie Fessler and Terry
- 12 Monheim, then they were not required to report the
- relationship to authorities under the CPSL; isn't
- 14 that correct?
- 15 A. What do you mean by sexual touching?
- MR. AARON: Can we put up the
- transcript again at page 47? I'm going -- so
- we're going to have to go from the bottom of
- the page to the next page, line 24. I'm
- sorry, go back to this. Oh, yeah. That's
- 21 good.
- 22
- 23 BY MR. AARON:
- 24 Q. I'm starting on line 24 and this is you
- 25 speaking.

1

7

8

9

10

11

12

<u>L. LAYDEN - CROSS</u>

If they, and again it's the elders

were talking about, if they were not aware of the

sexual touching that had occurred prior to being age

16, then no. They were not required to report.

That was your sworn testimony at the

That was your sworn testimony at the deposition. I read that correctly?

- A. Yes. And, again, perhaps I should have clarified. You were asking me about three different things that day whether actions resulted in criminal charge level or any charge level and also in reference to the Child Protective Services Law.
- Q. If they were not aware of the sexual touching that occurred prior to being age 16 then, no, they were not required to report.

That was your answer, wasn't it? Have

I read that correctly? I'm asking if I've read that

correctly?

- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Thank you.

You don't know, other than what

Stephanie Fessler told you, what the Spring Grove

Congregation elders knew in the fall of 2004, do

you?

MR. FRITZ: Objection. It

- 2 mischaracterizes her testimony.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 4 You may answer.
- 5 THE WITNESS: I did not know at that
- 6 time what they knew, no.
- 7 BY MR. AARON:

- 8 Q. Okay. But you don't know now, because you
- 9 weren't there. You weren't at the meeting between
- 10 | Stephanie and the elders. You know what Stephanie
- 11 told you; correct?
- 12 A. True, but I also heard Eric Hoffman's
- 13 testimony yesterday.
- 14 Q. Okay. Well, let me ask you about this. Let
- 15 me ask you about this.
- 16 You would agree that there could be a
- 17 close relationship between a 15-year-old girl and a
- 18 49-year-old woman, who is not her mother, that might
- 19 be inappropriate, but not necessarily reportable
- 20 under the statute.
- 21 A. I don't know that I could testify to that. I
- 22 don't know.
- 23 Q. By the way, you referred to Eric Hoffman's
- 24 testimony.
- Is it your testimony today that Eric

- 2 Hoffman testified yesterday that in 2004 Stephanie
- 3 Fessler told him that it was a sexual relationship
- 4 in 2004 as opposed to 2005? I'm not trying to trick
- 5 you; I just want to know if you're clear on the
- 6 year.

- 7 A. That's not what I said. You asked if I had
- 8 any information about what the church elders knew
- 9 about it and I stated that I didn't back then in
- 10 2011.
- 11 Q. I was specifically asking about 2004.
- 12 A. Excuse me?
- 13 Q. So I was asking about 2004.
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 16 Sustained.
- 17 BY MR. AARON:
- 18 Q. Let me ask you this question again. I'm
- 19 asking you about 2004. Not 2005.
- THE COURT: What's your question,
- 21 counselor?
- 22 BY MR. AARON:
- 23 Q. The question is: You don't know what the
- 24 | Spring Grove elders knew in the fall of 2004 other
- than what Stephanie Fessler told you; correct?

- 2 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 3 Q. And because you don't know other than what
- 4 Stephanie Fessler told you, because you don't know
- 5 for a fact what the elders knew in 2004, you don't
- 6 know whether they were required to report the
- 7 relationship, because it would depend on what they
- 8 knew: correct?
- 9 A. Again, I don't know what they knew in 2004.
- 10 Q. Okay. I'm glad we clarified it. I was asking
- 11 about 2004.

- 12 In the course of your investigation,
- 13 you interviewed Stephanie Fessler's mother and
- 14 Stephanie Fessler's father; correct?
- 15 A. Yes, I did.
- 16 Q. When you interviewed Stephanie Fessler's
- 17 mother, that's Jodee Fessler, she didn't tell you
- 18 that in the fall of 2004, she knew that Stephanie
- 19 Fessler and Terry Monheim were having a sexual
- 20 relationship. She didn't tell you that; correct?
- 21 A. I don't believe so.
- 22 Q. When you interviewed Stephanie Fessler's
- 23 father, Kevin Fessler, same question. He did not
- tell you that in the fall of 2004 that he knew that
- 25 | Stephanie Fessler and Terry Monheim were having a

- sexual relationship; correct?
- A. I don't remember the explicit details. They indicated that they both found out about this when Stephanie was 15 and he indicated that he got the information from his wife.
 - Q. I'm going to pull out your --

THE COURT: Sir, we're going to recess very shortly. I'll give you a few more questions. All right?

MR. AARON: Okay. And maybe this is a good place to cut, because I still have a little more to go.

THE COURT: I'm sorry?

MR. AARON: I still have a little more to go, so maybe this would be a good place to stop.

THE COURT: All right. Let me talk to counsel for a bit.

(OFF THE RECORD DISCUSSION.)

THE COURT: All right. We're going to adjourn for the afternoon. Counsel probably has about an hour more of this witness. So they'll talk privately with the witness about the arrangements for Monday

L. LAYDEN - CROSS 1 2 morning. 3 I'm going to instruct you all to put 4 your notes away. Again, do not have 5 conversation over the weekend. Do not do any internet research on any of the issues or 6 7 parties in this matter and return to us 8 Monday morning at 9:30. 9 Have a good weekend. We'll see you 10 Monday morning. THE COURT CRIER: Please rise as the 11 12 jurors leave the room. 13 (Jury out at 12:05 p.m.) 14 THE COURT: All right, you can talk to the detective about the arrangements. 15 Nο 16 conversation about testimony. 17 We'll see you Monday morning. 18 you're talking to the detective, I want to 19 speak with you privately, counsel, defense. 20 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR THE DAY AT 21 12:05 P.M.) 22 23 24 25

CERTIFICATION

I, Cynthia Touni, hereby certify that the testimony and proceedings in the aforegoing matter taken on February 10, 2017 are contained fully and accurately in the stenographic notes taken by me, and that Pages 5 to 126, inclusive, of this testimony are a true and correct transcript of the same.

Cynthia Touni, Registered Merit Reporter Official Court Reporter

The foregoing certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means unless under the direct control and/or direction of the certifying shorthand reporter.

0	1995 [1] - 67:19	25 [1] - 31:6	Α	109:17, 111:18,
	1996 [4] - 67:25,	26 [1] - 4:10		111:20, 111:25,
003 [2] - 10:15, 10:25	68:15, 73:20, 89:9	260 [1] - 68:9	A-3 [1] - 10:19	113:14, 113:17,
006 [2] - 10:19, 10:20		26th [1] - 92:3	A-8 [1] - 10:20	116:4, 116:7
05 [1] - 66:19	2		a.m [3] - 24:18, 79:24,	abused [6] - 72:19,
08 [2] - 11:12, 11:13	20 00.40	3	82:24	87:24, 88:12,
	20 [1] - 96:18	20 m 06:40	A.M [1] - 1:18	104:22, 105:5, 105:11
1	2002 [2] - 68:2, 75:20 2003 [2] - 96:21, 96:23	30 [1] - 96:18 3900 [1] - 3:6	AARON [84] - 3:4,	academy [1] - 67:19
10 [3] - 1:20, 35:5,	2003 [2] - 90.21, 90.23 2004 [49] - 7:7, 13:8,	3900 [1] - 3.0	4:11, 4:18, 4:22, 5:7,	accepted [1] - 83:9
127:6	29:3, 32:9, 32:13,	4	8:12, 11:16, 12:7, 12:18, 12:22, 15:7,	access [1] - 93:4
10/13/04 [1] - 8:22	32:19, 34:6, 34:21,	7	15:11, 16:22, 18:17,	according [1] - 19:10
100 [1] - 2:21	39:14, 40:15, 47:23,	40 [3] - 4:11, 27:16,	20:8, 20:12, 22:22,	accurately [1] - 127:7
1000 [1] - 2:19	48:24, 49:5, 50:14,	113:12	23:17, 23:24, 25:17,	act [2] - 55:9, 115:24
102 [1] - 62:6	50:18, 50:19, 53:2,	40's [1] - 27:17	35:19, 36:22, 37:9,	acted [1] - 95:2
104 [2] - 4:22, 33:15	53:4, 53:10, 53:19,	41 [1] - 117:5	37:16, 40:20, 40:24,	acting [1] - 111:13
10:01 [1] - 24:18	53:23, 55:8, 60:5,	432 [1] - 1:21	43:5, 43:7, 52:17,	action [4] - 7:20,
10:57 [1] - 79:24	61:19, 62:3, 63:3,	47 [1] - 120:17	58:12, 63:14, 64:17,	11:11, 12:21, 16:14
11 [2] - 62:8, 65:14	84:7, 88:23, 89:7,	48 [1] - 42:9	65:6, 66:6, 71:19,	actions [1] - 121:10
11:14 [1] - 82:24	93:10, 96:24, 98:7, 103:6, 103:25	49 [2] - 42:9, 106:9	71:22, 72:2, 72:8,	activity [13] - 95:17,
12 [3] - 17:22, 31:20,	103:6, 103:25, 116:22, 119:24,	49-year-old [1] -	76:21, 76:22, 76:25,	96:15, 97:7, 97:8,
83:3	120:9, 121:23,	122:18	77:2, 79:16, 79:19,	98:2, 99:12, 101:16,
12563 [1] - 2:21	123:2, 123:4,	496 [2] - 12:3, 19:13	80:5, 80:15, 80:21, 81:24, 82:13, 86:4,	101:20, 102:2, 114:9, 114:12
126 [1] - 127:8	123:11, 123:13,	5	86:16, 87:4, 91:4,	Adams [10] - 108:3,
1293 [1] - 1:13	123:19, 123:24,	3	91:12, 100:16,	108:19, 109:3,
12:05 [2] - 126:13, 126:21	124:5, 124:9,	5 [1] - 127:8	101:5, 102:11,	109:9, 109:12,
13 [7] - 27:14, 31:20,	124:11, 124:18,	50 [6] - 27:15, 28:24,	103:20, 104:12,	109:14, 109:15,
45:9, 62:9, 94:24,	124:24	42:9, 94:5, 106:9,	108:6, 108:12,	110:2, 110:12,
96:22, 98:24	2005 [25] - 27:11,	106:12	112:3, 112:13,	110:14
13th [1] - 13:8	32:14, 34:21, 35:5,	51 [1] - 62:8	112:17, 113:11,	added [1] - 75:18
14 [7] - 29:24, 94:4,	38:4, 39:14, 48:25,	55 [3] - 30:24, 31:4,	113:13, 114:23,	addition [1] - 15:13
95:5, 95:13, 95:16,	54:23, 55:8, 56:6, 56:23, 57:3, 57:7	31:6	114:25, 116:9,	address [2] - 11:15,
99:8, 106:11	56:23, 57:3, 57:7, 57:20, 92:10, 96:23,	58 [1] - 4:12	117:4, 117:8, 117:9,	22:3
1401 [1] - 2:14	98:7, 103:6, 104:4,	C	117:11, 117:13, 118:21, 119:22,	adjourn [1] - 125:22
15 [18] - 8:12, 29:24,	108:2, 108:18,	6	119:23, 120:16,	ADJOURNED [1] -
32:10, 32:25, 42:9,	109:10, 123:4,	62 [1] - 4:10	120:23, 122:7,	126:20
43:19, 46:7, 55:25,	123:19	6311 [3] - 75:14,	123:17, 123:22,	administration [2] -
95:20, 96:10, 97:11,	2006 [4] - 69:4, 73:20,	75:16, 79:11	125:11, 125:15	70:10, 77:10 admissible [4] - 9:24,
99:2, 106:8, 106:17, 116:23, 119:24,	89:14, 96:24	64 [1] - 66:2	Aaron [4] - 12:6,	13:14, 15:2, 18:24
120:10, 125:5	2011 [11] - 58:22, 92:3,	67 [1] - 4:17	40:19, 40:25, 72:9	admission [3] - 15:8,
15-year-old [2] - 16:7,	93:11, 93:23,	683-8014 [1] - 2:4	able [2] - 17:14, 18:21	15:12, 15:19
122:17	105:24, 107:21,	6A [1] - 8:17	abuse [59] - 9:12,	admissions [1] -
1500 [1] - 3:5	107:22, 110:19,	_	9:19, 10:3, 19:14,	13:19
1525 [1] - 2:11	123:10 2012 [5] - 58:25, 59:3,	7	36:20, 37:7, 39:12,	advice [1] - 28:12
1528 [1] - 2:14	101:12, 107:21,	72 [1] - 4:18	67:10, 68:5, 68:8, 68:11, 68:12, 68:16,	Advocacy [6] - 69:4,
16 [9] - 42:9, 55:22,	107:23	1 2 [1] = 7.10	69:17, 69:23, 70:3,	69:12, 69:13, 88:6,
56:24, 94:4, 106:8,	2013 [1] - 1:5	8	70:23, 71:10, 71:13,	88:14, 89:15
106:11, 116:23,	2017 [2] - 1:20, 127:6	· ·	72:23, 73:9, 74:7,	aforegoing [1] - 127:5
121:5, 121:14	215 [1] - 2:4	83 [1] - 4:21	80:18, 80:19, 80:24,	afraid [1] - 31:25
17 [1] - 56:24	22 [2] - 67:19, 92:6	8TH [1] - 2:11	83:6, 83:24, 85:16,	afternoon [3] - 6:21, 66:7, 125:22
18 [4] - 87:23, 88:5, 88:7, 89:17	23 [4] - 74:10, 75:14,		85:20, 86:25, 87:13,	age [8] - 43:21, 89:17,
19102 [3] - 2:12, 2:15,	79:10, 92:6	9	87:20, 88:18, 88:19,	95:5, 95:22, 96:8,
3:6	24 [6] - 74:8, 92:19,	00 m 70:00	89:9, 89:12, 89:20,	106:11, 121:4,
19462 [1] - 2:19	92:21, 93:8, 120:19,	99 [1] - 72:23	90:6, 91:10, 91:11,	121:14
1973 [2] - 74:23, 74:24	120:24	9:30 [1] - 126:8	91:19, 93:15, 99:10,	agencies [3] - 85:5,
1990s [1] - 74:21	24-hour-a-day [1] -		101:4, 102:3, 102:6, 102:10, 103:11,	85:15, 87:17
1994 [1] - 75:17	71:5		104.10, 103.11,	ages [1] - 106:9

ago [5] - 17:22, 21:5, 31:20, 89:18, 105:24 agree [14] - 6:3, 6:15, 25:14, 32:23, 83:17, 104:21, 105:11, 111:17, 112:5, 112:19, 116:25, 117:3, 119:18, 122:16 agreed [7] - 6:12, 25:5, 49:13, 49:17, 49:22, 52:19, 54:18 agreement [5] - 5:19, 25:7, 50:12, 50:14, ahead [1] - 115:22 allegations [1] - 39:12 allow [1] - 10:7 almost [2] - 56:24, 116:23 ambush [2] - 21:16, 21:19 amended [2] - 74:14, 74:18 amendment [5] - 75:8, 75:9, 75:15, 75:18, 75:21 amendments [5] -70:19, 74:16, 75:5, 75:6, 75:24 amount [1] - 53:14 ample [1] - 21:23 AND 161 - 1:9. 1:12. 1:23, 2:12, 2:20, 2:22 angry [1] - 28:2 announce [1] - 36:16 answer [37] - 17:19, 26:14, 26:15, 29:18, 31:11, 34:2, 34:4, 36:8, 36:25, 37:2, 37:12, 61:4, 61:16, 62:12, 62:19, 62:21, 87:6, 100:7, 100:19, 101:7, 102:14, 103:22, 112:25, 114:2, 114:14, 115:7, 115:21, 117:18, 117:19, 117:20, 118:5, 118:11, 118:18, 119:15, 119:17, 121:16, 122:4 answered [3] - 41:23, 52:14, 114:20 anticipate [1] - 65:9 anticipated [1] - 21:12 anticipating [1] - 23:5 anyway [1] - 96:12 apart [1] - 29:21

apologize [1] - 119:7 appear [1] - 10:8 APPEARANCES [2] -2:9. 3:2 applicable [1] - 5:17 applies [3] - 75:2, 75:10, 75:16 apply [1] - 127:19 appreciated [1] -23:15 approach [1] - 18:6 approximate [2] -96:17, 97:2 area [1] - 81:14 argue [1] - 16:20 arguing [1] - 81:19 argument [4] - 14:21, 16:23, 18:7, 79:17 arrangements [2] -125:25, 126:15 arrested [1] - 50:6 articles [1] - 78:20 **AS** [1] - 63:25 aspect [1] - 85:6 assault [1] - 27:2 assigned [3] - 68:15, 69:23, 70:2 assist [1] - 70:2 ASSOCIATES [1] -2:17 assume [5] - 17:21, 51:24, 79:4, 81:25, 108:25 assumes [1] - 93:16 assumption [2] - 17:5, 17:6 **assurances** [1] - 39:5 assure [2] - 103:10, 103:11 assured [2] - 39:22, 87:19 AT [2] - 63:25, 126:20 attack [1] - 81:13 attend [1] - 35:7 attended [6] - 16:3, 16:4, 29:3, 29:7, 35:4, 36:4 attorney [2] - 8:2, 78:17 Attorney [1] - 78:8 Attorney's [7] - 68:19,

76:7, 78:16, 84:22,

88:8, 88:16, 118:4

Attorneys [1] - 78:11

attorneys [3] - 25:5,

authorities [7] - 38:24,

84:11, 90:12, 103:2,

103:3, 120:4, 120:13

25:7, 25:10

August [1] - 59:4

available [1] - 112:14 aware [24] - 74:13, 74:16, 74:17, 75:25, 76:9, 76:12, 97:7, 108:23, 109:11, 110:13, 110:21, 110:24, 111:20, 114:15, 114:16, 114:19, 115:10, 115:12, 116:14, 119:25, 120:5, 120:10, 121:3, 121:13 В badge [2] - 66:15, 66:19 ball [1] - 65:10 64:17, 64:20 Barton [16] - 6:20, 6:22, 13:3, 13:9, 108:3, 108:18, 108:25 19:23 based [5] - 17:11, 91:22 basic [1] - 94:18

Bachelor's [1] - 70:8 Baltimore [3] - 22:12, 14:2, 14:10, 15:14, 15:16, 16:24, 17:7, 17:12, 17:17, 17:22, Barton's [2] - 13:11, 86:22, 90:6, 90:13, basis [3] - 14:2, 14:4, 80:10 Bates [2] - 10:14, 10:15 Bauer [2] - 13:21, 14:15 became [8] - 40:9, 42:17, 43:15, 46:4, 46:6, 46:9, 68:2, 97:7 **BEFORE** [1] - 1:23 began [6] - 69:5, 69:21, 75:5, 89:8, 95:3. 98:11 begin [1] - 24:24 **beginning** [2] - 44:8, 46:10 behavioral [1] - 70:8 believes [1] - 82:3 better [2] - 7:6, 18:17 between [20] - 7:18, 11:10, 25:10, 34:21, 40:2, 40:6, 73:20, 93:10, 95:15, 96:16,

110:21, 116:5, 116:24, 120:2, 120:11, 122:9, 122:17 BIBLE [2] - 1:9, 2:22 Bible [2] - 51:23, 52:2 bit [2] - 83:21, 125:19 blocking [1] - 117:6 blow [1] - 117:11 **body** [1] - 99:19 bottom [1] - 120:18 box [1] - 114:24 break [1] - 79:22 breasts [3] - 60:4, 90:17, 91:3 **briefly** [1] - 22:4 bring [3] - 22:9, 26:9, 66:7 bringing [3] - 21:22, 22:7, 61:10 broadly [3] - 72:25, 73:5, 73:13 brought [5] - 22:6, 33:12, 39:17, 39:19, 78:3 burns [3] - 19:16, 19:17, 19:18 business [1] - 8:25 **BY** [64] - 2:10, 2:13, 2:18, 3:4, 4:10, 4:11, 4:12, 4:17, 4:18, 4:21, 4:22, 26:22, 30:7, 31:7, 35:24, 36:10, 37:5, 37:13, 37:19, 40:24, 43:7, 52:17, 58:15, 59:11, 59:17, 61:5, 61:17, 62:2, 62:10, 62:18, 63:2, 67:3, 72:8, 76:22, 77:2, 83:13, 86:10, 86:21, 87:15, 89:4, 91:7, 91:14, 93:22, 100:10, 100:20, 101:8, 102:16, 103:23, 104:12, 108:6, 108:12, 112:3, 112:17, 113:13, 114:25, 116:9, 117:9, 117:13, 118:21, 119:23, 120:23, 122:7, 123:17, 123:22

cabined [1] - 82:14 candidate [1] - 70:11 cannot [1] - 15:2 car [7] - 43:22, 54:23,

116:16

charges [7] - 33:12,

C

55:20, 55:22, 56:2, 96:12, 106:19 card [11] - 47:19, 48:4, 48:10, 48:13, 49:12, 50:15, 97:22, 97:24, 105:14, 105:17, 114:10 cards [1] - 102:8 care [3] - 11:24, 27:22, 45.8 career [1] - 68:5 case [24] - 5:22, 9:8, 10:6, 10:20, 10:23, 11:4, 11:25, 13:13, 19:11, 19:12, 22:21, 25:8, 31:2, 75:2, 75:10, 75:16, 76:16, 81:6, 81:22, 82:2, 91:5, 101:10, 109:5, 117:24 cases [8] - 19:12, 68:4, 68:6, 68:8, 69:2, 85:8, 85:9, 85:10 caught [9] - 30:10, 44:3. 48:8. 49:25. 54:21, 55:4, 55:9, 55:15, 56:5 CCJW [1] - 93:18 Center [6] - 69:4, 69:12, 69:13, 88:6, 88:14, 89:15 **CENTRE** [1] - 3:5 certain [5] - 25:6, 30:2, 85:16, 95:24, 115:24 certainly [2] - 23:6, 116:13 certainty [1] - 83:18 **CERTIFICATION** [1] -127.2 certification [1] -127:18 certify [1] - 127:4 certifying [1] - 127:21 chair [1] - 26:9 chairs [1] - 79:23 challenging [1] - 14:6 change [2] - 62:19, 107:19 changes [2] - 70:19, 75:24 Chapter [2] - 74:8, 74:10 **chapter** [1] - 113:6 charge [4] - 67:9, 116:8, 121:11 charged [2] - 26:25,

97:8, 99:19, 101:17,

39:16, 39:19, 78:9, 78:10, 101:11, 116:18 charging [4] - 115:25, 116:10, 116:11, 116:12 **child** [54] - 9:11, 9:12, 9:13, 9:14, 16:12, 36:20, 37:7, 67:10, 68:4, 68:8, 68:11, 68:12, 68:16, 69:6, 69:17, 69:23, 70:3, 70:23, 71:12, 72:23, 73:9, 74:7, 80:18, 80:24, 83:6, 83:24, 85:20, 87:13, 88:4, 88:18, 88:19, 89:9, 89:12, 89:19, 91:11, 91:18, 92:20, 93:5, 99:9, 101:4, 102:6, 102:19, 104:22, 105:5, 105:11, 109:17, 111:18, 111:20, 111:25, 116:3, 116:6 Child [33] - 69:13, 70:16, 70:18, 70:22, 73:22, 73:23, 74:5, 74:13, 74:20, 74:22, 74:25, 75:8, 76:3, 76:11, 77:4, 77:12, 78:4, 78:21, 79:2, 79:9, 80:8, 80:19, 81:4, 82:4, 82:14, 83:7, 83:21, 83:25, 90:9, 104:18, 111:19, 113:16, 121:12 ChildLine [10] - 71:4, 84:12, 84:16, 84:19, 84:25, 85:11, 90:20, 90:22, 91:16, 110:6 Children [5] - 84:13, 84:16, 84:23, 90:20, 103:9 children [25] - 36:17, 42:15, 42:18, 42:21, 61:10, 68:21, 69:14, 69:16, 69:20, 70:23, 72:16, 73:3, 73:7, 84:4, 87:10, 87:11, 87:18, 88:10, 88:11, 88:15, 89:10, 89:19, 89:20, 113:18 Children's [6] - 69:4, 69:11, 88:6, 88:13, 89:15, 108:4 Christian [4] - 93:13, 100:2, 103:5, 103:17 **CHRISTIAN** [2] - 1:10,

2:23 Church [3] - 52:5, 52:8, 94:9 church [16] - 7:16, 7:18, 7:23, 11:7, 11:9, 11:19, 12:17, 17:25, 94:8, 97:14, 97:17, 97:20, 98:5, 99:4, 120:5, 123:8 churches [1] - 101:3 circumstance [1] -18:20 citation [2] - 73:25, 74:5 cite [1] - 12:2 cited [1] - 19:11 cites [1] - 19:11 **CITY** [1] - 1:21 CIVIL [1] - 1:3 claiming [1] - 13:18 claims [1] - 111:3 clarification [1] -119:15 clarified [5] - 118:7, 118:18, 119:15, 121:9, 124:10 clarify [3] - 89:2, 118:25, 119:11 clarifying [2] - 119:2, 119.4 classic [2] - 11:24, 14:22 **classical** [1] - 9:3 classically [1] - 19:4 clear [3] - 11:15, 12:8, 123:5 clearly [2] - 12:25, 80:11 clergy [9] - 5:14, 5:16, 6:2, 25:13, 25:14, 51:21, 75:18, 84:6, 101:25 client [2] - 16:18, 17:24 close [3] - 19:18, 114:23, 122:17 closer [2] - 7:3, 26:10 co [1] - 43:6 co-counsel [1] - 43:6 Code [2] - 103:15, 113:6 Codorus [2] - 67:24,

68:14

79.22

COLINS [1] - 1:23

comfort [2] - 28:12,

comforted [1] - 28:7

comment [1] - 18:12

coming [1] - 61:9

collegiality [1] - 21:21

commit [1] - 45:3 committed [1] - 107:9 **COMMON** [1] - 1:2 common [1] - 82:10 Commonwealth [3] -12:2, 76:10, 79:8 complainant [1] - 88:3 Complaint [1] - 41:23 complete [1] - 117:20 complex [1] - 67:12 conceal [1] - 46:24 concern [1] - 33:18 concocted [1] - 60:10 conduct [5] - 69:14, 71:14, 73:18, 92:23, 95:23 conducted [4] - 68:20, 68:25, 78:14, 107:8 **conducting** [1] - 69:10 confidential [2] - 37:7, 37:15 confronted [1] - 38:5 confronts [1] - 54:25 congregants [1] -47:15 CONGREGATION [4] - 1:10, 1:12, 2:23, congregation [13] -29:3, 29:8, 30:9, 36:16, 37:21, 39:10, 47:5, 49:23, 54:7, 90:2, 100:12, 110:20, 111:16 Congregation [28] -32:6, 32:18, 37:21, 41:2, 41:7, 41:10, 41:14, 42:23, 43:4, 43:8, 46:11, 47:5, 48:16, 48:19, 48:21, 49:20, 51:10, 53:24, 53:25, 72:10, 93:14, 100:3, 103:5, 103:17, 110:16, 112:21, 121:23 congregations [1] -100.2 CONRAD [1] - 3:3 consensual [6] -101:16, 101:19, 101:22, 106:24, 107:5 consider [3] - 15:14, 18:9, 25:8 **constitute** [1] - 9:20 construed [1] - 118:2 contact [11] - 7:18. 11:9. 37:21. 59:12. 92:19, 94:13, 94:15, 94:16, 101:21,

101:22, 103:12 contacted [9] - 7:22, 7:23, 11:19, 17:25, 37:24, 58:22, 92:21, 93:8, 93:23 contained [1] - 127:6 context [2] - 9:22, 101.19 continue [2] - 53:5, 82:19 **CONTINUED** [1] - 3:2 continued [2] - 34:7, 34:20 continuing [1] - 53:25 control [1] - 127:20 convenience [1] -21:20 conversation [4] -49:13, 100:23, 126:5, 126:16 convicted [1] - 101:13 coordinate [1] - 64:13 copy [2] - 12:8, 112:15 correct [105] - 10:15, 32:7, 32:19, 39:12, 39:13, 41:7, 41:8, 41:10, 41:15, 41:21, 42:10, 42:11, 42:13, 42:21, 43:17, 44:7, 44:16, 44:17, 44:20, 44:24, 48:8, 48:16, 49:3, 49:15, 49:20, 49:25, 50:4, 50:7, 50:12, 51:4, 51:15, 51:18, 51:21, 51:22, 52:5, 52:8, 52:9, 52:23, 53:6, 53:15, 53:19, 54:9, 54:16, 54:18, 55:2, 55:4, 55:12, 55:15, 55:18, 55:23, 56:3, 56:4, 56:24, 57:22, 59:21, 62:20, 70:5, 72:17, 73:3, 73:14, 74:21, 77:18, 78:5, 78:6, 78:8, 78:12, 78:18, 78:19, 79:2, 90:3, 90:15, 96:25, 104:23, 105:21, 105:22, 106:2. 106:5, 106:15, 107:3, 107:6, 107:10, 108:13, 108:22, 108:25, 110:17, 110:22, 110:25, 111:5, 111:11, 111:14, 111:21, 113:18, 113:24, 114:21, 117:19, 120:4,

120:14, 122:11, 123:25, 124:2, 124:8, 124:14, 124:20, 125:2, 127:9 correctly [4] - 115:14, 121:7, 121:17, 121:18 corruption [4] - 27:2, 113:9, 118:2, 118:20 COUNSEL [3] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7 counsel [9] - 21:4, 21:5, 21:12, 24:11, 43:6, 64:14, 125:19, 125:22, 126:19 counsel's [2] - 14:20, 22:20 Counseling [1] - 8:21 counseling [3] -14:11, 15:15, 51:17 counselor [1] - 123:21 counselors [1] - 14:17 county [11] - 69:25, 84:13, 89:11, 89:12, 93:3, 109:19, 109:20, 109:25, 110:7, 110:8, 110:9 County [23] - 66:19, 67:21, 67:25, 68:18, 69:3, 69:24, 78:16, 88:5, 88:8, 89:14, 108:3, 108:19, 109:3, 109:9, 109:12, 109:14, 109:15, 109:22, 110:2, 110:3, 110:12, 110:14, 110:16 couple [2] - 5:13, 104:15 course [7] - 43:14, 77:14, 101:3, 107:20, 107:24, 108:24, 124:12 courses [1] - 78:25 court [6] - 25:4, 25:23, 79:5, 79:7, 79:14, 81:23 COURT [120] - 1:2, 5:2, 5:4, 5:8, 6:5, 6:9, 6:15, 7:2, 7:6, 8:8, 8:18, 10:11, 10:14, 10:17, 10:22, 10:25, 11:12, 11:14, 11:17, 11:25, 12:5, 14:20, 15:9, 15:17, 16:8, 16:15, 16:20, 18:5, 18:14, 18:23, 19:4, 19:20, 20:11, 21:18, 22:13, 22:17,

22:24, 23:8, 23:13, 23:19, 23:20, 23:21, 23:25, 24:8, 24:10, 24:13, 24:16, 24:19, 24:24, 25:19, 25:22, 25:25, 26:9, 26:18, 30:4, 35:22, 36:7, 36:23. 37:11. 37:17. 40:19, 52:16, 59:9, 59:15, 61:2, 61:15, 62:14, 62:23, 63:18, 63:23, 64:4, 64:11, 64:19, 65:3, 65:11, 65:21, 65:23, 66:9, 66:11, 66:13, 71:20, 71:24, 72:3, 76:20, 79:18, 79:20, 79:25, 80:13, 80:16, 81:11, 82:16, 82:22, 82:25, 83:8, 86:5, 86:18, 87:5, 88:25, 91:6, 91:13, 93:19, 100:6, 100:18, 101:6, 102:13, 103:21, 104:8, 108:10, 111:23, 115:20, 118:10, 122:3, 123:15, 123:20, 125:8, 125:14, 125:18, 125:21, 126:11, 126:14 Court [7] - 2:3, 9:9, 9:16, 10:21, 17:11, 19:12, 127:13 COURTROOM [1] courts [3] - 75:25, CPSL [5] - 111:18, 113:14, 113:16, 113:23, 120:13 cracks [1] - 85:7 create [1] - 71:7 CRIER [6] - 23:20, 24:16, 25:25, 66:13, 82:22, 126:11 crime [5] - 87:25, 101:23, 107:9, 114:12, 116:14 crimes [9] - 35:16, 35:20, 35:21, 72:15, 73:2, 73:3, 73:6, 73:7, 77:20 Crimes [3] - 69:24, 103:15, 113:6 criminal [10] - 8:2, 67:9, 73:11, 73:12, 73:13. 73:15. 85:8. 101:11, 116:8, 121:10

CROSS [4] - 4:6, 40:22, 72:5, 104:10 cross [2] - 21:9, 104:8 CRR [1] - 2:3 cry [1] - 27:25 Cumberland [1] -67:21 current [1] - 88:22 cut [3] - 18:13, 119:7, 125:12 cynthia [1] - 2:3 Cynthia [2] - 127:4, 127:13

72:14, 72:18, 84:20,

90:23, 93:5, 93:11,

depose [1] - 18:8

17:8. 114:4

deposed [3] - 17:2,

deposition [20] - 6:21,

13:4, 17:8, 17:13,

30:25, 31:5, 31:21,

62:7, 62:8, 63:7,

114:3, 114:21,

115:14, 115:17,

31:23, 33:15, 33:24,

103:14

121:9

difficult [1] - 45:11

digital [1] - 95:7

117:5, 118:22, 121:7 describe [1] - 45:18 D described [2] - 70:14, 89:5 **D.A.'s** [1] - 116:17 damage [1] - 13:17 describes [1] - 114:10 description [3] damages [1] - 13:22 118:7, 118:14, **Dana** [1] - 54:24 118:17 database [3] - 71:4, designations [1] -71:8, 93:3 20.23 dated [2] - 8:22, 13:7 details [6] - 8:4, 11:20, daughter [3] - 60:14, 85:18, 96:3, 96:5, 60:24, 112:8 125:3 daughter's [1] - 114:9 detective [13] - 63:21, **DAY** [2] - 1:17, 126:20 days [2] - 21:5, 71:6 64:5, 65:12, 66:11, deal [1] - 9:12 67:4, 67:8, 69:10, 72:21, 77:19, 88:17, **Deborah** [2] - 13:21, 89:12, 126:15, 14:15 126:18 decide [1] - 64:9 Detective [10] - 20:19, decision [7] - 17:19, 65:7, 65:20, 72:9, 22:19, 116:11, 80:6, 80:11, 83:5, 116:12, 116:13, 83:14, 104:13, 116:16, 116:18 112:13 decisions [2] - 76:10, detective's [1] - 81:25 76:14 detectives [1] - 69:25 declarant [3] - 15:6, determination [3] -15:10, 15:18 78:9, 78:17, 82:6 defendant [1] - 41:17 determinations [1] -**DEFENDANT** [1] - 3:7 81:8 **Defendant's** [1] - 8:12 determine [4] - 77:20, **Defendants** [1] - 1:13 77:21, 77:22, 107:8 DEFENDANTS [1] determined [2] -2:22 77:25, 117:23 defendants [1] - 82:3 **determines** [1] - 78:3 defending [1] - 41:25 determining [2] defense [1] - 126:19 96:6, 96:8 degree [8] - 70:8, development [1] -70:9, 77:5, 77:6, 69:6 77:9, 77:11, 83:18 diagnosis [5] - 9:21, degrees [2] - 70:4, 9:24, 13:16, 19:2, 70.7 20:5 denying [1] - 57:9 difference [2] - 19:16, Department [5] -116:5 66:18, 67:7, 67:16, different [9] - 18:6, 67:24, 68:3 21:3, 30:2, 75:6, department [10] -

dire [1] - 71:18 **DIRECT** [4] - 4:6, 26:20, 66:24, 83:11 direct [3] - 104:15, 106:23, 127:20 direction [1] - 127:21 directly [3] - 9:9, 84:21, 84:23 disagree [2] - 74:11, 75:21 disclose [2] - 54:12, 54:15 discretionary [2] -22:18 discuss [2] - 5:5, 98:5 discussed [2] - 52:19, 64:24 DISCUSSION [4] -63:25, 65:22, 66:10, 125:20 discussion [2] - 64:6, 64:13 disregard [4] - 36:25, 59:10, 59:16, 100:19 disseminate [2] -71:8, 85:12 disseminated [1] -71:2 district [1] - 66:15 **DISTRICT** [1] - 1:2 **District** [9] - 68:19, 76:7, 78:8, 78:11, 78:16, 84:22, 88:8, 88:16, 118:3 **DIVISION** [1] - 1:3 Dixon [3] - 7:24, 8:3, 18:2 doctor [1] - 19:5 doctoral [1] - 70:10 doctors' [1] - 19:6 document [1] - 18:24 **Don** [1] - 59:19 **Donald** [1] - 38:16 done [6] - 19:25, 20:2, 20:22, 23:16, 24:7, 24.8 door [2] - 40:3, 40:16 doubt [2] - 31:22, 33.23 down [3] - 63:19, 79:25, 119:22 drive [10] - 42:24, 43:9, 43:12, 43:16, 43:24, 55:20, 55:25, 56:2, 106:14, 106:18

DRIVE [1] - 2:21

driver's [1] - 96:11

driving [1] - 43:20 drop [1] - 99:22 drove [2] - 43:22, 106:19 duly [2] - 26:7, 66:21 during [6] - 33:3, 68:5, 76:5, 77:14, 84:3, 106:25 duties [1] - 92:21 duty [5] - 87:23, 115:5, 117:17, 118:15, 119:10

Ε

early [1] - 13:24 easier [1] - 8:14 eating [1] - 23:8 education [1] - 70:13 eight [1] - 16:21 either [3] - 49:23, 91:9, 103:6 **Elder** [1] - 100:23 elder [5] - 20:19, 36:13, 36:16, 90:2, 93:13 elderly [1] - 22:8 elders [90] - 5:14, 5:16, 6:2, 7:16, 11:7, 12:17, 16:16, 22:7, 25:12, 25:14, 30:19, 31:10, 31:18, 32:6, 32:12, 32:21, 33:11, 34:3, 34:6, 34:11, 34:21, 35:15, 35:25, 36:19, 37:6, 38:2, 38:14, 39:11, 42:23, 43:8, 46:10, 47:4, 48:5, 48:15, 48:18, 49:4, 49:14, 49:17, 49:18, 49:23, 50:18, 50:19, 51:14, 51:20, 52:10. 52:20. 53:19. 53:23, 53:24, 57:6, 57:12, 60:2, 60:9, 60:17, 60:20, 61:8, 61:18, 63:9, 82:4, 97:14, 97:17, 97:20, 98:3, 98:5, 99:4, 100:11, 100:12, 100:13, 103:4, 103:16, 103:24, 111:16, 112:6, 112:21, 115:3, 115:5, 116:23, 117:15, 119:25, 120:5, 120:10, 121:2, 121:23, 122:10, 123:8, 123:24, 124:5

86:3, 89:6, 101:23,

67:14, 67:21, 68:2,

elements [1] - 116:14 elicited [1] - 5:24 elsewhere [1] - 10:4 embarked [1] - 95:6 **emergency** [1] - 9:11 emotional [5] - 13:17, 13:22, 44:18, 44:23, 45:16 emphasis [2] - 73:2, 73.6 employed [2] - 66:17, 68:3 employing [1] - 69:5 enacted [2] - 74:15, 74:21 encouraged [1] - 52:2 end [2] - 5:22, 101:10 **END** [1] - 66:10 ends [3] - 12:14, 12:15, 12:19 enforcement [5] -67:17, 67:18, 78:22, 105:8, 105:12 ensure [1] - 91:18 enter [1] - 93:2 entering [2] - 24:17, 82:23 environment [1] -45:19 Eric [6] - 42:24, 43:9, 90:2, 122:12, 122:23, 122:25 ESQUIRE [6] - 2:11, 2:14, 2:18, 2:20, 3:4, established [2] - 69:3, 85:12 estimate [1] - 68:7 events [1] - 7:9 eventually [1] - 45:24 evidence [4] - 25:8, 77:23, 78:2, 78:15 **ex** [2] - 38:5, 98:19 ex-husband [2] - 38:5, 98:19 exact [3] - 10:12, 74:2, 106:9 exactly [1] - 119:16 exam [1] - 65:9 examination [2] -104:16, 106:23 **EXAMINATION** [7] -26:20, 40:22, 61:24, 66:24, 72:5, 83:11, 104:10 examine [2] - 21:10, 104:8 examined [2] - 26:7, 66:21 except [5] - 21:3,

22:22, 62:13, 62:17, 62:25 exception [5] - 9:25, 10:5, 10:6, 14:23, 18:24 exclude [3] - 11:2, 11:6, 19:22 excluded [1] - 7:11 excuse [3] - 77:16, 113:15, 123:12 **EXCUSED** [1] - 63:20 exhibit [2] - 8:8, 8:11 exist [1] - 93:17 expected [2] - 21:6, 101:4 experience [5] -28:20, 70:14, 81:18, 86:12, 86:23 experienced [1] -80:12 expert [12] - 13:22, 13:24, 14:13, 14:14, 23:4, 79:8, 79:13, 80:7, 80:17, 81:16, 83:5, 113:24 expertise [6] - 72:25, 73:5, 73:12, 80:23, 81:13, 113:23 explain [3] - 6:16, 25:3, 115:24 explained [2] - 60:17, 118:19 explicit [1] - 125:3 express [1] - 81:21 extensive [2] - 73:9, 73:10 extent [3] - 82:7, 115:11, 117:22

F

Facebook [1] - 59:5 fact [12] - 5:16, 5:22, 14:15, 18:25, 36:19, 37:6, 54:11, 58:19, 85:22, 88:23, 102:2, 124:5 facts [4] - 77:20, 78:2, 78:15, 82:2 fail [1] - 19:13 fake [1] - 23:15 fall [16] - 34:20, 54:23, 56:6, 56:23, 57:2, 57:20, 59:2, 107:25, 108:17, 116:22, 119:24, 120:9, 121:23, 123:24, 124:18, 124:24 falls [1] - 85:7 familiar [5] - 72:12,

families [1] - 29:11 family [8] - 6:24, 19:19, 29:14, 29:16, 29:17, 29:21, 29:24, 85.9 far [1] - 36:21 fashion [1] - 64:14 father [4] - 9:15, 98:17, 124:14, 124:23 February [4] - 67:25, 68:14, 101:12, 127:6 **FEBRUARY** [1] - 1:20 federal [1] - 93:3 felonies [2] - 67:11, 67:12 Fessler [62] - 6:23, 13:12, 15:5, 15:23, 20:21, 26:24, 27:3, 27:12, 32:25, 34:8, 35:5, 36:2, 36:14, 38:22, 41:21, 42:8, 42:12, 42:17, 44:16, 44:19, 44:22, 47:7, 47:17, 49:9, 49:19, 51:9, 53:21, 53:22, 54:11, 54:24, 54:25, 56:12, 56:19, 57:13, 57:21, 58:10, 91:23, 92:12, 98:17, 98:18, 105:23, 106:4, 110:19, 111:3, 111:8, 111:10, 111:14, 112:6, 112:20, 116:22, 116:24, 120:2, 120:10, 120:11, 121:22, 123:3, 123:25, 124:4, 124:17, 124:19, 124:23, 124:25 **FESSLER** [1] - 1:5 Fessler's [7] - 29:4, 108:2, 108:18, 124:13, 124:14, 124:16, 124:22 few [3] - 53:11, 98:14, 125.9 field [1] - 83:19 figured [1] - 55:14 filed [6] - 78:9, 92:9, 92:11, 92:13, 101:11, 116:19 fine [1] - 112:4 finish [1] - 115:20

73:21, 73:24, 76:16,

familiarity [1] - 70:15

81.15

First [1] - 8:21

first [44] - 7:14, 8:23,

9:2, 11:4, 12:10,

12:24, 13:7, 15:4, 15:7, 22:14, 25:3, 26:7, 27:11, 27:14, 28:14, 28:16, 28:20, 31:9, 32:16, 32:17, 34:3, 39:15, 40:2, 40:6, 48:5, 50:18, 53:10, 57:2, 59:23, 60:4, 60:5, 65:8, 66:20, 68:13, 74:15, 74:21, 92:7, 95:11, 95:14, 95:19, 95:25, 96:2, 105:23 FIRST [1] - 1:2 five [6] - 27:7, 30:24, 31:4, 35:5, 35:9, 114:8 flagged [1] - 8:14 FLOOR [1] - 2:11 focus [1] - 77:13 follow [3] - 25:23, 104:14, 109:16 **FOLLOWS** [1] - 64:2 **follows** [3] - 25:11, 26:8, 66:22 FOR [4] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7, 126:20 force [1] - 107:2 foregoing [1] - 127:18 forensic [6] - 68:20, 68:24, 68:25, 69:5, 69:11, 89:16 form [1] - 36:6 formed [1] - 89:14 forth [1] - 14:17 four [2] - 20:17, 67:22 fourth [1] - 22:5 free [1] - 71:5 Freedom [1] - 7:25 Freeland [15] - 32:6, 32:17, 38:19, 41:9, 42:23, 43:3, 46:11, 48:5, 48:16, 48:21, 49:4, 49:18, 52:21, 53:24, 57:6 Friday [1] - 64:20 friend [1] - 59:5 friendly [1] - 42:17 friends [1] - 46:3 friendship [3] - 46:15, 46:17, 46:18 Fritz [1] - 5:11 FRITZ [46] - 2:11, 4:17. 4:21. 5:3. 5:6. 5:10, 6:8, 6:14, 8:16, 24:9, 24:12, 24:15, 25:16, 52:13, 60:25,

63:21, 64:7, 64:22, 65:16, 67:3, 71:17, 80:18, 81:12, 82:11, 83:4, 83:13, 86:9, 86:10, 86:21, 87:15, 89:3, 89:4, 91:7, 91:14, 93:22, 100:10. 100:20. 101:8, 102:16, 103:23, 104:6, 108:5, 108:9, 111:22, 121:25, 123:14 full [8] - 21:13, 25:25, 57:3, 66:13, 67:23, 68:13, 95:25, 118:5 full-time [2] - 67:23, 68.13 fully [1] - 127:7 function [1] - 94:8 future [2] - 9:19, 10:3

G

gain [2] - 94:6, 95:10 Garden [1] - 37:20 Gary [10] - 20:18, 22:23, 32:18, 35:15, 36:2, 59:18, 62:3, 64:17, 65:18, 65:25 gather [1] - 77:22 gathered [3] - 78:2, 109:18, 110:6 gathering [2] - 42:12, 44:11 generally [1] - 83:23 gentleman [1] - 22:9 gentlemen [2] - 59:20, 83:2 germane [7] - 13:17, 16:9, 16:25, 17:7, 17:17, 18:10, 20:2 **GERMANTOWN** [1] -2:19 girl [1] - 122:17 given [2] - 25:6, 100:19 glad [1] - 124:10 grant [1] - 19:21 Greg [1] - 26:23 GREGG [1] - 2:14 Grove [20] - 29:4, 41:2, 41:6, 41:14, 43:8, 47:5, 48:19, 49:20, 51:10, 52:21, 53:25, 72:10, 72:12, 90:2, 93:14, 110:16, 112:6, 112:20, 121:22, 123:24 GROVE [2] - 1:11, 3:7

finished [1] - 65:15

FIRM [1] - 2:13

guess [2] - 13:23, 65:6 guilty [4] - 26:25, 42:4, 101:14, 107:15 guys [1] - 53:4

Н

half [1] - 65:10

Hall [2] - 29:5, 38:19 **HALL** [1] - 1:21 **hall** [1] - 29:8 hand [2] - 8:6, 10:20 handle [2] - 67:11, 72:22 hands [2] - 112:8, 112:22 hang [1] - 42:21 hardship [1] - 22:10 harm [1] - 34:17 harmed [1] - 40:13 harming [1] - 40:15 head [1] - 35:3 health [1] - 14:18 hear [4] - 26:12, 62:23, 79:17, 108:17 heard [6] - 6:2, 15:16, 25:11, 64:8, 90:18, 122:12 hearing [2] - 59:21, 59:23 hearsay [13] - 7:11, 9:3, 9:17, 10:4, 11:24, 14:22, 15:3, 15:6, 15:19, 17:24, 18:22, 18:24, 19:9 held [2] - 32:17, 38:19 HELD [1] - 63:25 helped [1] - 63:10 hereby [1] - 127:4 herself [2] - 43:16, 107:3 hide [1] - 46:22 high [2] - 69:6, 69:7 highlighted [1] - 12:9 hired [3] - 38:8, 67:23, 68:13 history [3] - 8:23, 11:7, 12:16 Hoffman [5] - 42:24, 43:9, 90:3, 100:23, 123:2 Hoffman's [2] -122:12, 122:23 hold [3] - 10:11, 65:11, 70:4 holding [2] - 112:7, 112.22 Hollingworth [2] -38:16, 59:19

home [8] - 22:9,

22:16, 27:19, 28:7, 45:18, 45:19, 58:19, 92.17 homosexual [1] -61:12 Honor [30] - 5:10, 6:20, 7:13, 8:7, 12:4, 12:7, 12:24, 16:12, 18:13, 19:11, 20:8, 22:4, 23:18, 25:17, 25:18, 36:22, 37:10, 43:2, 58:12, 58:14, 61:22, 63:13, 63:15, 64:8, 79:16, 83:4, 88:20, 100:16, 103:20, 118:8 HONORABLE [1] -1.23 hope [1] - 105:13 Hope [1] - 8:21 hour [2] - 65:10, 125:23 hours [3] - 92:19, 92:21, 93:8 house [4] - 42:20, 42:24, 43:10, 44:9 hugging [3] - 33:9, 60:3. 60:23 humping [1] - 30:22 **hundreds** [1] - 79:6 husband [7] - 38:4, 38:5. 47:13. 54:7. 54:24, 56:5, 98:19

ı

idea [1] - 6:4

ideally [1] - 84:12 identity [1] - 19:13 II [2] - 2:17, 2:18 III [1] - 2:20 ill [1] - 27:23 illegal [1] - 99:12 illegally [1] - 55:25 immediately [4] -56:9, 68:15, 68:18, 69:22 important [2] - 85:4, 85:6 impressions [1] - 19:6 IN [1] - 1:2 inadmissible [1] -9:18 inappropriate [3] -98:2, 99:24, 122:19 INC [5] - 1:10, 1:11, 2:13, 2:23, 2:24 inclined [2] - 22:19, 22:24

include [2] - 84:2,

97:3 included [2] - 70:18, 95:7 including [2] - 78:4, 81:3 inclusive [1] - 127:8 indecent [1] - 27:2 Indiana [1] - 70:11 indicated [3] - 100:15, 125:4, 125:5 indication [2] - 15:21, inflicted [1] - 19:18 information [28] -18:10, 20:4, 25:6, 70:18, 71:9, 83:15, 90:6, 90:12, 90:14, 92:16, 93:2, 93:24, 94:6, 94:15, 94:18, 95:10, 99:5, 99:18, 99:25, 100:3, 101:2, 108:14, 109:7, 111:9, 111:10, 111:13, 123:8, 125:6 informational [2] -109:18, 110:5 informed [5] - 7:17, 11:8, 16:17, 33:3, 33:6 injuries [1] - 9:13 instigate [1] - 91:19 instigated [2] - 87:21, 103:8 instruct [1] - 126:3 **instruction** [7] - 5:15, 5:19, 5:21, 6:3, 6:10, 22:2, 24:25 instructions [1] -25:24 insured [1] - 85:2 intake [2] - 109:18, 110:6 intense [2] - 34:13, 40:10 intention [1] - 5:15 interfere [2] - 22:20, 22.25 internet [1] - 126:6 interpret [1] - 76:11

124:13, 124:16, 124:22 interviewers [2] -69:5, 89:16 interviewing [6] -69:8, 88:11, 88:17, 88:19, 89:5, 98:22 interviews [6] - 68:21, 68:22, 69:14, 73:18, 88:3, 89:6 intimate [6] - 28:18, 33:7, 33:9, 95:6, 99:2, 102:7 intimately [1] - 37:25 investigate [4] -72:21, 77:19, 91:15, 103:14 investigated [11] -36:20, 37:7, 67:13, 68:4, 68:6, 68:8, 91:22, 103:9. 109:21, 109:24, 110:9 investigating [3] -32:24, 70:3, 101:4 investigation [30] -73:2, 73:6, 76:6, 78:14, 80:19, 83:6, 83:15, 85:7, 87:20, 89:9, 89:12, 91:19, 91:21, 92:23, 97:6, 98:10, 98:12, 100:25, 101:9, 103:8, 107:8, 107:12, 107:20, 107:22, 107:24, 108:24, 110:8, 110:10, 117:25, 124:12 investigations [11] -67:10, 67:13, 71:14, 72:24, 73:11, 73:12, 73:13, 73:15, 73:19, 80:23, 80:24 investigative [1] -85:3 investigator [8] - 38:9, 67:11, 68:16, 69:2, 71:10, 72:15, 80:12, 81:10 involve [2] - 85:9,

interviewed [12] -

106:4, 106:13,

88:7, 88:9, 88:16,

89:16, 98:16, 98:18,

106:7, 108:7, 108:21, 112:7, 112:22 involvement [1] -101:9 involves [2] - 6:20, 67.9 involving [1] - 85:8 issue [8] - 9:2, 13:17, 20:9, 20:10, 21:3, 81:17, 81:21, 86:17 issues [7] - 5:4, 44:13, 68:11, 69:7, 73:16, 76:5, 126:6 issuing [2] - 7:18, 11:9 itself [1] - 115:8

J

J-6 [1] - 2:19 jail [5] - 31:25, 42:5, 58:25, 59:2, 107:17 January [1] - 101:11 **JEANNE** [1] - 1:13 **Jeff** [2] - 5:11, 24:5 **JEFFREY** [1] - 2:11 Jehovah's [7] - 17:25, 25:12, 41:2, 52:4, 52:7, 72:10, 94:9 JEHOVAH'S [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:7 job [3] - 71:10, 71:11, 71:15 Jodee [14] - 9:6, 15:23, 20:21, 44:15, 44:19, 56:12, 92:12, 98:17, 98:20, 98:22, 99:6, 99:13, 99:18, 124:17 John [1] - 58:16 **JOHN** [1] - 2:20 Jud [3] - 40:25, 72:9, 117:6 judge [1] - 17:21 Judge [6] - 8:24, 10:16, 15:20, 23:3, 23:20, 35:21 judicial [2] - 59:20, 59:23 JUDICIAL [1] - 1:2 JUDSON [1] - 3:4 July [1] - 92:3 **JURORS** [1] - 24:23 **jurors** [3] - 24:17, 82:23, 126:12 jurors' [1] - 117:7 **JURY** [2] - 1:16, 1:24 jury [4] - 5:16, 6:16, 23:19, 68:7

interpreted [1] - 76:2

interpreting [1] - 76:4

interview [15] - 68:24,

68:25, 69:11, 69:20,

88:15. 89:10. 94:19.

85:10

involved [15] - 7:16,

11:7, 12:17, 16:16,

71:12, 76:4, 84:3,

84:4, 97:4, 105:25,

intervene [1] - 91:17

intervention [1] -

94:23, 95:23,

100:11, 100:12,

100:13, 100:24

87.18

Jury [4] - 24:18, 79:24, 82:24, 126:13

K

Kearney [3] - 8:2, 18:3 keep [9] - 30:4, 36:19, 37:6, 44:5, 47:2, 47:9, 54:4, 62:14, 63:10 keeping [3] - 37:15, 39:8, 55:11 kept [2] - 13:5, 53:3 Kevin [3] - 9:5, 98:18, 124:23 kid [3] - 28:9, 28:24, 29:24 kids [4] - 44:10, 47:13, 54:6, 89:5 kind [3] - 40:9, 78:23, 94:10 Kingdom [2] - 29:5, 38:19 kiss [3] - 28:14, 28:16, 60:24 kissed [3] - 32:5, 37:25, 95:12 kissing [27] - 30:14, 31:8, 33:4, 33:6, 60:3, 60:22, 60:23, 62:17, 62:25, 90:15, 91:2, 95:7, 96:15, 97:8, 102:7, 112:7, 112:22, 114:11, 114:17, 115:4, 115:8, 116:24, 117:15, 117:16, 118:15, 119:10 knocked [2] - 40:3, 40:16 knowledge [4] - 37:8, 81:17, 102:2, 114:11 known [1] - 98:14 knows [2] - 23:23, 101:20

L

L-A-Y-D-E-N [1] - 66:17 ladies [1] - 82:25 language [1] - 99:19 last [3] - 26:2, 66:14, 96:4 lasted [1] - 95:8 late [2] - 27:17, 88:21 laughed [1] - 99:23 LAW [1] - 2:13 Law [32] - 70:16, 70:19, 70:22, 73:22,

73:23, 74:6, 74:14, 74:20, 74:22, 75:2, 75:9, 76:3, 76:12, 77:4, 77:12, 78:5, 78:21, 79:2, 79:10, 80:8, 80:20, 81:5, 82:5, 82:15, 83:7, 83:22. 83:25. 90:10. 104:19, 111:19, 113:16, 121:12 law [35] - 9:8, 11:5, 25:5, 67:17, 67:18, 70:15, 70:20, 70:21, 71:11, 71:14, 73:25, 75:5, 75:7, 75:13, 76:4, 76:16, 78:4, 78:18, 78:22, 79:14, 81:9, 81:14, 82:9, 82:10, 84:10, 85:19, 85:22, 87:10, 89:21, 102:24, 105:7, 105:12, 117:17, 118:16, 119:11 laws [3] - 33:12, 33:18, 39:16 lawsuit [2] - 41:17, 41:25 lawyer [6] - 18:4, 77:15, 77:17, 78:2, 81:7, 118:23 lawyers [4] - 78:11, 81:8, 116:11, 116:17 Layden [12] - 20:20, 63:21, 64:24, 65:7, 65:20, 66:16, 72:9, 80:6, 80:11, 83:5, 83:14, 104:13 **LAYDEN** [3] - 4:15, 4:20, 66:20 Layden's [1] - 112:14 learn [5] - 97:6, 99:5, 107:25, 108:17 learned [15] - 14:10, 21:2, 21:3, 47:19, 48:3, 86:23, 90:7, 90:13, 90:14, 94:15, 94:23, 98:21, 106:7, 108:21, 110:10 learns [3] - 104:21, 105:4, 105:10 least [1] - 59:20 leave [1] - 126:12 legal [7] - 7:19, 11:11, 12:20, 16:14, 81:9, 82:5, 116:16 legally [1] - 106:18 legislative [1] - 86:17 lengthy [1] - 65:9

less [2] - 90:25, 91:2

letter [5] - 97:18,

97:20, 102:12, 105:14, 105:17 letters [1] - 102:8 level [13] - 19:8, 69:6, 69:7, 112:10, 112:24, 114:12, 114:18, 115:9, 115:16, 115:25, 121:11 license [2] - 43:20, 96:11 licensed [1] - 6:22 life [1] - 28:7 light [1] - 5:22 likely [3] - 72:20, 72:22, 75:17 line [9] - 11:17, 11:18, 23:21, 31:6, 33:16, 62:8, 114:8, 120:19, 120:24 Lisa [6] - 7:23, 8:3, 18:2, 63:21, 64:24, 66:16 **LISA** [1] - 66:20 list [6] - 21:13, 73:8, 75:18, 83:25, 84:5 List [1] - 27:9 listen [1] - 120:8 lists [1] - 83:25 lived [1] - 98:15 local [2] - 84:20, 93:4 locate [1] - 98:13 LOCUST [1] - 2:11 logistical [1] - 20:10 **LOMBARDI** [2] - 2:17, 2:18 long-time [1] - 79:4 look [3] - 15:21, 75:4, 117:21 looked [1] - 28:12 looks [1] - 11:21 Lori [17] - 6:20, 6:22, 13:2, 13:9, 13:11, 13:25, 14:10, 15:14, 15:16, 16:24, 17:7, 17:12, 17:16, 17:22, 108:2, 108:18, 108:25 LOUIS [2] - 2:17, 2:18

M

M-O-N-H-E-I-M [1] - 26:5 ma'am [2] - 26:9, 30:4 magazines [1] - 78:22 maintain [1] - 71:7 maintained [1] - 70:25 man [1] - 22:11 mandated [12] - 75:19, married [3] - 61:9, 64:25, 65:5 MARY [1] - 1:23 Maryland [1] - 41:12 Master's [2] - 70:9, 77:9 matter [5] - 6:19, 37:15, 91:21, 126:7, 127:6 matters [3] - 5:8, 85:8, 85.10 mean [7] - 13:2, 42:7, 65:9, 94:10, 116:2, 119:7, 120:15 means [4] - 25:5, 26:14, 26:15, 127:20 meant [5] - 39:8, 70:22, 107:6, 119:3, 119:5 medical [17] - 8:25, 9:10, 9:14, 9:17, 9:20, 9:25, 10:5, 11:23, 12:25, 13:15, 14:23, 16:9, 17:2, 17:17, 18:10, 18:23, 19:6 meet [9] - 14:23, 43:16, 43:22, 43:24, 44:2, 44:9, 56:2, 106:14, 106:19 **MEETING** [1] - 2:19 meeting [22] - 29:3, 29:8, 30:19, 32:16, 32:17, 33:3, 34:6, 34:10, 38:13, 38:16, 39:15, 39:22, 40:2, 40:3, 40:6, 40:7, 50:18, 53:4, 53:10, 83:2, 98:9, 122:9 meetings [8] - 32:12, 35:8, 35:13, 35:17, 36:3, 39:11, 61:9, 61:10 Megan's [1] - 27:9 member [5] - 19:19, 41:6, 41:9, 52:4, 101:25 members [3] - 25:13, 52:7. 84:6 memorize [1] - 75:23 mental [2] - 14:18, 44:19

84:2, 84:5, 84:19,

87:8, 89:22, 90:11,

101:24, 102:21,

102:24, 104:18,

mandates [1] - 70:24

mandatory [1] - 84:7

MARKET [1] - 3:5

105:2

mentally [1] - 27:23 mention [2] - 60:3, 101:15 Merit [1] - 127:13 message [1] - 93:12 met [21] - 27:14, 34:3, 35:2, 35:4, 35:25, 41:4, 42:12, 48:4, 49:4, 53:18, 53:23, 57:6, 58:16, 94:7, 94:8, 94:23, 96:21, 97:4, 98:5, 98:11, 98:23 microphone [2] - 7:2, 26:11 might [5] - 21:14, 34:18, 55:17, 88:11, 122:18 mike [1] - 71:25 miles [1] - 110:3 Miller [3] - 5:18, 58:16, 62:20 MILLER [26] - 2:20, 4:12, 5:25, 6:13, 22:3, 22:15, 24:7, 25:18, 36:6, 37:10, 43:2, 58:15, 59:11, 59:17, 61:5, 61:17, 61:21, 63:16, 64:3, 65:25, 88:20, 93:16, 100:5, 103:19, 117:6, 118:8 mine [1] - 65:10 minor [3] - 27:2, 87:22, 118:2 minors [2] - 113:9, 118:20 minutes [1] - 79:21 mischaracterizes [1] -122:2 Miss [1] - 40:25 missing [2] - 92:9, 92:24 misspoke [2] - 43:6, 76:25 misstated [1] - 43:3 mistaken [1] - 64:7 moment [10] - 35:22, 36:23. 58:12. 61:2. 63:23, 63:24, 64:4, 89:18, 108:10, 123:15 Monday [7] - 65:8, 66:5, 66:8, 125:25, 126:8, 126:10, 126:17 Monheim [14] - 20:12, 20:24, 21:10, 25:21, 26:4, 40:25, 58:8, 58:16, 110:22,

112:21, 120:3, 120:12, 124:19, 124:25 MONHEIM [3] - 1:13, 4:8, 26:6 Monheim's [1] - 21:4 month [1] - 53:12 months [3] - 27:6, 59:2, 67:22 morning [15] - 5:2, 5:3, 5:10, 24:19, 24:21, 24:23, 26:23, 65:8, 67:4, 67:5, 104:13, 126:2, 126:8, 126:10, 126:17 most [3] - 71:12, 75:17, 81:16 mother [36] - 6:24, 7:5, 7:21, 7:22, 11:19, 15:23, 15:24, 15:25, 17:25, 27:20, 27:23, 44:15, 44:23, 45:2, 45:9, 45:15, 56:12. 56:20. 56:21. 60:14. 60:17. 60:18. 60:19, 60:24, 61:9, 92:12, 95:2, 97:18, 98:17, 98:22, 99:11, 111:15, 112:8, 122:18, 124:13, 124:17 mother's [3] - 11:20, 45:16, 56:9 mother/daughter [4] -28:4, 60:13, 112:9, 112:23 motherly [1] - 95:2 motion [2] - 19:22, 80:4 move [1] - 37:18 movie [2] - 99:5, 99:16 MR [207] - 4:10, 4:11, 4:12, 4:17, 4:18, 4:21, 4:22, 5:3, 5:6, 5:7, 5:10, 5:25, 6:8, 6:13, 6:14, 6:19, 7:4, 7:7, 8:10, 8:12, 8:13, 8:16, 8:20, 10:13, 10:16, 10:19, 10:24, 11:3, 11:13, 11:16, 11:18, 12:3, 12:7, 12:16, 12:18, 12:19, 12:22, 15:7, 15:11, 15:20, 16:11, 16:16, 16:22, 17:21, 18:12, 18:17, 18:19, 19:3, 19:10, 20:8, 20:12, 22:3, 22:15, 22:22, 23:2, 23:11, 23:17,

23:18, 23:24, 24:5, 24:7, 24:9, 24:12, 24:15, 25:16, 25:17, 25:18, 25:21, 26:22, 30:7, 31:4, 31:7, 35:19, 35:21, 35:24, 36:6, 36:10, 36:22, 37:4. 37:5. 37:9. 37:10, 37:13, 37:16, 37:18, 37:19, 40:18, 40:20, 40:24, 43:2, 43:5, 43:7, 52:13, 52:17, 58:12, 58:15, 59:8, 59:11, 59:14, 59:17. 60:25. 61:5. 61:14, 61:17, 61:21, 62:2, 62:6, 62:10, 62:18, 63:2, 63:13, 63:14, 63:16, 63:21, 64:3, 64:7, 64:17, 64:22, 65:6, 65:16, 65:19, 65:25, 66:4, 66:6, 67:3, 71:17, 71:19, 71:22, 72:2, 72:8, 76:21, 76:22, 76:25, 77:2, 79:16, 79:19, 80:5, 80:15, 80:18, 80:21, 81:12, 81:24, 82:11, 82:13, 83:4, 83:13, 86:4, 86:9, 86:10, 86:16, 86:21, 87:4, 87:15, 88:20, 89:3, 89:4, 91:4, 91:7, 91:12, 91:14, 93:16, 93:22, 100:5, 100:10, 100:16, 100:20, 101:5, 101:8, 102:11, 102:16, 103:19, 103:20, 103:23, 104:6, 104:12, 108:5, 108:6, 108:9, 108:12, 111:22, 112:3, 112:13, 112:17, 113:11, 113:13, 114:23, 114:25, 116:9, 117:4, 117:6, 117:8, 117:9, 117:11, 117:13, 118:8, 118:21, 119:22, 119:23, 120:16, 120:23, 121:25, 122:7, 123:14, 123:17, 123:22, 125:11, 125:15 must [3] - 70:25, 83:24, 103:3

Ν

naked [4] - 30:20, 31:14, 31:17, 50:20 name [8] - 26:2, 26:23, 40:25, 66:14, 72:9, 76:14 named [1] - 94:2 national [1] - 93:3 nature [5] - 57:4, 102:7, 110:21, 110:24, 117:22 Neal [10] - 20:18, 22:23. 32:18. 35:15. 36:2, 38:17, 59:18, 62:3, 64:17, 65:18 necessarily [1] -122:19 necessary [2] - 87:12, 87:21 need [2] - 21:8, 87:11 needs [3] - 60:18, 87:16, 116:6 neighbors [1] - 47:14 never [13] - 16:18, 41:6, 48:10, 48:18, 51:9, 105:17, 105:19, 108:21, 108:25, 109:2, 109:3, 109:7, 110:10 New [1] - 7:25 **NEW** [2] - 1:9, 2:23 newspapers [1] -78:21 next [13] - 11:12, 13:24, 20:17, 21:25, 22:9, 24:25, 25:20, 31:9, 63:22, 98:10, 110:4, 115:2, 120:19 nine [1] - 33:16 NO [1] - 1:13 nobody [1] - 23:14 non [1] - 29:13 non-related [1] -29.13 normally [2] - 20:25, 92:25 North [2] - 67:24, 68:14 note [1] - 13:7 notes [14] - 12:25, 13:6, 13:11, 13:25, 14:4, 14:7, 14:12, 14:17, 19:6, 79:22, 102:8, 126:4, 127:7 nothing [14] - 8:3, 40:18. 49:14. 58:13. 62:13, 62:16, 62:22, 62:24, 63:13, 63:14,

117:16, 119:9
notice [1] - 21:24
number [8] - 7:24,
8:11, 66:15, 66:19,
74:2, 74:3, 74:4,
96:17
numbered [2] - 10:14,
10:15
NY [1] - 2:21

O O'BRIEN [1] - 3:3 oath [1] - 63:6 **object** [4] - 17:20, 36:6, 43:2, 88:24 objecting [2] - 43:6, 80:6 objection [39] - 17:10, 26:12, 35:19, 36:22, 37:9, 37:10, 37:16, 52:13, 59:8, 59:14, 60:25, 61:14, 80:5, 80:6, 80:10, 80:14, 80:21, 80:25, 82:17, 86:4, 86:16, 87:4, 88:21, 91:4, 91:12, 93:16, 100:5, 100:16, 101:5, 102:11, 103:19, 103:20, 108:5, 108:9, 111:22, 118:8, 121:25, 123:14 obligation [4] - 89:19, 89:21, 90:9, 93:17 observed [3] - 68:20, 68:22, 99:19 **obtained** [1] - 90:5 occasion [1] - 106:21 occasions [1] - 98:5 occur [3] - 85:21, 87:14, 112:2 occurred [13] - 85:21, 87:13. 94:3. 96:2. 96:4, 96:15, 109:19, 109:20, 109:25, 110:7, 111:25, 121:4, 121:14 occurring [2] - 95:20, 103:11 October [2] - 7:7, 13:8 odd [1] - 46:17 **OF** [9] - 1:2, 1:2, 1:9, 1:10, 1:12, 2:22, 2:23, 3:7, 66:10 OFF [2] - 65:22, 125:20 offence [1] - 116:2

offense [7] - 112:11,

112:24, 113:2, 113:3, 113:8, 115:16 offenses [7] - 96:7, 113:4, 113:5, 113:7, 114:18, 115:10, 116.8 offer [4] - 80:14, 81:20, 82:8, 83:5 offering [3] - 80:16, 81:2, 82:11 **Office** [8] - 68:19, 76:7, 78:16, 84:22, 88:8, 88:16, 116:17, 118:4 officer [2] - 72:20, 79:5 officer's [1] - 25:23 officers [4] - 40:3, 70:3, 90:24, 93:4 Official [2] - 2:3, 127:13 often [1] - 84:20 old [20] - 27:15, 28:25, 29:24, 32:10, 45:9, 46:6, 56:24, 66:2, 92:4, 94:4, 94:5, 94:24, 95:11, 95:13, 95:16, 95:21, 98:24, 99:8, 106:12, 106:18 older [2] - 22:11, 46:17 once [2] - 53:21, 88:2 one [22] - 7:14, 7:21, 10:13, 10:19, 20:9, 32:12, 32:13, 34:24, 43:21, 52:18, 54:2, 55:8, 57:21, 58:12, 60:8, 85:15, 106:20, 109:17, 110:5, 114:18, 115:10, 116:8 opening [1] - 69:14 operate [1] - 71:5 operation [1] - 71:3 opinion [12] - 18:15, 81:2, 81:20, 81:21, 81:24, 81:25, 82:8, 82:12, 90:8, 105:6, 105:9 opinions [2] - 83:16, 83:17 opposed [2] - 5:21, 123:4 opposite [1] - 85:17 oral [4] - 28:22, 50:22, 95:7, 95:18 order [2] - 64:9, 102:3 organization [1] - 84:4

Organization [1] -

84:14

63:16, 117:15,

organizations [4] -84:25, 85:3, 85:13, 101:3 outline [1] - 74:9 outside [3] - 23:22, 23:23, 46:14 overrule [3] - 26:13, 82:16, 86:6 overruled [12] - 36:7, 52:16, 61:3, 86:18, 87:5, 93:19, 100:6, 102:13, 108:11, 111:23, 118:10, 122:3 oversee [1] - 67:12 own [5] - 14:12, 14:14, 43:6, 55:22, 56:2

Ρ

P.C [3] - 2:10, 2:17, p.m [1] - 126:13 **P.M** [1] - 126:21 **PA**[4] - 2:12, 2:15, 2:19. 3:6 page [15] - 8:21, 11:4, 12:3, 12:10, 16:21, 19:12, 31:9, 33:15, 62:6, 62:8, 113:12, 117:4, 120:17, 120:19 pages [1] - 10:17 Pages [1] - 127:8 pardon [1] - 88:20 parent [8] - 104:21, 104:24, 105:4, 105:7, 105:10, 105:12, 105:13 parenting [2] - 104:25, 105:9 parents [22] - 7:8, 7:17, 7:19, 10:9, 11:8, 11:10, 16:3, 16:4, 16:13, 19:25, 43:12, 89:20, 89:22, 90:8, 93:6, 97:10, 97:13, 104:17, 114:9, 114:11, 114:15, 114:16 parents' [3] - 43:22, 96:12, 106:19 park [2] - 42:13, 65:10 parking [5] - 54:23, 54:25, 55:17, 56:6, 56:13 parks [1] - 55:17 part [16] - 8:9, 8:10, 9:17, 10:12, 11:12, 14:2, 14:4, 22:19,

60:19, 67:20, 73:18, 93:17, 98:10, 99:7, 102.12 particular [2] - 77:14, 99:21 particularly [2] - 81:5, 99.11 parties [2] - 25:13, 126.7 party [5] - 13:18, 15:8, 15:12, 20:14, 92:19 pass [1] - 61:21 passage [1] - 16:21 passages [3] - 14:21, 16:25, 51:23 patient [3] - 9:21, 11:23, 19:3 patients [3] - 6:25, 7:5, 12:20 PATTERSON [1] -2:21 penetration [2] - 95:8, 95:17 PENNSYLVANIA [2] -1:2, 1:21 Pennsylvania [23] -29:4, 41:15, 66:19, 67:21, 70:11, 70:15, 73:22, 75:14, 75:25, 76:2, 76:9, 76:10, 76:11, 78:18, 79:8, 79:9, 79:10, 80:8, 84:6, 84:18, 85:14, 89:22, 96:8 people [6] - 29:25, 30:2, 84:2, 84:21, 105:21, 110:20 percent [1] - 72:23 perfectly [1] - 81:22 perhaps [5] - 64:7, 65:17, 118:6, 119:14, 121:8 period [3] - 96:7, 97:3 periodicals [1] - 78:22 permissible [1] -81.22 perpetrator [1] - 19:14 person [13] - 17:14, 17:23. 72:19. 85:14. 88:6. 88:15. 94:2. 94:17, 94:20, 95:24, 96:8, 97:4, 98:12 persons [4] - 88:14, 89:16, 92:9, 92:24 pertinent [1] - 19:15 Ph.D [1] - 76:17 PhD [1] - 77:6 PHILADELPHIA [4] -1:21, 2:12, 2:15, 3:6

phone [1] - 7:24

physical [3] - 19:14, 101:21, 113:17 physically [2] - 72:19, 107:2 picnic [1] - 44:10 pictures [2] - 38:9, 38.11 pieces [1] - 7:10 **PIKE** [1] - 2:19 place [6] - 56:10, 64:23, 71:6, 96:20, 125:12, 125:17 places [4] - 43:17, 44:2. 55:14. 88:13 **Plaintiff** [1] - 1:6 **PLAINTIFF** [1] - 2:15 plaintiff [5] - 14:11, 15:11, 15:18, 41:20, 119:24 plaintiff's [3] - 13:21, 21:4, 22:6 Plaintiff's [1] - 8:17 plaintiffs [2] - 20:15, 64:9 plaintiffs' [1] - 21:11 play [1] - 60:18 played [1] - 20:22 **PLEAS** [1] - 1:2 pled [4] - 26:25, 42:4, 101:14, 107:15 **PLYMOUTH** [1] - 2:19 point [13] - 5:24, 9:9, 17:16, 46:7, 47:15, 47:19, 56:23, 57:9, 60:7, 78:24, 84:24, 97:19, 98:13 police [20] - 7:16, 11:8, 16:10, 16:17, 16:19, 19:24, 30:17, 39:6, 39:24, 40:3, 40:16, 58:23, 67:19, 69:10, 70:3, 79:4, 84:20, 91:24, 103:14, 115:6 Police [6] - 7:25, 66:18, 67:7, 67:16, 67:24, 68:3 portion [2] - 12:11, 15.14 portions [1] - 19:22 portraying [1] - 46:14 position [3] - 15:5, 68:14, 116:20 potential [1] - 77:19 **practice** [1] - 105:9 precluded [2] - 12:12, 14:9 preliminary [1] - 64:6 **prepare** [1] - 6:14 prepared [2] - 6:7,

100:14 present [4] - 29:14, 29:16, 29:17, 38:17 presentation [1] -22:20 presentations [1] -79:3 pretty [1] - 55:11 primary [4] - 67:10, 68:16, 71:10, 72:15 Priscilla's [1] - 19:15 prison [1] - 27:7 private [1] - 38:8 privately [2] - 125:24, 126:19 probation [1] - 27:7 problem [2] - 20:25, 66:3 problems [5] - 44:12, 44:19, 44:23, 45:16, 60:18 proceed [2] - 26:18, 72:3 PROCEEDINGS [1] -126:20 proceedings [1] -127:5 profession [1] - 84:3 professionals [1] -14:18 program [5] - 77:5, 77:7, 77:11, 77:14, 99.9 **proofs** [1] - 64:10 prosecuted [1] -107:13 prosecution [1] - 78:3 prosecutor [6] - 69:2, 69:10, 88:18, 89:11, 94:20, 101:20 prosecutors [2] -69:23, 69:25 protect [2] - 70:23, 102:18 protecting [2] - 7:17, 11:8 **protection** [1] - 9:19 Protective [32] -70:16, 70:18, 70:22, 73:22, 73:23, 74:6, 74:14, 74:20, 74:22, 75:2, 75:9, 76:3, 76:12, 77:4, 77:12, 78:4, 78:21, 79:2, 79:9, 80:8, 80:20, 81:4, 82:5, 82:14,

83:7, 83:22, 83:25,

90:10, 104:18,

121:12

111:19, 113:16,

protocol [1] - 95:24 provided [1] - 79:3 providing [1] - 118:13 provision [2] - 74:5, 75:13 psychological [2] -9:23, 11:24 psychologist [6] -6:23, 18:16, 18:20, 108:2, 108:15, 108:19 psychology [2] -76:17, 76:20 public [2] - 70:9, 77:9 published [1] - 78:20 pull [1] - 125:7 pulled [1] - 71:25 **purpose** [1] - 13:16 purposes [2] - 9:23, 21:20 pursue [4] - 7:19, 11:11, 12:20, 16:14 put [9] - 7:2, 65:7, 65:12, 65:14, 79:22, 113:12, 117:4, 120:16, 126:3

Q

QUALIFICATIONS [3] - 4:15, 66:25, 72:6 qualified [5] - 79:7, 79:13, 80:7, 81:16, 113:24 quarter [1] - 65:13 questioned [2] - 9:22, 40.4 questioning [1] -99:11 questions [7] - 71:17, 91:20, 99:11, 104:7, 104:15, 115:19, 125:10 queue [1] - 20:18 quite [1] - 98:14 quote [1] - 111:20 quoting [1] - 12:4

R

range [3] - 42:10, 106:10, 106:11 rather [1] - 66:4 read [16] - 6:17, 12:11, 13:25, 14:6, 24:14, 25:9, 51:23, 52:2, 76:15, 113:10, 114:2, 115:14, 115:17, 121:7,

ready [4] - 21:9, 23:19, 23:22, 24:13 really [6] - 17:16, 57:2, 62:13, 62:16, 82:13, 118:3 reason [12] - 13:20, 31:22, 37:22, 49:22, 61:8, 61:11, 61:12, 74:11, 75:21, 85:11, 87:7, 96:6 reasonable [8] -83:18, 85:20, 85:23, 86:14, 86:25, 102:6, 102:9, 116:3 reasonably [2] -111:20, 111:24 reasons [3] - 14:9, 47:9, 52:18 recalled [2] - 95:20, 96:3 receive [3] - 92:16, 93:20, 100:9 received [8] - 69:19, 73:10, 89:9, 91:23, 92:7, 93:12, 109:7, 110:5 receives [1] - 72:18 receiving [2] - 68:10, 68:17 recess [3] - 79:21, 82:18, 125:9 **RECESS** [1] - 82:21 recollection [2] -31:16, 99:15 **RECORD** [2] - 65:22, 125:20 record [10] - 5:9, 7:10, 8:22, 15:22, 26:2, 64:23, 65:21, 65:24, 66:14 records [12] - 8:25, 9:10, 9:14, 9:17, 12:25, 13:4, 13:15, 18:25, 19:23, 70:25, 100:14 **RECROSS** [1] - 4:6 redacted [1] - 17:13 **REDIRECT** [2] - 4:6, 61:24 reference [1] - 121:12 referrals [2] - 71:6, 71:13 referred [4] - 76:6, 103:14, 110:7, 122:23 referring [4] - 10:18, 97:22, 97:23, 117:15 refresh [1] - 31:16 regarding [3] - 39:12, 64:13, 90:8

regards [1] - 92:10 Regional [6] - 7:25, 18:3, 66:18, 67:6, 67:16, 68:2 Registered [1] -127:13 related [4] - 29:13, 73:15, 96:18, 98:4 relating [2] - 68:11, 91:10 relations [1] - 32:25 relationship [54] -27:3, 28:5, 34:7, 34:20, 38:6, 38:22, 42:8, 43:15, 44:11, 45:15, 45:25, 46:4, 46:6, 46:9, 46:12, 46:20, 47:7, 47:16, 49:5, 53:18, 53:22, 54:12, 54:16, 57:4, 57:10, 58:2, 58:9, 60:13, 61:12, 94:2, 94:10, 94:11, 94:13, 94:25, 95:6, 99:3, 102:9. 105:25. 106:8, 107:2, 108:8, 108:21, 110:21, 110:25, 112:9, 112:10, 112:23, 117:23, 120:13, 122:17, 123:3, 124:7, 124:20, 125:2 relied [1] - 14:19 religious [2] - 51:17, 101:3 rely [1] - 102:22 relying [2] - 14:13 remember [11] - 29:6, 30:12, 30:25, 31:19, 33:14, 33:20, 33:25, 43:19, 114:4, 125:3 remembered [1] -96:10 remembers [1] - 17:22 renew [1] - 17:10 repeat [5] - 73:4, 86:7, 86:22, 108:16, 112:18 rephrase [2] - 35:23, 37:3 report [72] - 8:9, 8:10, 13:24, 14:3, 14:5, 14:14, 70:25, 71:7, 72:18, 83:24, 84:9, 84:11, 84:12, 84:13, 84:16, 84:20, 84:21, 84:23, 84:25, 85:2, 85:4, 85:13, 85:15, 87:12, 87:16, 87:23, 88:2, 89:19, 90:9,

92:9, 92:11, 92:13, 92:18, 92:24, 92:25, 93:15, 94:22, 96:19, 96:24, 99:18, 100:3, 100:9, 101:15, 102:4, 102:18, 102:22, 102:23, 103:6. 103:16. 103:24, 104:3, 104:22, 105:7, 105:12, 109:8, 109:11, 109:13, 109:16, 110:5, 110:11, 110:13, 111:18, 115:5, 116:25, 117:17, 118:16, 119:11, 120:3, 120:12, 121:5, 121:15, 124:6 reportable [1] - 122:19 **Reported** [1] - 2:2 reported [16] - 8:3, 82:4, 82:9, 90:12, 91:10, 97:13, 97:16, 98:3, 99:3, 105:24, 108:3, 108:19, 109:17, 109:20, 111:15, 116:6 Reporter [3] - 2:3, 127:13, 127:13 reporter [7] - 75:19, 90:11, 101:25, 102:21, 102:25, 103:3, 127:22 reporters [8] - 84:2, 84:5. 84:7. 84:19. 87:8, 89:23, 104:18, 105:3 reporting [10] - 68:12, 74:6, 75:12, 81:3, 86:2, 86:14, 86:25, 92:19, 102:25, 103:2 reports [6] - 90:20, 90:22, 90:23, 90:25, 93:21, 94:18 represent [3] - 26:24, 41:2, 72:10 reproduction [1] -127:19 request [5] - 5:15, 5:20, 6:11, 22:7, 22.8 require [2] - 22:14, 85:18 required [8] - 111:18, 111:19, 116:25, 120:3, 120:12, 121:5, 121:15, 124:6 requirement [1] -75:12

requirements [3] -70:24, 81:3, 81:4 requires [1] - 74:6 research [1] - 126:6 resolved [1] - 107:23 respect [2] - 14:21, 81:5 respective [1] - 52:20 respond [1] - 26:13 response [1] - 18:19 responsible [3] -102:25. 104:23. 105:6 responsive [1] - 118:9 result [2] - 107:12, 116:7 resulted [1] - 121:10 resume [1] - 53:15 resumed [2] - 53:17, 53:21 return [2] - 93:6, 126:7 returned [4] - 92:17, 92:20, 92:22, 93:9 revealed [1] - 57:3 review [1] - 85:13 reviewing [1] - 19:5 rise [10] - 24:16, 82:22, 112:10, 112:24, 114:17, 115:9, 115:25, 116:3, 118:20, 126:11 rises [1] - 115:16 RMR [1] - 2:3 role [1] - 95:3 romantic [1] - 94:12 room [5] - 9:11, 17:23, 24:17, 82:23, 126:12 rose [1] - 114:12 roughly [1] - 92:4 rule [2] - 14:23, 18:8 ruled [1] - 26:13 rules [1] - 81:23 rulina 131 - 19:20. 20:6. 100:17 runaway [2] - 92:18, 92:25

S

safe [1] - 103:18 safety [5] - 87:19, 91:18, 103:10, 103:25, 104:4 sat [6] - 29:9, 29:19, 29:21, 30:2, 30:8, 35:13 saw [2] - 60:9, 105:17 scalding [2] - 9:13,

19:16

87:11

Services [38] - 70:16,

70:19, 70:22, 73:22,

73:23, 74:6, 74:14,

74:20, 74:22, 75:2,

scene [1] - 56:15 schedule [1] - 94:19 school [1] - 70:5 science [1] - 70:9 Scott [4] - 32:18, 35:15, 36:3, 59:19 **SCOTT** [1] - 3:5 screaming [1] - 56:17 search [2] - 100:14, 100:21 seated [2] - 24:20, 80:2 second [15] - 6:19, 7:21, 9:8, 10:7, 10:13, 10:19, 16:3, 19:8, 38:13, 39:14, 39:22, 40:2, 40:6, 59:19, 102:11 secret [9] - 36:20, 39:9, 44:5, 47:2, 47:9, 53:3, 54:4, 55:11, 63:10 Section [3] - 75:14, 75:16, 79:11 section [3] - 8:24, 14:5, 75:14 sections [3] - 8:13, 74:9, 75:6 see [14] - 7:8, 15:9, 19:13, 24:22, 31:11, 36:11, 38:11, 49:8, 53:5. 54:2. 57:18. 103:15, 126:9, 126:17 seeing [7] - 53:11, 53:15, 53:17, 53:21, 57:12, 57:21, 99:21 seek [2] - 11:2, 11:6 seeking [1] - 81:12 Seipp [18] - 94:3, 94:4, 94:7, 94:23, 97:9, 98:12, 98:19, 98:24, 101:12, 106:2, 106:15, 106:19, 107:2, 107:9, 107:12, 108:20, 112:7, 116:24 Seipp's [1] - 98:18 send [1] - 22:8 sentenced [1] - 27:6 **SEPTEMBER** [1] - 1:5 sergeant [1] - 67:8 Sergeant [2] - 7:23, 18:2 services [3] - 35:4,

75:9, 76:3, 76:12, 77:4, 77:12, 78:5, 78:21, 79:2, 79:10, 80:8, 80:20, 81:5, 82:5, 82:14, 83:7, 83:22, 83:25, 90:10, 104:19, 108:4, 108:20. 109:4. 109:9, 109:14, 109:15, 111:19, 113:16, 121:12 **SESSION** [1] - 1:18 session [3] - 13:12, 16:2, 16:3 sessions [1] - 16:2 sets [1] - 70:24 seven [1] - 71:6 seven-days-a-week [1] - 71:6 several [2] - 79:3, 105:24 sex [25] - 28:22, 34:10, 36:2, 40:7, 40:9, 40:12, 50:22, 50:24, 51:11, 53:3, 57:24, 95:7, 95:18, 112:11, 112:24, 113:2, 113:3, 113:5, 113:7, 114:18, 115:10, 115:16, 116:2, 116:8 sexual [49] - 27:3, 28:20, 32:24, 34:7, 38:22, 39:12, 42:8, 43:15, 45:24, 46:4, 46:6, 46:10, 46:12, 46:20, 47:6, 47:16, 49:19, 49:20, 49:24, 53:18, 53:22, 57:10, 58:9, 60:4, 61:19, 94:13, 94:15, 94:16, 95:17, 96:15, 97:8, 98:2, 101:20, 101:22, 102:2, 105:25, 110:24, 113:14, 113:17, 117:22, 119:25, 120:11, 120:15, 121:4, 121:13, 123:3, 124:19, 125:2 sexually [4] - 34:15, 72:20, 105:5, 105:11 shifted [1] - 18:7 short [2] - 79:20, 82:18 shorthand [1] -127:21 shortly [2] - 38:13, 125:9 show [4] - 7:13, 20:24, 99:6, 99:16

shown [1] - 24:10 shuddered [1] - 5:25 sic [1] - 37:20 sidebar [2] - 63:24, 79:18 SIDEBAR [2] - 63:25, 66:10 sit [4] - 29:11, 29:14, 29:24, 29:25 sitting [1] - 36:14 situation [1] - 99:10 six [1] - 61:9 sixth [1] - 11:18 Smith [1] - 12:2 snow [1] - 23:15 SOCIETY [2] - 1:9, 2:22 sociology [6] - 70:12, 76:21, 76:23, 76:24, 77:3, 77:6 **SOLOFF** [1] - 2:10 someone [6] - 29:23, 64:15, 64:19, 97:4, 99:12, 115:25 someplace [1] - 56:7 sometime [2] - 74:21, 106:10 sometimes [9] -27:25, 28:2, 43:24, 55:20, 55:21, 84:21, 84:22, 97:3, 106:14 somewhere [1] -43:22 soon [1] - 32:4 sorry [18] - 8:16, 11:3, 18:13, 31:5, 43:5, 55:6, 62:7, 63:22, 64:3, 73:4, 76:21, 76:25, 78:7, 86:20, 117:8, 119:4, 120:20, 125:14 sound [1] - 16:12 sounds [2] - 18:5, 88.21 Southwestern [6] -7:24, 18:3, 66:18, 67:6, 67:15, 68:2 speaking [7] - 72:25, 73:5, 73:13, 83:23, 88:10, 102:8, 120:25 Special [1] - 69:24 special [1] - 73:2 specific [9] - 56:8,

69:19, 69:25, 74:9,

54:12, 75:11, 80:24,

75:4, 96:7, 113:5,

specifically [5] -

96:10, 123:11

specifics [1] - 99:17

113:6

specified [1] - 106:21 specifies [1] - 102:24 speculative [1] - 20:4 **spell** [2] - 26:2, 66:14 **spending** [1] - 95:4 spent [1] - 42:5 spoken [1] - 5:18 **SPRING** [2] - 1:11, 3:7 Spring [21] - 29:4, 37:20, 41:2, 41:6, 41:14, 43:8, 47:4, 48:18, 49:20, 51:10. 52:21, 53:25, 72:10, 72:12, 90:2, 93:14, 110:16, 112:6, 112:20, 121:22, 123:24 **SQUARE** [1] - 3:5 stand [2] - 14:16, 65:8 standard [7] - 85:19, 86:2, 86:14, 86:24, 102:5, 116:6, 116:7 start [2] - 68:10, 98:20 started [4] - 44:11, 58:9, 68:17, 107:22 starting [1] - 120:24 starts [3] - 12:13, 12:15, 12:18 state [4] - 25:25, 66:13, 83:18, 93:3 statement [5] - 9:4, 10:7, 11:21, 15:4 statements [2] -11:22, 14:24 statewide [1] - 71:3 stating [1] - 83:17 station [1] - 91:24 statute [2] - 80:9, 122:20 Statute [1] - 75:14 statutes [1] - 5:17 **Statutes** [1] - 79:10 statutory [2] - 73:25, 74:5 stay [6] - 34:22, 39:2, 51:14, 52:11, 52:12, 52:21 stenographic [1] -127:7 step [2] - 63:19, 79:25 Stephanie [150] - 6:24, 7:4, 7:8, 7:17, 9:7, 10:10, 11:9, 13:12, 15:4, 26:24, 27:3, 27:12, 27:14, 29:4, 29:9, 29:19, 30:2, 30:8, 30:9, 30:20, 31:25, 32:10, 32:25, 33:4, 34:8, 34:22, 35:5, 36:2, 36:4,

36:14, 37:25, 38:6, 38:22, 39:3, 40:7, 40:12, 41:20, 42:8, 42:12, 42:17, 43:9, 43:16, 43:19, 44:9, 44:22, 46:7, 46:9, 47:7, 47:17, 47:20, 48:7. 49:8. 49:11. 49:12, 49:19, 50:9, 50:20, 51:7, 51:9, 52:11, 52:12, 52:19, 53:11, 53:21, 53:22, 54:11, 54:24, 54:25, 56:6, 56:7, 56:9, 56:19, 56:24, 57:3, 57:12, 57:21, 58:9, 59:5, 59:12, 60:7, 60:9, 62:4, 63:10, 90:6, 90:7, 91:23, 92:4, 92:8, 92:14, 92:22, 93:11, 93:15, 93:23, 94:3, 94:7, 94:23, 94:25, 95:11, 95:19, 96:16, 97:8, 97:10, 97:22, 98:4, 98:9, 98:14, 98:23, 99:2, 99:8, 99:10, 99:14, 99:20, 100:14, 101:17, 103:18, 105:23, 106:4, 106:8, 106:11, 106:13, 108:2, 108:7, 108:18, 108:20, 110:19, 111:3, 111:8, 111:10, 111:14, 112:5, 112:20, 115:4, 116:22, 116:24, 120:2, 120:9, 120:11, 121:22, 122:10, 123:2, 123:25, 124:4, 124:13, 124:14, 124:16, 124:18, 124:22, 124:25, 125:5 **STEPHANIE** [1] - 1:5 Stephanie's [9] -37:21, 44:15, 47:5, 56:9, 56:12, 98:16, 98:22, 103:25, 104:3 still [9] - 17:23, 23:7, 68:3, 84:25, 113:9, 117:24, 118:19, 125:12, 125:15 stipulated [1] - 25:15 stipulation [8] - 6:6, 6:12, 6:17, 24:2, 24:4, 25:4, 25:9

stop [3] - 36:13, 57:12, 125:17 stopped [3] - 40:15, 53:11, 57:21 story [3] - 60:10, 60:12, 95:25 straight [1] - 67:20 strained [1] - 94:25 stranger [1] - 19:18 **STREET** [3] - 2:11, 2:14, 3:5 strike [1] - 90:13 strong [1] - 21:19 strongly [1] - 21:21 studied [2] - 77:4, 77:7 studies [2] - 77:3, 77:5 study [1] - 77:12 studying [1] - 76:17 subject [1] - 10:4 subjects [1] - 107:19 subpoenaed [2] -20:14, 20:15 sued [1] - 41:21 suggest [4] - 10:9, 16:11, 65:7, 65:17 suicide [1] - 45:3 **SUITE** [2] - 2:14, 3:6 superimpose [1] -18:14 **supervisor** [1] - 103:2 supplied [1] - 19:5 support [1] - 81:18 Supreme [2] - 9:9, 19:12 surprised [1] - 64:12 surrogate [2] - 60:13, 112:9 suspect [6] - 61:12, 61:19, 85:23, 87:13, 102:5, 111:25 suspected [9] - 68:4, 69:16, 74:7, 83:24, 90:6, 91:11, 93:15, 97:21, 102:3 suspicion [6] - 85:20, 86:15, 86:25, 102:6, 102:10, 116:3 **suspicions** [1] - 98:25 suspicious [1] - 99:14 **sustain** [1] - 26:14 sustained [15] - 35:23, 36:24, 37:11, 37:17, 59:9, 59:15, 61:15, 86:5, 88:25, 91:6, 91:13, 100:18, 101:6, 103:21, 123:16 sustains [1] - 17:11

switched [1] - 69:9 **sworn** [4] - 26:7, 66:21, 114:5, 121:6 **system** [1] - 69:9

Т

TAKEN [1] - 82:21 talks [1] - 9:10 taught [1] - 78:25 tech [1] - 17:14 teenage [2] - 44:12, 47:17 teenager [1] - 45:20 ten [2] - 35:11, 79:21 TERM [1] - 1:5 terms [1] - 18:22 Terry [44] - 8:4, 20:12, 20:24, 21:4, 21:10, 25:21, 26:4, 94:2, 94:4, 94:7, 94:23, 95:2, 96:13, 96:16, 97:9, 97:19, 97:24, 98:12, 98:18, 98:23, 99:20, 99:22, 101:12, 101:17, 106:2, 106:8, 106:12, 106:14, 106:19, 107:2, 107:9, 107:12, 108:7, 108:20, 110:22, 112:7, 112:21, 114:10, 115:4, 116:24, 120:2, 120:11, 124:19, 124:25 **TERRY** [2] - 1:13, 26:6 testified [11] - 16:24, 17:4, 26:7, 50:17, 66:21, 72:14, 79:5, 79:6, 90:3, 90:5, 123.2 testifies [1] - 17:9 testify 191 - 13:9, 17:9. 21:6. 22:14. 79:8. 79:14, 90:18, 104:25, 122:21 testifying [3] - 20:13, 21:25, 80:22 testimony [17] - 5:13, 5:23, 13:2, 13:10, 15:24, 19:23, 25:11, 105:4, 117:5, 121:6, 122:2, 122:13, 122:24, 122:25, 126:16, 127:5, 127:9 text [1] - 30:9 THE [144] - 1:2, 1:23, 2:15, 2:22, 3:7, 5:2, 5:4, 5:8, 6:5, 6:9,

6:15, 7:2, 7:6, 8:8, 8:18, 10:11, 10:14, 10:17, 10:22, 10:25, 11:12, 11:14, 11:17, 11:25, 12:5, 14:20, 15:9, 15:17, 16:8, 16:15, 16:20, 18:5, 18:14. 18:23. 19:4. 19:20, 20:11, 21:18, 22:13, 22:17, 22:24, 23:8, 23:13, 23:19, 23:20, 23:21, 23:25, 24:8, 24:10, 24:13, 24:16, 24:19, 24:24, 25:19, 25:22, 25:25, 26:4, 26:9, 26:17, 26:18, 30:4, 30:6, 35:22, 36:7, 36:9, 36:23, 37:11, 37:17, 40:19, 52:15, 52:16, 59:9, 59:15, 61:2, 61:15, 62:14, 62:16, 62:23, 62:24, 63:18, 63:23, 64:4, 64:11, 64:19, 65:3, 65:11, 65:21, 65:22, 65:23, 66:9, 66:11, 66:13, 66:16, 71:20, 71:24, 72:3, 76:20, 79:18, 79:20, 79:25, 80:13, 80:16, 81:11, 82:16, 82:22, 82:25, 83:8, 86:5, 86:18, 86:20, 87:5, 87:7, 88:25, 91:6, 91:13, 93:19, 93:20, 100:6, 100:8, 100:18, 101:6, 102:13, 102:15, 103:21, 104:8, 108:10, 111:23, 111:24, 115:20, 115:23, 118:10, 118:12, 122:3, 122:5, 123:15, 123:20, 125:8, 125:14, 125:18, 125:20, 125:21, 126:11, 126:14, 126:20 themselves [1] -102:23 therapist [2] - 7:9, 7:15 therefore [3] - 10:5, 14:25, 15:19 thinking [1] - 34:17 third [2] - 8:20, 19:8 thousand [1] - 110:2

threaten [2] - 45:3,

107:3

three [7] - 27:6, 59:2, 67:22, 85:2, 85:5, 85:13, 121:9 THREE [1] - 1:17 **throughout** [1] - 43:14 **Thursday** [1] - 23:6 Title [1] - 79:10 today [14] - 17:3, 17:8, 17:19, 20:13, 20:24, 22:23, 58:10, 64:20, 64:21, 65:15, 68:3, 83:3, 89:6, 122:25 today's [1] - 27:11 together [9] - 29:11, 29:14, 31:14, 31:20, 35:13, 36:11, 50:20, 56:20, 102:9 toll [1] - 71:5 toll-free [1] - 71:5 Tom [3] - 7:25, 8:2, 18:3 took [9] - 14:11, 28:14, 28:16, 43:21, 77:14, 95:3, 96:12, 96:20, 106:18 top [2] - 13:8, 15:22 total [2] - 19:18, 67:18 touched [1] - 99:23 touching [11] - 60:4, 90:17, 91:2, 95:7, 95:14, 119:25, 120:2, 120:11, 120:15, 121:4, 121:13 Touni [3] - 2:3, 127:4, 127:13 towards [2] - 18:25, 71:25 **TOWER** [1] - 3:6 town [1] - 21:23 Township [2] - 67:24, 68:14 TRACT [2] - 1:9, 2:22 trained [3] - 88:10, 88:14, 89:11 training [18] - 68:10, 68:18, 69:6, 69:7, 69:19, 69:21, 70:17, 73:8, 73:9, 73:10, 81:9. 81:18. 86:12. 88:17, 88:19, 89:10, 89:13 transcript [5] - 112:14, 114:3, 120:17, 127:9, 127:19 treatment [14] - 9:20, 9:23, 9:25, 14:24, 14:25, 16:9, 17:2, 17:18, 18:10, 19:2,

20:5 trial [1] - 17:8 TRIAL [2] - 1:3, 1:16 trick [1] - 123:4 tried [1] - 28:8 triple [1] - 17:24 trouble [6] - 30:17, 50:3, 50:10, 51:4, 53:8, 99:13 troubles [1] - 27:19 troubling [2] - 45:18, 45:19 true [4] - 58:8, 85:17, 122:12. 127:9 trust [1] - 61:8 truth [1] - 114:5 **try** [3] - 36:13, 59:5, 100:11 trying [5] - 10:11, 44:5, 64:13, 98:13, 123:4 Tuesday [4] - 23:5, 64:25, 65:2, 65:5 turn [2] - 30:24, 31:6 turned [2] - 45:24, 55:22 **TV** [5] - 99:5, 99:6. 99:9, 99:15, 99:16 two [20] - 5:4, 5:8, 7:10, 8:13, 20:9, 23:2, 23:10, 23:14, 29:13, 32:12, 38:9, 39:11, 56:20, 59:18, 59:20, 60:2, 94:22, 95:8, 95:15, 98:4 type [12] - 28:4, 89:13, 91:9, 94:16, 96:14, 99:9, 99:12, 101:20, 112:8, 112:10, 112:23 types [1] - 73:10 typing [1] - 12:17

U

ultimate [2] - 81:21, 116:16 under [30] - 5:16, 8:23, 9:24, 14:17, 63:6, 71:14, 78:4, 79:22, 80:19, 81:23, 82:2, 82:4, 82:9, 83:7, 84:9, 87:22, 88:5, 89:17, 89:21, 90:9, 95:3, 104:18, 111:18, 117:17, 118:16, 119:10, 120:13, 122:20, 127:20 underaged [1] - 72:19 undo [1] - 18:21 unit [2] - 69:24, 70:2 Unit [1] - 69:24 University [1] - 70:11 unless [1] - 127:20 unreliable [1] - 20:3 unsure [4] - 7:19, 11:10, 12:20, 16:13 unusual [2] - 29:13, 29:23 **up** [19] - 8:6, 10:21, 20:18. 20:24. 23:8. 23:21, 25:23, 30:5, 39:17, 62:14, 66:12, 76:5, 104:14, 109:16, 113:12, 117:4, 117:12, 118:3, 120:16 update [1] - 70:17 upset [1] - 44:22 **upsetting** [1] - 45:5 urge [1] - 21:21

V vague [2] - 8:5, 11:20

various [4] - 43:17,

vehicle [1] - 99:22

44:12, 44:13, 75:25

verified [1] - 93:8 **VERNICK** [2] - 3:5, 65:19 version [2] - 74:25, 75:3 versus [1] - 12:2 victim [4] - 87:22, 87:25, 88:3, 88:5 victims [4] - 69:16, 88:18, 88:19, 89:19 video [4] - 6:20, 17:8, 17:13, 65:18 videotape [2] - 20:21, videotaped [2] - 13:3, 31:2 view [1] - 117:7 violated [3] - 33:19, 39:16, 78:18 violates [2] - 85:19, 87:10 violating [2] - 33:12, 115:9 violations [1] - 103:15 violent [1] - 67:11 visit [2] - 58:19, 96:12 voice [2] - 30:4, 62:14 voir [1] - 71:17 VS [1] - 1:7 vulnerable [1] - 28:9

19:15, 19:17, 20:3,

W

Wagner [6] - 32:18, 35:16, 36:3, 38:17, 59:19, 62:3 **WALNUT** [1] - 2:14 warrant [2] - 100:14, 100:21 wasting [1] - 65:13 watching [1] - 99:8 Watchtower [5] -93:13, 93:18, 100:2, 103:5, 103:17 WATCHTOWER [3] -1:9, 2:21, 2:22 ways [1] - 22:2 Wednesday [2] - 23:6, 89:25 weed [1] - 19:7 week [4] - 13:24, 71:6, 71:11, 71:15 weekend [2] - 126:5, 126:9 weeks [1] - 53:12 weight [1] - 81:13 **WEST** [1] - 3:6 whatsoever [1] -118:17 whole [1] - 97:3 wife [2] - 66:2, 125:6 William [1] - 98:19 wing [1] - 95:3 winter [1] - 59:3 witness [23] - 21:12, 22:6, 23:22, 23:23, 24:3, 24:25, 25:20, 25:23, 39:23, 61:21, 63:22, 64:21, 65:4, 79:9, 80:17, 80:22, 80:25, 81:7, 82:20, 118:11, 125:24, 125:25 Witness [5] - 7:23, 35:3, 52:5, 52:7, 94:9 WITNESS [19] - 4:6, 26:4, 26:17, 30:6, 36:9, 52:15, 62:16, 62:24, 63:20, 66:16, 86:20, 87:7, 93:20, 100:8, 102:15, 111:24, 115:23, 118:12, 122:5 Witnesses [4] - 18:2, 25:13, 41:3, 72:11 witnesses [8] - 5:13, 20:16. 20:18. 21:22. 23:10, 23:12, 23:14,

39:6

WITNESSES [4] -

1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:8 woman [1] - 122:18 women [1] - 29:13 word [7] - 21:19, 25:4, 35:20, 101:16, 101:18, 101:19, 106:24 words [1] - 41:20 works [1] - 81:14 world [4] - 46:14, 53:2, 53:3, 81:17 wrinkle [1] - 65:4 writes [1] - 13:25 written [6] - 9:4, 18:21, 47:20, 48:12, 76:2, 76:10 wrote [1] - 107:5

Y year [12] - 7:22, 29:7,

29:24, 32:14, 46:3, 47:25, 48:25, 54:20, 55:8, 75:3, 75:5, 123.6 year's [2] - 75:9, 75:15 years [25] - 17:22, 27:7, 27:15, 28:24, 31:20, 32:10, 45:9, 56:24, 67:19, 70:20, 75:24, 94:3, 94:4, 94:5, 94:24, 95:9, 95:13, 95:16, 95:20, 96:20, 98:14, 98:24, 99:8, 105:24, 106:12 yelling [3] - 56:17, 56:19, 56:21 yesterday [6] - 20:17, 21:6, 89:24, 89:25, 122:13, 123:2 York [12] - 66:18, 67:24, 68:18, 69:3, 69:24, 78:16, 88:5, 88:7, 89:14, 109:21, 110:3, 110:16 **YORK** [2] - 1:10, 2:23 young [1] - 45:19 younger [1] - 46:18 yourself [1] - 91:10 Youth [11] - 84:13, 84:17, 84:23, 90:21, 103:10, 108:3, 108:19, 109:4, 109:9, 109:14, 109:15

Z

Zeff [5] - 12:9, 12:10, 14:5, 17:6, 26:23

ZEFF [55] - 2:13, 2:14, 4:10, 6:19, 7:4, 7:7, 8:10, 8:13, 8:20, 10:13, 10:16, 10:19, 10:24, 11:3, 11:13, 11:18, 12:3, 12:16, 12:19, 15:20, 16:11, 16:16, 17:21, 18:12, 18:19, 19:3, 19:10, 23:2, 23:11, 23:18, 24:5, 25:21, 26:22, 30:7, 31:4, 31:7, 35:21, 35:24, 36:10, 37:4, 37:5, 37:13, 37:18, 37:19, 40:18, 59:8, 59:14, 61:14, 62:2, 62:6, 62:10, 62:18, 63:2, 63:13, 66:4

ZERVANOS [1] - 2:10

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA CIVIL TRIAL DIVISION

STEPHANIE FESSLER, : SEPTEMBER TERM, 2013

Plaintiff,

VS.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, INC., SPRING GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, AND TERRY JEANNE MONHEIM, Defendants.

. : NO. 1293

JURY TRIAL

DAY FOUR

A.M. SESSION

FEBRUARY 13, 2017 COURTROOM 432, CITY HALL PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

BEFORE: THE HONORABLE MARY D. COLINS, J. AND A JURY.

Reported By:

Cynthia Touni, RMR, CRR Official Court Reporter (215) 683-8014

- - -

APPEARANCES:

SOLOFF & ZERVANOS, P.C.
BY:
JEFFREY P. FRITZ, ESQUIRE
1525 LOCUST STREET, 8TH FLOOR
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
AND
ZEFF LAW FIRM, INC.
BY:
GREGG L. ZEFF, ESQUIRE
1528 WALNUT STREET, SUITE 1401
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE PLAINTIFF

LOUIS P. LOMBARDI II & ASSOCIATES, P.C.
BY:
LOUIS P. LOMBARDI, II, ESQUIRE
1000 GERMANTOWN PIKE J-6
PLYMOUTH MEETING, PA 19462
AND
JOHN O. MILLER, III, ESQUIRE
100 WATCHTOWER DRIVE
PATTERSON, NY 12563
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANTS,
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF
NEW YORK, INC., CHRISTIAN
CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,
INC.

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

CONRAD O'BRIEN, P.C.
BY,
JUDSON A. AARON, ESQUIRE
SCOTT M. VERNICK, ESQUIRE
1500 MARKET STREET, CENTRE SQUARE
WEST TOWER, SUITE 3900
PHILADELPHIA, PA 19102
COUNSEL FOR THE DEFENDANT, SPRING
GROVE CONGREGATION OF JEHOVAH'S
WITNESSES

$\underline{\mathsf{W}} \ \underline{\mathsf{I}} \ \underline{\mathsf{T}} \ \underline{\mathsf{N}} \ \underline{\mathsf{E}} \ \underline{\mathsf{S}} \ \underline{\mathsf{S}} \ \underline{\mathsf{I}} \ \underline{\mathsf{N}} \ \underline{\mathsf{D}} \ \underline{\mathsf{E}} \ \underline{\mathsf{X}}$

PLAINTIFF

WITNESS	DIRECT	CROSS	REDIRECT	RECROSS

L. LAYDEN

ВҮ	MR.	AARON	8		67
ВҮ	MR.	MILLER	16		72
ВҮ	MR.	FRITZ		5 5	

1 2 THE COURT: Good morning. I'm glad 3 you resolved potential problems for that 4 witness in question. And so I take it we're 5 going to start right in with the continuation of her testimony; is that correct? 6 MR. ZEFF: Yes. 7 8 MR. AARON: With Detective Layden, 9 yes. 10 THE COURT: How much longer does that 11 go? 12 MR. AARON: What? About probably 13 about half an hour by the defense. 14 THE COURT: Okay. So how long is the I guess, that's the answer. 15 video? 16 MR. FRITZ: The video that we're 17 playing --18 MR. VERNICK: It's live feed back and 19 forth. 20 THE COURT: The detective, how long? MR. VERNICK: The detective is live. 21 22 MR. AARON: The detective is live, 23 but she's in a remote location. 24 THE COURT: Oh, I see. I thought you

did a videotape.

C O L L O Q U Y1 2 MR. AARON: No, no, no. We did other 3 videotapes on Friday. 4 THE COURT: I'm sorry. My secretary 5 told me we were doing a videotape of her. So she's live at another location. 6 7 All right. Better yet. 8 And let's talk scheduling, counsel, 9 come back here and talk some scheduling off 10 the record. We still need two jurors. 11 THE COURT CRIER: They're here now. (OFF THE RECORD DISCUSSION.) 12 13 THE COURT CRIER: Please rise. 14 Jurors entering the room. 15 (Jury in at 9:39 a.m.) 16 THE COURT: Good morning, everyone. 17 Good morning. JUROR: 18 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, 19 we're going to continue with the witness, 20 Detective Layden, who you heard testifying 21 here in the courtroom on Friday and the 22 continuation is going to take place by video. 23 She is live in another place, but 24 we're going to continue through the video 25 conferencing process for scheduling

1	<u>L. LAYDEN - CROSS</u>
2	convenience to everyone. All right?
3	So consider it just as though she was
4	sitting right in that chair and you'll be
5	seeing her on the screen.
6	Correct? Correct. Very good.
7	So, Mike, you can center the oath
8	again.
9	THE COURT CRIER: Detective, could
10	you restate your name for the record again,
11	please. Raise your hand. I'm sorry, go
12	ahead.
13	THE WITNESS: Lisa Layden.
14	THE COURT CRIER: State your title
15	for the record.
16	THE WITNESS: Detective Sergeant,
17	Southwestern Regional Police Department.
18	LISA LAYDEN, after having been first
19	duly sworn, was examined and testified as
20	follows:
21	THE COURT CRIER: Thank you.
22	MR. AARON: May I commence, Your
23	Honor?
24	THE COURT: Proceed.
25	

2 CROSS EXAMINATION

- - -

4 BY MR. AARON:

- 5 Q. Good morning, Detective Layden. How are you
- 6 this morning?
- 7 A. Good morning.
- 8 Q. I haven't done it this way before, so bear
- 9 with me.
- I want to pick up where we left off on
- 11 Friday afternoon, the end of the day. At that time
- 12 I was asking you about the investigation that you
- performed in 2011 after the plaintiff came in and
- 14 reported to you.
- Do you recall me asking about that?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. In the course of your investigation in
- 18 | 2011, you interviewed the plaintiff's mother, Jodee
- 19 Fessler, and the plaintiff's father, Kevin Fessler;
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. Yes, I did.
- 22 Q. In 2011 when you interviewed the plaintiff's
- 23 mother, Jodee Fessler, Jodee Fessler did not tell
- 24 you that in the fall of 2004, she knew that
- 25 | Stephanie and Terry Seipp were having a sexual

- 2 relationship. She didn't tell you that, did she?
- 3 A. No. She indicated what she found out about
- 4 was in 2005.

- 5 Q. Okay. Then when you interviewed Stephanie's
- 6 father, Kevin --
- 7 A. Wait, I'm sorry. That could be wrong. I
- 8 think when she originally talked about it it did not
- 9 include the sexual contact, but it would have been
- 10 in the fall of 2004.
- 11 Q. What would have been in the fall of 2004? I'm
- 12 not clear.
- 13 A. That she reported she became aware of
- something going on between Stephanie and Terry.
- 15 Q. She said she was aware of something going on,
- 16 but that wasn't my question. My question was when
- 17 you interviewed Jodee Fessler, plaintiff's mother,
- 18 in 2011, I believe it was December of 2011, she did
- 19 not tell you that in 2004 she knew that the
- 20 plaintiff and Terry Seipp were having a sexual
- 21 relationship; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 23 Q. Okay. Same question as to the plaintiff's
- 24 father, Kevin Fessler.
- 25 When you interviewed him in December

- 2 of 2011, Kevin Fessler did not tell you that in the
- 3 fall of 2004 he knew that Stephanie and Terry Seipp
- 4 were having a sexual relationship; correct?
- 5 A. Yes, that's correct.

- 6 Q. When you interviewed the plaintiff's mother,
- 7 Jodee, and the plaintiff's father, Kevin, in
- 8 December of 2011, they did not tell you that in the
- 9 fall of 2004 or any time in 2004, they told the
- 10 elders of the congregation that they believed the
- 11 relationship between the two was sexual; correct?
- 12 A. She didn't provide me the details of exactly
- 13 what she told the church elders. She just said that
- 14 she reported it to them.
- 15 Q. Okay. Just that she reported. But she didn't
- 16 tell you, at least, that she reported to them that
- 17 it was sexual; correct?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. Let me skip forward about a year to the fall
- 20 of 2005.
- 21 A. Okay.
- 22 Q. Do you recall that in 2005, in September
- of 2005, Stephanie's mother, Jodee Fessler, the
- 24 plaintiff's mother, Jodee Fessler, reported to you
- 25 that the plaintiff had run away from home and that

- 2 the plaintiff was involved in some sort of
- 3 relationship with an older woman, Terry? Do you
- 4 recall that?

- 5 MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- 6 THE WITNESS: I recall that she
- 7 reported as a runaway.
- THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 9 Overruled, sir. Overruled.
- You may answer, detective.
- 11 BY MR. AARON:
- 12 Q. I'm sorry, you can answer.
- 13 A. I recall that she reported her as a runaway,
- 14 yes.
- 15 Q. So you recall that in September of 2005, Jodee
- 16 Fessler reported that her daughter had run away;
- 17 correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. You don't recall her telling you anything
- 20 about a relationship of any sort between the
- 21 plaintiff and a woman named Terry or an older woman
- or Terry Seipp or anything to that effect?
- A. No, I don't.
- 24 Q. If the plaintiff's mother, Jodee Fessler,
- 25 testified that in the fall of 2005 she told you that

- 2 the plaintiff had run away, and she also told you
- 3 that Stephanie was involved in a relationship with
- 4 an older woman, do you believe that she's wrong when
- 5 she told you?

- 6 MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- 7 THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 8 Sustained.
- 9 Don't answer.
- 10 BY MR. AARON:
- 11 Q. Detective, you took a runaway report in 2005,
- 12 | didn't you?
- 13 A. Yes, I did.
- 14 Q. In the course of taking that runaway report,
- 15 you would have met with Jodee Fessler, the
- 16 plaintiff's mother; correct?
- 17 A. I'm not sure if I met with her in person or we
- may have taken the report over the phone.
- 19 Q. But you would have taken the report one way or
- the other in person or over the phone?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And you would have asked her questions in the
- 23 course of taking that report; correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. You would have asked her questions about the

- 2 subject of the plaintiff having run away; correct?
- Because that's what you were investigating.
- 4 A. I don't know how many questions I asked her.
- 5 I don't recall. Obviously we take all the
- 6 information so that we can, if we need to, enter the
- 7 child as a missing person.
- 8 Q. In asking for information, you would have
- 9 asked the plaintiff's mother where might she be?
- 10 | Might she be staying at a friend's house; who might
- 11 she be staying with, those kind of questions you
- 12 would want to know that as an investigator; correct?
- 13 A. Yes.

- 14 Q. And you would have tried to learn everything
- 15 that might be pertinent to you in your
- 16 investigation; correct?
- 17 A. Yes. And I believe she did not have an
- address where she might be located. She did have an
- 19 area that I think was a business that we checked.
- 20 Q. What was the business?
- 21 A. I don't remember.
- 22 Q. That was the business where Terry Seipp
- 23 worked, wasn't it?
- 24 A. I don't remember.
- 25 Q. You would agree that in the fall of 2005,

- 2 | September of 2005, you received a report from Jodee
- 3 Fessler that a 16, almost 17-year old girl, by the
- 4 name of Stephanie Fessler had run away from home;
- 5 correct?

- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And you would agree that when you interviewed
- 8 the mother in the course of the interview, you tried
- 9 to determine where the plaintiff, Stephanie Fessler,
- 10 might be; correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you agree that you went to some business,
- 13 you don't remember the name of the business, but
- some business to try to figure out where Stephanie
- 15 Fessler might be; correct?
- 16 A. Yes. Also it may have been the business where
- 17 Stephanie worked.
- 18 Q. It wasn't a diner where Terry Monheim worked?
- 19 A. I don't remember what the location was.
- 20 Q. In 2005 in connection with this runaway
- 21 report, you never interviewed Terry Seipp, did you?
- 22 A. In connection to the runaway report?
- 23 Q. Yes.
- 24 A. No, I did not.
- 25 Q. In 2005 when Jodee Fessler made her report,

- 2 this runaway report, you did not determine that by
- 3 2005 Stephanie Fessler and Terry Seipp had been
- 4 naked together and had oral sex and other sexual
- 5 contact, did you?
- 6 A. I would have no way of knowing that at that
- 7 time.

- 8 Q. You didn't learn that; correct?
- 9 A. No, I did not.
- 10 Q. The only way you could have learned that is if
- 11 in the course of your investigation you had learned
- 12 that: correct?
- 13 A. I guess so; unless someone would have told me.
- 14 Q. You were investigating this runaway report;
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And you would also agree that in 2005
- 18 | Stephanie Fessler did return home shortly after you
- 19 got the runaway report; correct?
- 20 A. Yes, she did.
- 21 Q. And you would agree that in connection with
- 22 the runaway report, you did not interview Stephanie
- 23 | Fessler at any point; correct?
- 24 A. No, I did not once her mother reported she had
- 25 been returned in less than 24 hours. I did what we

- 2 typically do is we cancel the general alarm number.
- Q. You didn't ask Stephanie Fessler once she
- 4 reported home, once she returned home, where she
- 5 was, for instance?

1

7

11

13

16

17

18

20

21

- 6 A. No, I did not.
 - Q. One moment, detective. I'm almost done.

8 MR. AARON: Your Honor, may I have

9 just a moment with my co-counsel?

THE COURT: Yes, sir.

MR. AARON: Thank you.

12 Your Honor, I have no further

questions for the witness.

14 THE COURT: Mr. Miller.

MR. MILLER: Your Honor, would it

help if we wear the microphone while we're

asking the questions or can the jury hear us

well enough?

19 THE COURT: I think wearing the

microphone cannot hurt.

- MR. AARON: Sorry.
- 22 BY MR. MILLER:
- 23 Q. First of all, is this causing feedback on your
- 24 end, Detective Layden?
- 25 A. It's stuttering a little bit.

2 Q. Stuttering?

1

8

22

- 3 A. That's a little better. That's better.
- 4 Q. Okay. Good morning again and congratulations.
- 5 We understand you're about to get married?
- 6 A. Yes. Thank you.
- 7 Q. That's wonderful. We're happy for you.

9 the things you testified about when you were

Now, I want to talk about just some of

10 testifying the other day. The first thing I want to

11 talk about is when you were in court and you heard

12 the elder from Spring Grove, that was Mr. Hoffman,

and you were asked -- you were here when the elder

14 from the Spring Grove Congregation, Eric Hoffman,

15 testified and you were.

And then you were asked: When he

17 testified that he had obtained information and

suspected abuse of Stephanie, based upon what he had

19 learned from Stephanie or her parents, do you have

an opinion regarding whether he had an obligation to

21 report that under the Child Protective Services Law?

You said, yes, as a mandatory reporter

23 he should have.

And then you were asked: Based upon

what he had learned about kissing; correct?

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 Yes. 3 And touching of the breasts? 4 Yes. 5 You weren't asked when he heard that. 6 And you now understand from the testimony and the 7 questioning that he heard that in 2005, not in 2004? 8 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 9 THE COURT: Overruled. 10 You may answer. 11 THE WITNESS: According to his testimony, that he reported that he didn't 12 13 have that information until 2005. 14 BY MR. MILLER: 15 0. Right. 16 So as of 2004, you don't have an 17 opinion that he had a duty to report. That opinion 18 is that he had a duty to report in 2005; is that 19 right? 20 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 21 THE COURT: Overruled. 22 THE WITNESS: Yes, because I don't 23 know what he knew or what he was aware of in 24 2004. BY MR. MILLER: 25

- Q. You were also asked your opinion about or you
- 3 were asked whether you were notified by, and I
- 4 quote, the elders of the Watchtower, the Christian
- 5 Congregation.

- 6 And I just wanted to ask you a little
- 7 bit about that. Okay?
- 8 As I understand it, you never spoke to
- 9 anyone from Watchtower, did you?
- 10 A. No, I did not.
- 11 Q. You never spoke with anyone from the other
- 12 corporation, Christian Congregation of Jehovah's
- 13 Witnesses, did you?
- 14 A. I don't believe so.
- 15 Q. So the elders that you were aware of were the
- 16 elders from the Spring Grove Congregation here in
- 17 Pennsylvania; is that right?
- 18 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 19 Q. Okay. Do you even know where the Watchtower
- 20 personnel are located?
- 21 A. Ferguson, New York, I believe.
- 22 Q. Do you know where the personnel of the
- 23 Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses
- 24 | Corporation is located?
- 25 A. I do not.

Q. One more clarification and then I want to move on. But the clarification has to do with something that you testified about in response to a question put to you by Jud Aaron yesterday or the other day. And let me just read the question and let's go over your answer and see if you understood the question. Okay?

He said: My question was you would agree that if Stephanie Fessler told the Spring Grove Congregation elders that she and Terry Monheim were just involved in kissing and holding hands and that it was a mother/daughter type relationship, then that would not -- that would not rise to the level of a sex offense. And your answer was?

And then he -- you gave your answer:

17 A sex offense or any offense?

His question: A sex offense. We're talking about sex offenses here.

Your answer: Sex offenses are specific. It's a specific chapter of the Crimes Code that talk about specific sex offenses.

Question: Well, what offense would it

24 be?

25 And you said: It still could be

21 1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 corruption of minors. 3 So I wanted to ask you a little bit 4 about that. 5 Α. Okay. 6 We heard testimony from Terry Monheim that she Q. 7 told her elders something that she and Stephanie had 8 agreed to tell as a story back in 2004 that they 9 were just like mother and daughter, just the kissing 10 and hugging was like a mother would kiss a daughter. 11 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 12 THE COURT: Sustained. 13 Don't answer. 14 BY MR. MILLER: 15 Don't answer. Okay? 0. 16 Were you present for Terry Monheim's 17 testimony here in court? 18 Α. Yes, I was. 19 Q. Did you hear her testify: 20 Question: And so you weren't saying we were kissing, making out, you were saying the 21 22 kissing and hugging was like a mother would kiss a 23 daughter; right?

And her answer --

MR. FRITZ: Objection.

24

2 BY MR. MILLER:

- 3 Q. -- was yes.
- 4 THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 5 Overruled.
- 6 You may answer.
- 7 BY MR. MILLER:
- 8 Q. You heard that testimony in open court?
- 9 A. Yes, I did.
- 10 Q. So I want you to assume, therefore, that when
- 11 Mr. Aaron was asking you during your testimony the
- 12 other day about kissing and holding hands and a
- 13 mother/daughter relationship, I want you to assume
- 14 that was what the plaintiff and the perpetrator, if
- 15 you will, in other words, Stephanie Fessler and
- 16 Terry Monheim Seipp, that's what they told their
- 17 respective elders in 2004.
- In your opinion, would that rise to
- 19 the level of some kind of crime, including the crime
- 20 of corruption of minors?
- 21 A. So your question is if what she described as
- 22 kissing and holding hands would rise to the level of
- 23 violating the law of corruption of minors?
- Q. Under the circumstance that they made it clear
- 25 to their elders that it was a mother and daughter

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 relationship. 3 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 4 THE COURT: Overruled. 5 BY MR. MILLER: That kind of kissing and holding hands, not 6 0. 7 the kind of kissing and holding hands that you would 8 expect from lovers. 9 That information, as far as whether it rose to 10 the level of violating that law, would have been a 11 decision that would have been made by the District 12 Attorney's Office. 13 So in your opinion any time a mother kisses a 14 daughter, that should be reported to the police? MR. FRITZ: Objection. 15 16 THE COURT: Sustained. 17 Don't answer. 18 BY MR. MILLER: 19 Q. So, in your opinion, any time a woman who is not a mother of a child holds hands with and kisses 20 21 that child, that should be reported to the police; 22 is that right? 23 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 24 THE COURT: Overruled. 25 You may answer that.

THE WITNESS: Any time that a mother

3 kisses a daughter, you said?

4 BY MR. MILLER:

1

6

7

8

9

10

5 Q. No. That one was objected to.

Any time that a person who is not the mother, another woman, kisses and holds hands with a girl not her daughter, that should also be reported to the police as suspected child abuse.

Is that your opinion?

- 11 A. It depends on the circumstance.
- 12 Q. Yes. And so if the circumstance is that
- 13 | Stephanie Fessler's own mother was having mental
- 14 problems and she needed someone to stand in as a
- 15 mother, she went to Terry Monheim, who was the
- 16 mother of six, when the card was found, Stephanie
- insisted it was not sexual. And Stephanie and Terry
- 18 both told their sets of elders it was not sexual; it
- 19 was a mother and daughter type kissing --
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 22 BY MR. MILLER:
- Q. Is it your opinion that this is the type of
- relationship that should be reported to the police?
- 25 A. I would have to say this. The standard that I

was taught and the standard that I teach to new officers in our department is this: If the information suggests that a child has been or may be harmed, injured or sexually exploited, then, yes, a mandated reporter should report it. So it depends on the circumstance.

- Q. So you need to know all the circumstances in order to make a conclusion whether or not a person has reasonable cause or suspicion that rises to the level of a reportable suspicion; right?
- A. I wouldn't say you need to know all the circumstance. The criteria is that if a person has information, it's not their duty to investigate further and find everything out. But if it rises to a level that makes you suspicious of the activity, then it should be reported.
 - Q. So we're dealing with a situation where we have a mother of six who has children the same age as Stephanie. We have a situation where the elders where Terry Seipp goes over in Freeland, Maryland are aware that she's a mother of six. She's married. She has six children who come, or most of them, come with her to the Christian meetings there. That's what those elders know.

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 3 BY MR. MILLER: 4 0. Are you aware of those facts? 5 THE COURT: Sustained. 6 Don't answer. 7 BY MR. MILLER: 8 If I were to tell you that those are the 9 facts, can you assume them? 10 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 11 THE COURT: Sustained. 12 Don't answer. 13 BY MR. MILLER: 14 Q. Let's see if we can get to a set of facts that 15 will show and illustrate the point that reasonable 16 minds can differ. 17 Do you agree with that as a general 18 proposition; reasonable minds can differ on what is 19 reasonable cause for suspicion? 20 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 21 THE WITNESS: Yes. 22 THE COURT: Sustained. Sustained. Disregard the answer. That's not for 23 24 this witness to determine. BY MR. MILLER: 25

- Q. Do us a favor and delay even longer before you
- 3 answer so that in the event of an objection, which
- 4 you can't hear, the Judge can rule and that will
- 5 help everybody. Okay? I'm sorry.
- THE COURT: Thank you, sir.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Sorry. There's about a
- 8 second delay.
- 9 BY MR. MILLER:

- 10 Q. Yeah, we need an even longer delay. You just
- 11 sit there and wait. I'll nod my head and go like
- 12 this, meaning you can answer; there's been no
- 13 objection. Okay?
- If there is an objection, I'll just go
- 15 like this. Okay?
- 16 A. Okay.
- 17 Q. So we've got the circumstance reported to the
- 18 elders. And we're just going to talk about Mr.
- 19 Hoffman. Okay?
- 20 A. Sure.
- Q. Mr. Hoffman in 2004 is asked by the mother or
- 22 the father of the girl to give her some counseling.
- 23 Okay?
- 24 A. Okay.
- 25 Q. And Mr. Hoffman has known this little girl

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 since she was a baby. He's known her all her life. 3 Okay? 4 Α. Yes. 5 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 6 THE COURT: Basis very quickly, one 7 or two words. 8 MR. FRITZ: It's not in the record. 9 THE COURT: Sustained. 10 Disregard that last question. It's a fact not in evidence. 11 12 BY MR. MILLER: 13 I'm sorry, I know too much. Let me see. 0. 14 THE COURT: Your hypothetical, as you pose your hypothetical, remember it has to be 15 16 based on the testimony already given. 17 MR. MILLER: Exactly. I've got to 18 just narrow it down to that. BY MR. MILLER: 19 20 And so he interviews Stephanie and she tells 0. 21 him that it's just she had to go and have somebody 22 in place of her own mother. Okay? 23 You could answer. 24 Yes. Α. 25 MR. FRITZ: Objection.

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 THE COURT: Overruled. Keep going. 3 BY MR. MILLER: 4 And so he tells her just stay away from Terry. 5 Okay? I think there's an objection. 6 MR. FRITZ: I'm sorry, let it go. I 7 withdraw it. 8 THE WITNESS: Okay. Yes. 9 BY MR. MILLER: 10 And in the meantime, Terry Monheim, goes over to her elders in Freeland and she tells her Freeland 11 12 elders this is just a surrogate mother type of 13 kissing and holding hands. 14 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 15 THE COURT: Sustained. 16 Do not answer. 17 Counsel, I'll see you all at sidebar 18 with the stenographer. 19 (DISCUSSION HELD AT SIDEBAR AS 20 FOLLOWS:) THE COURT: I'm sustaining the 21 22 objection because the fact is you asked her 23 to assume it and I believe it was not in 24 evidence. 25 MR. MILLER: Terry Monheim

L. LAYDEN - CROSS 1 2 testified -- I'm sorry. 3 THE COURT: Go on. I'll tell you what my belief about that fact is, that 4 5 purported fact is. That the way you phrased it was that she went to the elders to tell 6 them this. 7 8 MR. MILLER: As opposed to concocting 9 the story. Gotch ya. 10 THE COURT: No, as opposed to having 11 been summoned. As opposed to have been 12 brought to the elders. 13 MR. MILLER: Thank you. Thank you. 14 THE COURT: So the way -- the 15 hypothetical is a distortion to my mind --16 MR. MILLER: I have that. I see that 17 now. 18 THE COURT: -- on what the facts in 19 evidence is, is that she was called to the 20 elders and once there, gave this information. 21 MR. MILLER: You're right. I agree. THE COURT: That's why I sustained 22 23 that objection. 24 MR. FRITZ: A lot of these questions, 25 a series of the questions are facts that

2 nobody has testified to.

THE COURT: No, the ones where I've sustained the objections, I agree. But I think I'm following along pretty carefully with what he's been asking as a hypothetical.

 $\label{eq:mr.miller} \mbox{MR. MILLER: I'll correct it. Thank} \\ \mbox{you.}$

THE COURT: A hypothetical question is my -- the way that as a judge I make my decisions on rulings on them is that assume -- if you were to assume as follows? And then a recitation of pretty precisely what the facts that were adduced or from the witness.

Yes, sir.

MR. FRITZ: Judge, we have Eric Hoffman's testimony and that's not what he testified to.

At page 17: So when you met with Jodee Fessler and Kevin Fessler, they told you that they suspected that Terry Seipp and their daughter was having some type of romantic relationship, didn't they?

And he said: Yes. I'm assuming,

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 sir, that's how it started. Correct. 3 MR. MILLER: Here at trial? 4 MR. FRITZ: Yes. 5 They told you that directly? Right. THE COURT: So you may redirect the 6 7 witness on that. You may redirect the 8 witness on that. All right? So let's go back and continue on. 9 10 MR. MILLER: Was that '04 or '05? Ι 11 thought that was '05, Jeff. 12 MR. FRITZ: Your questions are not 13 limited to '04 and '05. 14 MR. MILLER: Yes, they are. 15 THE COURT: Just a moment. 16 So you're to be precise as to whether 17 it's '04 or '05. 18 MR. MILLER: Yes, it's '04. 19 THE COURT: Let's go on. 20 (END OF SIDEBAR DISCUSSION.) 21 BY MR. MILLER: 22 All right. We're back. Q. 23 So what I want to make sure is that we're talking about facts. I want you to assume as 24 25 of 2004. Not 2005.

1

2

<u>L. LAYDEN - CROSS</u>

Are you with me?

- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. So I want you to assume that in 2004 when
- 5 either Jodee or Kevin Fessler went to Eric Hoffman,
- 6 the elder, in the Spring Grove Congregation, they
- 7 asked him to counsel their daughter concerning a
- 8 relationship she had with Terry Seipp. Okay?
- 9 | A. Yes.
- 10 Q. I want you to assume that at that point in
- 11 time there was an agreement between Stephanie
- 12 Fessler and Terry Seipp that they would tell their
- 13 respective elders that this was just a surrogate
- 14 mother/daughter relationship. Okay?
- 15 A. Okay.
- 16 Q. I want you to assume that the kissing and
- 17 holding hands that was involved was as a mother and
- daughter type relationship. Okay?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. In your opinion, do we have any reason to
- 21 suspect a child abuse situation under those
- 22 circumstances?
- 23 A. So the information is that they provided the
- 24 information that there was holding hands and kissing
- and both of the parties advised them of the

- 2 mother/daughter relationship? Is that correct?
- 3 Q. That's the facts I want you to assume, yes.
- 4 A. And your question is should it have been
- 5 reported?

- 6 Q. Does that rise to the level of reasonable
- 7 cause to suspect child abuse so that it should be
- 8 reported to the police?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. So then I want to know, in your
- 11 opinion, detective -- well, first of all, you've
- 12 been trained for many years a detective, as a police
- 13 officer; right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. How long have you been a detective? How long
- 16 have you held that rank?
- 17 A. Almost ten years.
- 18 Q. Before that, what was your rank?
- 19 A. Patrol sergeant.
- 20 Q. And you have been a police officer for how
- 21 many years? Is it 20?
- 22 A. About 22.
- 23 Q. 22. And part of your training had to do with
- 24 child abuse; is that right?
- 25 A. Yes, that's correct.

- 2 Q. You told us how many times you testified, I
- 3 believe.

- 4 How many actual child abuse cases have
- 5 you worked on, investigated?
- 6 A. Approximately 260.
- 7 Q. So in those 260 cases, how many of them have
- 8 involved people who were in the same sort of
- 9 surrogate mother, surrogate daughter relationship
- 10 that was represented to these elders between
- 11 | Stephanie Fessler and Terry Monheim? How many of
- 12 those have you had?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- Don't answer.
- 16 BY MR. MILLER:
- 17 Q. How many of those 260 cases have involved
- women who were in their 40s or 50s and teenagers,
- 19 14, 15, 16 years old, maybe 17?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- You may answer that.
- 23 BY MR. MILLER:
- 24 Q. You may answer.
- 25 A. I don't know without going through the

36 1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 records. I wouldn't be able to answer that. 3 Do you remember any others besides this one? Q. 4 Again, I'd have to be able to look. That's an 5 awful lot of child abuse investigations. 6 So you can't recall any one to mind today? Q. 7 Can you? 8 I'm not sure. Again, I would have to be able 9 to at least look through maybe a couple of years of 10 reports. 11 There were three crimes with which Terry 0. Monheim was charged; is that correct? 12 13 Yes, that's correct. Α. 14 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 15 THE COURT: Overruled. BY MR. MILLER: 16 17 And they included statutory sexual assault, 18 which was a felony; correct? 19 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 20 THE COURT: Let's go to sidebar on 21 this. 22 (DISCUSSION HELD AT SIDEBAR AS 23 FOLLOWS:)

THE COURT: Basis for the objection?

They are seeking

MR. FRITZ: Sure.

24

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

to introduce the evidence of a lack of conviction on one of the charges. She took a plea. She pled guilty.

MR. MILLER: No, we're not.

MR. FRITZ: Then why are you asking a question that relates to it?

THE COURT: Just a minute. Finish.

Put the basis for your objection on the record.

MR. FRITZ: Sure. We talked about this in a different context about the fact that the lack of a criminal charge or the lack of a criminal prosecution, the Supreme Court has held is inadmissible in a civil case because of the differing standards and it's really the same thing here.

Terry Monheim was convicted of indecent assault of a child under the age of 16 and corruption of minors. And now we have questions posed to her relating to another charge that was pled out.

MR. MILLER: All I want to do is I want to talk about the distinction between the charges that were made. I'm not going to

1

<u>L. LAYDEN - CROSS</u>

2

convictions. I don't care about convictions.

3

I merely want to show the elements of the charges and show what was in the minds of

5

the officer as she was making the arrest.

6

7

And also I want to show what the problems are with this corruption of minors

8

offense. That's where I'm going with this.

9

unduly prejudicial. Because if a jury sits

It's irrelevant and it's

10 11

there and hears, oh, wait a second. There

12

was another charge and it's different and

13

it's deeper and it's a felony.

MR. FRITZ:

14

He already said felony.

15

THE COURT: What's the relevance of

16

the charges and the conviction? The issue is

17

whether or not there was a reasonable

18

suspicion to report.

19

MR. MILLER: That's right. And the

20

lawyers who gave the advice to the elders

2122

were based upon a research of the law that existed back then and they're looking at the

23

crimes that could be charged and they're

24

looking at what the potential child abuse

25

charges are. And apparently they didn't look

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 at corruption of minors. 3 THE COURT: What specifically was 4 your question again? 5 MR. MILLER: I was asking her about the elements of the crimes that were 6 involved. 7 8 THE COURT: And she pled guilty to 9 what exactly? 10 MR. FRITZ: She pled guilty to the corruption of minors, indecent assault of a 11 person under the age of 16. 12 13 THE COURT: Okay. You may stick with 14 those. Only those charges to which she pled 15 guilty. 16 MR. MILLER: Perfect. 17 THE COURT: Thank you. 18 (END OF SIDEBAR DISCUSSION.) 19 THE COURT: Proceed. 20 MR. MILLER: Thank you, Your Honor. 21 BY MR. MILLER: 22 One of the crimes with which Terry Monheim was Q. 23 charged was indecent assault; is that right? 24 Yes, that's correct. Α. 25 And another one was called corruption of 0.

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

- 2 minors; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes. That's correct.
- 4 Q. And indecent assault -- of course, crimes have
- 5 elements. In other words, there's things that you
- 6 have to show that were done in order to prove the
- 7 crime; is that right?
- 8 A. Yes.

- 9 Q. So the elements to this crime are: The actor
- 10 had indecent contact with the complainant, Stephanie
- 11 Fessler, or caused the complainant to have indecent
- 12 contact with the actor. Actor being Terry Seipp.
- 13 When the complainant was less than 16 years of age
- 14 and the actor was four or more years older than the
- 15 complainant. And the complainant and the actor were
- 16 not married to each other. I just read that off the
- 17 charging sheet.
- 18 Is that your understanding of that
- 19 crime?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Okay. Then on corruption of minors, this says
- 22 that the actor, being 18 years of age and upwards,
- 23 that's talking about Terry Seipp or Monheim,
- 24 corrupted or tended to corrupt the morals of
- 25 Stephanie Fessler, a child under the age of 18

- 2 years, by the act of engaging in sexually activity
- 3 and/or intercourse with her.
- 4 That was the charge; correct?
- 5 A. I'm sorry?
- 6 Q. That was --
- 7 A. That was?
- 8 Q. That was the charge; right?
- 9 A. The charge was corruption of minors, yes.
- 10 Q. So she pled guilty to those two, the indecent
- 11 assault and the corruption of minors; isn't that
- 12 right?

- 13 A. Yes, she did.
- 14 Q. Now, this corruption of minors.
- MR. MILLER: D-34, please.
- 16 BY MR. MILLER:
- Q. We're going to put that up and show it to you
- so that we can talk about it just a little bit.
- Do you see it?
- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- 21 Q. So it talks about corrupting or tending to
- 22 corrupt the morals of any minor less than 18 years
- 23 of age, or who aids, abets, entices or encourages
- 24 any such minor in the commission of any crime, or
- 25 who knowingly assists or encourages such minor in

42 1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 violating his or her parole or any order of court, 3 commits a misdemeanor of the first degree. 4 That's the actual statute, isn't it? 5 Α. Yes. 6 0. So that statute has broad application, doesn't 7 it? 8 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, it does. 10 THE COURT: Overruled. MR. MILLER: I'm sorry, I didn't 11 12 hear. 13 THE COURT: I overruled the 14 objection. The answer can stand. 15 MR. MILLER: Thank you, Your Honor. BY MR. MILLER: 16 In other words, you can corrupt the morals of 17 18 a minor by helping them commit a crime by delivering 19 alcohol to them, by delivering them marijuana or by 20 engaging in sex or in a myriad of ways. True?

- 21 A. Yeah, I suppose that's true. Yes.
- Q. And after the Sandusky cases have concluded,
- the legislature has revamped the statutes to remove
- 24 -- or rather I should say not included this one as
- 25 one of the statutes?

1 L. LAYDEN - CROSS 2 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 3 MR. MILLER: Included in the 4 reportable offenses; correct? Under child 5 abuse. 6 THE COURT: Are you objecting? 7 MR. FRITZ: Yes, I did. 8 THE COURT: All right. Sustained. 9 Don't answer. 10 BY MR. MILLER: 11 Don't answer. Sorry. That was sustained. 0. 12 Are you aware of the case law that has 13 occurred in 2014 concerning that corruption of 14 minors statute? 15 MR. FRITZ: Objection. 16 THE WITNESS: No, I'm not. 17 MR. FRITZ: I'm sorry, I objected to 18 the question. 19 THE COURT: I'm going to sustain the 20 objection and you can disregard that answer, 21 please. 22 BY MR. MILLER: 23 You continue to educate yourself about the 24 statutes involved in your field, don't you? 25 Α. Yes.

- 2 Q. Do you attend continuing education courses?
- 3 A. I attend the annual training by the multiple
- 4 disciplinary team and I also attend a monthly
- training at the Children's Advocacy Center.
- 6 Q. Does the training you attend include learning
- 7 how statutes are interpreted and to be applied?
- 8 MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- 9 THE COURT: Overruled. She can
- 10 answer.

- 11 THE WITNESS: No. Generally issues
- of law are referred to the District
- 13 Attorney's Office.
- 14 BY MR. MILLER:
- 15 Q. Thank you.
- I want to take you to the specific
- 17 reporting, child abuse reporting statute. It is
- 18 Title 23, Chapter 63, Section 6311. It's exhibit
- 19 D-34-1.
- That's D-38. I stand corrected. D-38
- 21 is the exhibit number.
- This is the statute that was in effect
- 23 in 2004 and 2005.
- Do you see it there on the screen?
- 25 A. Yes, I do.

- Q. Let's just go through this and let's make sure we understand it.
- First of all, its title is the Persons
 Required to Report Suspected Child Abuse. All
 right?
- 7 And then the general rule says:
- Persons. Persons, who in the course of their employment, occupation or practice of their
- 10 profession, come into contact with children.
- So let's talk about that. Persons.
- We're talking about people, aren't we?
- 13 A. Yes.

- Q. And these people have to be employed in some
- fashion that causes them to have contact with
- 16 children; correct?
- 17 A. Again, if that would have been an issue,
- whether violated the reporting act, that would have
- 19 been an issue that would have been the decision of
- 20 the District Attorney.
- Q. I'm just asking you if that's what the statute
- 22 says and means. And I'm not asking you to make a
- 23 decision about it, but -- a charging decision; I
- 24 just want to make sure that we understand what the
- 25 law says. Okay?

1

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

- So persons who are employed or occupation or their profession causes them to come into contact with children; is that right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. So I just want to bring that up because
- 7 you're not aware of any fact to the effect that
- 8 anybody in New York, either with Watchtower or with
- 9 Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, had
- 10 any personal contact with Stephanie Fessler, are
- 11 you?
- 12 A. I don't know if they did or not.
- 13 Q. In fact, you're not aware of anyone in the
- 14 Freeland, Maryland congregation who had personal
- contact with Stephanie Fessler either, are you?
- 16 A. Again, I don't know if they did or not.
- 17 Q. The only person or persons that you know of
- who had contact with Stephanie Fessler would be the
- 19 Spring Grove Congregation elders; is that right?
- 20 A. That's the information that I was provided,
- 21 yes.
- Q. Of course, you know her parents had contact
- with her, too, didn't they?
- A. As far as I know they did, yes.
- Q. But now they had contact with her as parents;

2 not in any employment, occupation or profession.

3 Agreed?

1

5

6

4 MR. FRITZ: Objection.

THE WITNESS: Yes, that's correct.

THE COURT: Overruled. Overruled.

7 BY MR. MILLER:

- 8 Q. So this statute doesn't mean that if a parent,
- 9 a father or a mother happens to also be a doctor or
- 10 a teacher, that -- and they learn that their child
- 11 might have had some kind of sexual contact with an
- 12 adult, this statute isn't elevating or changing that
- 13 parents' status to a professional now that has to
- 14 report, is it?
- 15 A. If I had a situation like that, I would defer
- 16 that to the District Attorney's Office, because they
- 17 are a mandated reporter. I don't know if they would
- 18 be required to report with their own child, not in
- 19 the course of their work.
- 20 Q. So you don't know what it means when it says
- 21 persons who in the course of their employment,
- 22 occupation or practice of their profession come into
- 23 contact with children, you don't understand that
- 24 language?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.

THE WITNESS: I understand it, but I wouldn't interpret how the law applies. If it was a case I was investigating, I would refer to the District Attorney to interpret exactly how they wanted to apply that law.

BY MR. MILLER:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- Q. Now, it goes on, if you follow along in the statute, to say that these professionals, who come into contact with children, shall report or cause a report to be made in accordance with Section 6313 relating to the reporting procedure.
- And here is when they report: When they have reasonable cause to suspect.
 - Okay? Are you with me so far?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. Reasonable cause to suspect. Now, here is
 what gives rise to that reasonable cause to suspect:
 On the basis of their medical, professional or other
 training and experience.
- Do you see that language, medical, professional or other training and experience?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And so I'm just pointing that out to show a couple of things with you, and I think you'll agree

- 2 with me, parents who have their own children, they
- 3 come into contact with their children on the basis
- 4 of being a parent, not on the basis of medical,
- 5 professional or training or experience, don't you
- 6 agree?

- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And then it goes on to say: That a child
- 9 coming before them in their professional or official
- 10 capacity is an abused child.
- See, it's really clear, isn't it?
- 12 Parents aren't mandated reporters, are they?
- 13 A. Parent aren't mandated reporters and what
- 14 you're describing are persons that are mandated
- 15 reporters.
- 16 Q. Yes. So a person who happens to be a
- 17 professional whose own child may have been abused,
- 18 this statute does not apply to their professional
- 19 life simply because their contact with their own
- 20 child doesn't arise from their professional life; it
- 21 arises from their family life. Agreed?
- 22 A. The wording doesn't seem to indicate that,
- 23 but, again, I wouldn't make that call on my own if
- there was an investigation involving a case of a
- 25 minor if those were the specifics.

- 2 Q. So the reason you say that is because you're
- 3 not a lawyer; isn't that right?
- 4 A. I'm not a lawyer.

- 5 Q. But you would defer to the opinions of an
- 6 attorney on that point. Is that what you're saying?
- 7 And, specifically, the District Attorney your case.
- 8 A. Yes. For matters of law, interpreting law, I
- 9 always confer with the District Attorney.
- 10 Q. It's reasonable to confer with attorneys over
- 11 legal issues, isn't it?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- Don't answer.
- 15 BY MR. MILLER:
- 16 Q. Do you think that it's a reasonable thing for
- 17 you to do to ask a District Attorney for a legal
- opinion about something like this reporting law?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Do you think that it's reasonable for
- 21 attorneys to read and interpret this reporting law
- 22 as they're trying to give advice to their clients?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.
- Don't answer.

2 BY MR. MILLER:

- 3 Q. Let's move on. Let's go to the next section
- 4 under definitions of child abuse. I think it's
- 5 D-35. We have D-35 on the board.
- Do you see it, Detective Layden?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. So here we're defining the term child abuse.
- 9 And A talks about physical injury.
- B. It's an act or failure to act by a
- 11 perpetrator which causes nonaccidental serious
- 12 physical injury to or sexual abuse or sexual
- exploitation of a child under age 18.
- Now, do you see the term sexual abuse
- 15 there? Right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. So now what we want to do is to define sexual
- abuse and that's under D-37. There we go.
- Do you see it?
- 20 A. Yes.
- MR. MILLER: Let's highlight the
- first four lines of the sexual abuse or
- exploitation paragraph.
- 24 BY MR. MILLER:
- 25 Q. Okay. Let's just talk about this highlighted

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

2 language.

- 3 Sexual abuse or exploitation is the
- 4 employment or use, persuasion, inducement or
- 5 enticement or coercion of any child to engage in or
- 6 assist any other persons who engage in any sexually
- 7 explicit conduct or any simulation of any sexually
- 8 explicit conduct, et cetera.
- 9 Let's key in on that, sexually
- 10 explicit conduct language.
- Do you see it highlighted now?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Do you think a hug is sexually explicit?
- 14 A. Depends on the circumstance.
- 15 Q. Do you think that when a mother kisses her
- daughter or a daughter kisses her mother, that's
- 17 sexually explicit?
- 18 A. Again, it depends on the entire circumstance.
- 19 Q. Do you think that when a surrogate mother, a
- 20 close friend, who is behaving as a surrogate mother,
- 21 kisses her surrogate daughter and hugs her and holds
- her hand, is that sexually explicit conduct to you?
- 23 A. It could be.
- 24 Q. And so it depends on what the people who are
- 25 judging the conduct know about the individuals,

- 2 first of all, and know about the circumstances,
- 3 second of all.

- 4 Agreed?
- 5 A. I don't think they're required to know about
- 6 the individuals. As I said, it depends on the
- 7 information.
- 8 Q. But if they do know the individuals, if they
- 9 know one of the individuals for sure, as the Spring
- 10 Grove elders knew Stephanie, as the Freeland,
- 11 | Maryland Congregation elders knew Terry, they had
- 12 information --
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- 14 BY MR. MILLER:
- 15 Q. -- they could use to judge whether this rose
- 16 to the level of sexually explicit conduct. Don't
- 17 you agree?
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 19 You may answer.
- 20 BY MR. MILLER:
- 21 Q. You could answer.
- 22 A. I wouldn't say that. It depends on the
- 23 circumstance. Just because someone has known
- 24 someone for a lot of years, that doesn't
- 25 automatically change what they should do with the

L. LAYDEN - CROSS

2 information.

- 3 Q. All right, detective, those are all my
- 4 questions. Well, no, they're not. No, they're not.
- 5 Let's talk a little bit about that.
- Are you aware that the elders in these
- 7 congregations are -- they're not people who go to
- 8 any kind of seminary school; they're lay elders.
- 9 Do you know that?
- 10 A. I don't know what kind of training they have.
- 11 Q. You realize that elders are there to help
- 12 people apply Bible Scriptures in their lives. Do
- 13 you know that about them?
- 14 A. Again, I don't know the specifics of what
- 15 their training is or what their duties are.
- 16 Q. You sat through the testimony of at least one
- 17 of these elders and you heard him talk about his
- 18 background; right?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And so you could assume that he testified to
- 21 the truth.
- So would you agree then that a lay
- 23 elder, who doesn't have specialized training like
- 24 you have, anywhere near like what you have, could
- 25 reasonably think that when he hears about a

```
1
                      <u>L. LAYDEN - REDIREC</u>T
 2
     surrogate mother/daughter relationship, the kissing
 3
     is like that, a mother/daughter kissing, holding
4
     hands and hugging --
 5
                     MR. FRITZ: Objection.
6
     BY MR. MILLER:
 7
        -- is it reasonable for that person, under
8
     this reporting statute, to not conclude that he
9
     needs to report any kind of sexually child abuse?
10
                      MR. FRITZ: Same objection.
11
                     THE COURT: Overruled.
12
                     You may answer.
13
     BY MR. MILLER:
14
     Q.
           You can answer.
15
           No, I think it should have been reported.
     Α.
                      MR. MILLER: I'll pass the witness.
16
17
                      THE COURT: All right. Any redirect
18
             now?
19
                      MR. FRITZ: Yes.
20
21
                      REDIRECT EXAMINATION
22
23
     BY MR. FRITZ:
24
     Q.
           Detective Layden, can you hear me?
           Yes.
25
     Α.
```

Q. Good. I want to start with some of the questions that Mr. Miller posed to you and then we'll sort of work backward and talk about some information.

You were asked some questions by Mr. Miller about what your knowledge or what the level of training or experience is of members of clergy that you just answered.

Do you recall that?

11 A. Yes.

1

6

7

8

9

- Q. Would I be correct that this statute, this
 law, the mandatory reporting law, simply applies to
 clergy who get information of suspected abuse of a
 child?
- MR. MILLER: I object to the form.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- THE COURT: Overruled.
- 19 BY MR. FRITZ:
- Q. And so when you provided your opinions both on everybody's questioning about whether an elder such as Mr. Hoffman or Mr. Cluck or Mr. Hollingworth had an obligation to make a report of suspected abuse of a child, you were relying upon the fact that they were an elder and a member of clergy?

- 2 A. Yes. That's correct.
- 3 Q. And so do you have an understanding about why
- 4 it is that the law, the Child Protective Services
- 5 Law, says if you get this information, turn it over
- 6 to authorities?

- 7 A. Yes. They don't want mandated reporters doing
- 8 an investigation or trying to make a determination
- 9 of whether a law was violated or not; they just want
- 10 them to report it so that it can be investigated.
- Even if it's not -- even if it doesn't
- 12 rise to the level of violating a law, they want them
- to contact the authorities so the authorities can
- 14 intervene and try to determine if anything is wrong
- 15 or not.
- 16 Q. And those authorities would be the police,
- 17 Children and Youth Services and ChildLine; right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Now -- and is it fair to say that the purpose
- 20 of that is to take the investigative
- 21 responsibilities away from members of clergy and
- 22 other mandated reporters?
- MR. MILLER: I object to the form.
- THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 25 Sustained.

- 2 BY MR. FRITZ:
- 3 Q. You were asked some questions by Mr. Miller, a
- 4 series of hypotheticals about different scenarios of
- 5 a relationship between an older women and a younger
- 6 girl.

- 7 Is there a difference between kissing
- 8 like a grandmother would kiss a grandchild or a
- 9 child and kissing on the mouth between a 50-year-old
- 10 woman and 14-to-16-year-old woman?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And what is that difference as it applies to
- 13 the mandated reporting requirements?
- 14 A. Well, again, the information that two people
- were kissing, it's not described as a grandmother
- 16 kissing a child on the head, it's described as two
- people kissing. You have a large age difference and
- 18 children are more easily deceived and manipulated
- 19 than adults. So that has to be taken into
- 20 consideration.
- 21 So that information there does give
- 22 rise to suspicion of child abuse or that child abuse
- 23 may occur.
- Q. And am I correct that you were in the
- 25 courtroom when Terry Seipp or Terry Monheim

- 2 testified; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes, I was.

- 4 Q. And did you hear her testify that she was
- 5 making out with Stephanie Fessler?
- 6 A. Yes, I did.
- 7 Q. And so if a 50-year-old woman is making out
- 8 with a 14-to-16-year-old girl, is that information
- 9 that a mandated reporter, mandatory reporter, has to
- 10 make a call to the authorities?
- 11 A. Yes, it is.
- 12 Q. You were asked some questions about the report
- that you took in 2005 from Jodee Fessler who had
- 14 called or contacted you about Stephanie running
- 15 away.
- Do you recall that?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you were also asked some questions about
- 19 your interview of both Jodee Fessler about that call
- in 2005 and what she knew; is that right?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And according to your report, you interviewed
- 23 Jodee Fessler December 2nd, 2011; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And did she tell you that she was suspicious

- 2 in 2003 and 2004?
- And if you need to see your report, we
- 4 can look at it.
- 5 A. Yeah, I'm going to need to look at my report.
- 6 Q. I'm specifically referring you to page nine of
- 7 11. I'll try to put it up on the screen here as
- 8 well.

- 9 A. Okay.
- 10 Q. Now, if you look at the top, can you tell the
- 11 jury what it is that you learned from Jodee Fessler
- 12 for the basis of her suspicions of an inappropriate
- 13 relationship, not a mother/daughter or surrogate
- 14 mother/daughter relationship?
- 15 A. She related that when Stephanie was
- 16 approximately 14, she had asked her questions
- 17 | specifically after watching a television program
- 18 that was about a child abuse situation and Stephanie
- 19 had asked her questions about it and that made her
- 20 suspicious.
- 21 And then also she described that Terry
- 22 came to their church in Spring Grove and sat alone
- 23 and away from the family with Stephanie and that
- 24 made her uncomfortable and that is also the day she
- 25 found a card that Stephanie wrote to Terry, a card

- that spoke about kissing and how much Stephanieloved Terry.
- 4 And then she also talked about when
- 5 Stephanie of Terry dropped her off at the top of the
- 6 driveway. She was suspicious of the way that they
- 7 were laughing and giggling and the way that they
- 8 touched each other.
- 9 Q. That was something that she reported to you
- 10 that she observed directly?
- 11 A. Yes.

- 12 Q. And then what did she indicate to you after
- 13 she told you all the stuff about what her response
- 14 was to seeing all these things?
- 15 A. She was very upset by it. She told her
- 16 husband about it. And that she said that she
- 17 contacted the church elders about it.
- 18 Q. And didn't she say she was panic stricken
- 19 about it?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And are those facts and information part of
- 22 what you base your opinion about whether elders who
- 23 were told that information should make a report to
- 24 authorities?
- MR. AARON: Objection. It assumes

1 L. LAYDEN - REDIRECT 2 facts not in evidence. 3 THE COURT: Overruled. Overruled. 4 You may answer that. 5 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, I couldn't 6 hear the ruling. 7 BY MR. FRITZ: 8 You could answer. 0. 9 Okay. Yeah, that's what I believe that Jodee 10 shared with the church elders, the same information that she shared with me. 11 12 Well, at least part of that and some of that, 0. 13 you don't know the details because Eric Hoffman 14 never talked to you about it; right? 15 A. Yes, that's correct. 16 And you tried to talk to Eric Hoffman; right? 0. 17 MR. MILLER: Objection. 18 THE COURT: Sustained, because that's 19 leading. BY MR. FRITZ: 20 21 Did you try to talk to Eric Hoffman about that Q. 22 topic? 23 MR. AARON: Same objection. 24 THE COURT: Sustained. 25 Don't answer.

- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- THE COURT: Disregard her answer,
- 4 please.

- There's a time lapse here, so please
- 6 pay attention carefully to my instruction
- 7 when I tell you to disregard.
- 8 BY MR. FRITZ:
- 9 Q. All right. I want to change the attention to
- 10 you got this runaway report from Jodee Fessler in
- 11 2005. You took the report.
- 12 And if I recall your testimony, the
- 13 next day Stephanie returned home; is that right?
- 14 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 15 Q. And why is it that you never interviewed Terry
- 16 Seipp in 2005 after you got that report?
- 17 A. There was no runaway report. I wasn't
- 18 provided information about that.
- 19 Q. Is a runaway report something different than a
- 20 report of suspected child abuse?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And did you investigate and finish what you
- 23 needed to do on the runaway report, the same that
- 24 you always have done?
- 25 A. Yes, I did.

- Q. What is the difference between those two,
- 3 those two types of reports?

- A. Runaway report is handled, as I described, we enter the person as a missing person. If the person that's reporting knows where they may be found, we check that area.
 - If they do not return in 24 hours, then we report the information to the Department of Vital Statistics at the school district. If they do return, then we cancel the missing persons entry.
- Q. I want to direct your attention to the testimony of Eric Hoffman. And this is P-136-17.

You were asked some questions about, I believe it was Mr. Miller wanted you to assume -- wanted you to assume that the only information that was provided to Eric Hoffman was that it was a mother/daughter relationship. And I want you to look at Mr. Hoffman's testimony. And starting at line 20 on that page.

Okay. So when you met with Jodee
Fessler and Kevin Fessler, they told you that they
had suspected that Terry Seipp and their daughter
were having some type of romantic relationship,
didn't they?

1 <u>L. LAYDEN - REDIREC</u>T 2 And Mr. Hoffman said: I'm assuming, 3 sir, that's how it started. Correct. 4 Then he was asked: Okay. Well, they 5 told you that directly? 6 And he said: Right. 7 And they told you that -- and when you 8 talked to Stephanie, she told you that they were 9 making out, they were kissing romantically, didn't 10 she? 11 And he said: In 2005, correct. 12 So in 2005 at least you were told that 13 a 16-year-old girl was making out with a 50-year-old 14 woman? 15 Correct. 16 And you were suspicious at that point, that this might be child abuse, weren't you? 17 18 And his answer was: We were 19 suspicious that something was going on that 20 shouldn't be. 21 Something sexual between a 50-year-old 22 and a 16-year-old. 23 And he said: There was no mention of 24 sexual contact.

25

And with that testimony, and your

- 2 opinion that a report should have been made, if Mr.
- 3 Hoffman got information of kissing on the mouth,
- 4 making out in 2004 between Stephanie and Terry,
- 5 should a report have been made by Mr. Hoffman and
- 6 any other elder who had that information under the
- 7 Child Protective Services Law?
- 8 MR. MILLER: Objection, Your Honor.
- 9 First of all, our hypothetical was
- 10 asked of 2004.
- 11 Secondly, Eric Hoffman's testimony
- was clearly as to 2005.
- THE COURT: Correct. But the
- question was as to 2004. I am going to
- overrule the question. He may ask about that
- with respect to 2004.
- Tell the witness she may answer.
- 18 BY MR. FRITZ:
- 19 Q. You may answer the question.
- 20 A. Yes. The information that he had should have
- 21 been reported.
- 22 Q. And, specifically, if he had that information
- 23 of making out in 2004, should Mr. Hoffman or any
- 24 other elder who had that information had made a
- 25 report under the Child Protective Services Law?

1 L. LAYDEN - RECROSS 2 MR. MILLER: Same objection. 3 THE COURT: Overruled. 4 THE WITNESS: Yes. 5 THE COURT: Ask her to repeat the 6 answer. 7 BY MR. FRITZ: 8 I'm sorry, could you repeat the answer? Q. 9 Α. Yes. A report should have been made. 10 MR. FRITZ: Thank you. I don't have 11 any other questions. 12 MR. AARON: I do have recross. 13 THE COURT: Recross and then we're 14 going to stop. 15 16 RECROSS EXAMINATION 17 18 BY MR. AARON: 19 Detective Layden, do you recall that on cross Q. 20 examination by Mr. Miller you were asked some 21 questions about the Child Protective Services Law, 22 Section 6311? 23 Α. Yes. 24 And that that portion of the statute was up on 25 the screen; correct?

L. LAYDEN - RECROSS

2 A. Yes.

- Q. And in response to some of those questions,
- 4 you answered that a lawyer in the D.A.'s Office
- 5 would be the one to determine that the Child
- 6 Protective Services Law had been violated.
- 7 Do you recall giving some of those
- 8 answers?
- 9 A. Whether there would be enough evidence to file
- 10 the charge, yes.
- 11 Q. But don't you recall testifying about the
- 12 Child Protective Services Law, that it would be up
- to the lawyer at the D.A.'s office to determine
- 14 whether that law had been violated?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. You're here testifying as an expert on
- 17 the Child Protective Services Law: correct?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. You're not a lawyer, are you?
- 20 A. No, I'm not.
- 21 Q. You've never been a lawyer in the District
- 22 Attorney's Office, have you?
- 23 A. No, I have not.
- Q. Let me ask you about something else.
- 25 Mr. Fritz just asked you, before I

- 2 came back, whether in 2005 -- let me --
- In 2005, the fall of 2005, Jodee
- 4 Fessler made this runaway report; correct?
- 5 A. Yes.

- 6 Q. And Mr. Fritz asked you whether in 2005 Jodee
- 7 told you about Terry Seipp.
- 8 Do you remember being asked that
- 9 question?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And you testified that you weren't provided
- 12 that information about Terry Seipp in 2005 when she
- 13 made the runaway report.
- Wasn't that your answer?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Well, you don't know whether you were provided
- 17 with information about Terry Seipp. The fact is you
- 18 just don't remember whether Jodee Fessler told you
- 19 that information or not. You just don't remember;
- 20 right?
- 21 A. I wouldn't say that. I gathered information
- 22 from her that I needed for the runaway report.
- 23 Q. You gathered the information you needed for
- 24 the runaway report and in the course of gathering
- 25 information, one thing that you would ask the mother

- 2 is who do you think she might be with. That would
- 3 be the information you would need for the runaway
- 4 report; correct?

- 5 A. Maybe where she may be. She may not
- 6 necessarily have said I think she was with a person.
- 7 If she gave a place where the child would have been,
- 8 we would have checked that location.
- 9 Q. So you say she might not have necessarily said
- 10 that; correct?
- 11 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 12 Q. But you don't remember for certain that she
- 13 didn't say that. You just said she might not have
- 14 necessarily said that; correct?
- 15 A. I don't remember exactly what she said.
- 16 Q. And you don't remember exactly what she said
- 17 because now 10, 11, 12, 13 years later, memories
- 18 fade, don't they, detective?
- 19 A. Yeah, I'm sure they do.
- 20 Q. I'm going to ask you one more thing and then I
- 21 have nothing else.
- 22 Can you turn to your report. I'm not
- 23 sure of the exhibit number. Yes, that's right.
- 24 It's your report. It's the first page and it says
- down at the bottom right-hand corner P-00009.

- Do you have that in front of you?
- 3 It's your report.
- 4 MR. FRITZ: Page nine.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 6 BY MR. AARON:
- 7 Q. Okay. And up at the top it says,
- 8 supplemental, December 21st, 2011, Sergeant Lisa
- 9 Layden.
- 10 Do you see that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And we're going to highlight just a portion.
- 13 This is your report from your interview of Jodee
- 14 Fessler, Stephanie Fessler's mother, on
- 15 December 2nd, 2011; correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. These are the notes that you took and then you
- 18 typed them up?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And it says: Stephanie then ran away from
- 21 home. Department records indicate a runaway report
- 22 in regards to Stephanie Fessler was filed by Jodee
- 23 Fessler on September 26th, 2005. Stephanie was 16
- 24 years old. Stephanie returned home and said that
- 25 the relationship with Terry had ended.

- 2 Have I read that correctly?
- 3 A. Yes.

- 4 Q. Thank you. I have no further questions.
- 5 Thank you, detective.
- 6 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Miller,
- 7 do you have any other questions?
- 8 MR. MILLER: Yes, thank you.
- 9 BY MR. MILLER:
- 10 Q. So, Detective Layden, what I understand from
- 11 your testimony and what we just read from that
- 12 report.
- MR. MILLER: Let's have it back
- again, please, P-1, page nine. Highlighting
- the runaway section. And yellowing in, said
- that the relationship with Terry had ended.
- 17 BY MR. MILLER:
- 18 Q. Now then, that is what you got from your
- 19 runaway report of September '05; correct?
- 20 A. No, I'm not sure. That might have been
- 21 information that Jodee provided in 2011.
- 22 Q. Oh, really? Do you have your runaway report?
- 23 A. No, I don't.
- 24 Q. What did you do with it?
- 25 A. I don't have it here with me today, no.

- 2 Q. Well, you referred to it in your report of
- 3 2011, 2012 in the prosecution of Terry Monheim;
- 4 right?

- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And that means that you had the report
- 7 available to you and you reviewed it; correct?
- 8 A. I verified that it was in our reporting
- 9 system, yes.
- 10 Q. You didn't do just that; you read it, didn't
- 11 you?
- 12 A. I'm not sure, when I created this report,
- 13 whether I read it or not.
- 14 Q. Okay. Well, let's see if the details that
- 15 you've written here will refresh your recollection.
- Stephanie then ran away from home.
- 17 Department records indicate a runaway report in
- 18 regard to Stephanie Fessler was filed by Jodee
- 19 Fessler on September 26th, '05. Stephanie was 16
- 20 years old. Stephanie returned home and said that
- the relationship with Terry had ended.
- Have I read that correctly?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And so we have enough detail from your report
- of the runaway to understand that you read the

- 2 report. You didn't just look up to see that it
- 3 existed; right?
- 4 A. No, I wouldn't say that, because this whole
- 5 paragraph is talking about information that Jodee
- 6 provided.
- 7 Q. Well, Jodee didn't provide you the date that
- 8 she called in and talked to you about a runaway, did
- 9 she?

- 10 A. No. As I said, I did see that that reporting
- 11 said that the reason that I put that in there was
- 12 just to, again, clarify time periods.
- 13 Q. You talked about the fact that Terry Monheim
- 14 testified here in court that she and Stephanie were
- making out. You heard the testimony; correct?
- 16 A. Yes, I did.
- 17 Q. However, you have no idea when that
- information was reported to the elders, do you?
- 19 A. I'm sorry, I don't have any information of
- 20 when it was reported to the elders?
- 21 Q. You have no idea when elders were actually
- 22 told that Stephanie Fessler and Terry Monheim had
- 23 been making out; you don't know when they heard
- 24 that, do you?
- 25 A. The exact wording of it, no.

- Q. I don't mean the exact wording, Detective
- 3 Layden, I mean the substance of making out as
- 4 opposed to a grandmother kissing a granddaughter.
- 5 You don't know when elders were actually told either
- 6 by Terry or by Stephanie that they had been making
- 7 out?

- 8 A. No, I don't know exactly when they learned of
- 9 that.
- 10 Q. But you did see the testimony of Mr. Hoffman;
- 11 right? You were there for that testimony.
- 12 A. I did.
- 13 Q. And you had the testimony up on the screen
- 14 just a moment ago showing that he heard of that in
- 15 2005.
- Do you remember?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. So you were asked by Mr. Fritz if, in fact,
- 19 the elders heard that in 2004, well, then they had a
- 20 duty to report in 2004; right?
- 21 A. Exactly what do you -- what exact information
- 22 are you asking me about?
- 23 Q. I am simply repeating Mr. Fritz's hypothetical
- 24 to you.
- 25 Mr. Fritz asked you if the elders knew

- 2 in 2004 that the two had been making out, then they
- 3 had a duty to report to police. And you said yes.
- 4 A. Yes. That's true.
- 5 Q. Well, but you don't know whether they heard it
- 6 in 2004, do you?
- 7 A. No, I don't.
- 8 Q. And the only testimony you heard is from Eric
- 9 Hoffman saying he didn't hear it until 2005; right?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. And then you heard Terry Monheim testify live
- 12 in court and she said that what she had intended to
- 13 tell the elders was that it was a surrogate mother,
- 14 surrogate daughter type of relationship; correct?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Just a moment.
- 17 Overruled.
- You may answer that.
- 19 BY MR. MILLER:
- 20 Q. You're allowed to answer.
- 21 A. Yeah, I don't know exactly what she told the
- 22 church elders. I don't know. I don't know what
- 23 exactly they were told.
- Q. Right. You don't know what the elders were
- 25 told and that's the point. You don't know, do you?

2 A. No, I don't.

- 3 Q. In fact, when you go to your report.
- 4 MR. MILLER: Let's put it back up.
- 5 Let's go to the second paragraph.
- 6 BY MR. MILLER:
- 7 Q. Now, this is the paragraph you were referring
- 8 to go when you describe how Jodee got panicked when
- 9 she found the card and she told elders something.
- 10 This is after that paragraph.
- 11 A. Yes. Yes.
- 12 Q. Let's just take a look at it in the middle
- where it says she went through Stephanie's
- 14 belongings. She did so and found the card Stephanie
- 15 wrote to Terry.
- Do you see that?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. By the way, you testified earlier that it was
- 19 a card that Terry gave to Stephanie and here this
- 20 says Stephanie gave the card to Terry. That's a
- 21 distinction without a difference. It doesn't matter
- 22 who gave it to whom in your mind, does it?
- 23 A. Well, I never saw either one of the cards. I
- 24 believe Stephanie made reference to a card that she
- 25 said Terry wrote and Jodee told me that there was a

- card that Stephanie wrote to Terry, but I never saw
- 3 either one of the cards. I wasn't provided either
- 4 one. Whether there was more, I don't know.
- 5 Q. So there could have been two cards. You don't
- 6 know. All right.
- 7 So the card had a handwritten message
- 8 that spoke of kissing. It says it spoke of kissing.
- 9 Now, it doesn't say making out or French kissing or
- 10 it doesn't say what kind of kissing; it just says
- 11 spoke of kissing, doesn't it?
- 12 A. I don't know what the card said. That's the
- 13 way that Jodee related it to me.
- 14 Q. That's the question; what did Jodee tell you
- 15 as opposed to what did you conclude.
- Now, it also spoke of how much
- 17 | Stephanie loved Terry. It said that, too, didn't
- 18 it?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. So far we have kissing and they love each
- 21 other.
- Now, to your criminal mind, you
- already have cause for suspicion, don't you?
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- THE COURT: Sustained.

- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- THE COURT: Rephrase the question.
- 4 BY MR. MILLER:
- 5 Q. As a criminal detective, you already have
- 6 suspicion of something going on that may rise to the
- 7 level of child abuse. That's your suspicion based
- 8 on a spoke of kissing and how much Stephanie loved
- 9 Terry; right?
- 10 A. It could be, yes.
- 11 Q. Or it could be something innocent, couldn't
- 12 | it?
- 13 A. Again, until it's investigated, I don't know.
- Q. And unless you know the circumstances as the
- 15 elders thought they did --
- THE COURT: Sir, this is recross. I
- want you to move.
- MR. FRITZ: Objection.
- 19 THE COURT: I'm not going to keep
- going too long, because it's recross.
- 21 BY MR. MILLER:
- 22 Q. Let's go on. Let's move on to the next
- 23 portion.
- 24 It talks about this. Go to Jodee had
- 25 already showed the card to her husband, Kevin. And

- 2 so then she confronted Stephanie about the
- 3 relationship with Terry and they broke up, to her
- 4 knowledge.

- 5 Do you see that part?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. This is Jodee telling you sort of the sequence
- 8 of events; is that right?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And then Jodee tells you that she contacted a
- 11 church elder, Eric Hoffman, about the matter and
- 12 requested counseling for Stephanie.
- Do you see that?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Then Monday she called an attorney.
- Now, it doesn't say what she told Eric
- 17 Hoffman, does it?
- 18 A. No, it doesn't.
- 19 Q. So you have to speculate about what that may
- 20 have meant, wouldn't you?
- 21 A. Yes. I don't know exactly what she told them.
- Q. Well, you have no idea what she told them.
- 23 All it says is she contacted Eric Hoffman about the
- 24 matter and requested counseling for Stephanie.
- That's all you can tell us, because that's all you

1 L. LAYDEN - RECROSS 2 have written down and you have no independent memory of it, true? 3 4 Α. That's correct. 5 MR. MILLER: Thank you, Detective 6 Layden. 7 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. 8 Detective, I don't know if you can 9 hear me or not, but thank you very much for 10 your testimony. Good luck tomorrow. Have a 11 happy wedding tomorrow. 12 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor. 13 (WITNESS EXCUSED.) 14 THE COURT: We're going to take a 15 short recess for a comfort break and then 16 we'll come back with another witness. 17 you'll put your notes under your seats and 18 we'll bring you back in about ten minutes. 19 THE COURT CRIER: Please rise as the 20 jury leaves the room. 21 (Jury out at 11:08 a.m.) 22 MR. ZEFF: If we may have a word, 23 Your Honor. 24 THE COURT: Yes, sir. 25 MR. ZEFF: We're going to be playing

1 <u>C O L L O Q U Y</u> 2 two videos back to back and both parties have 3 objections that they would like some rulings 4 on. 5 THE COURT: The videos will be this 6 afternoon, I assume. No, now. MR. ZEFF: Now. 7 8 THE COURT: Sorry. What's the first 9 video? 10 MR. ZEFF: The first video is Jodee 11 Fessler. And I understand there's a defense 12 objection. 13 THE COURT: Do you have a transcript 14 for me? And if you do, could I have it? 15 MR. VERNICK: It has my notations on 16 it, if that's all right. 17 THE COURT: Talk to me then. 18 MR. ZEFF: I have no objection. 19 MR. FRITZ: I have a clean copy. THE COURT: A clean copy is good. 20 21 Thank you. 22 Okay. This is Jodee Fessler's 23 videotaped deposition and point me to the 24 page of the objection. 25 MR. VERNICK: Number four, Your

1 C O L L O Q U Y2 Honor, page 33, line six to page 33, line 18. 3 Both objections are of the same 4 nature. 5 THE COURT: 33, line six. Page 33, line six. The question, okay, I will 6 7 represent to you that Eric Hoffman? 8 MR. VERNICK: Correct. Your Honor. 9 Just very briefly, and both of the 10 objections are of the same nature. 11 THE COURT: Where is the objection? 12 MR. VERNICK: The objection is that 13 this is deposition testimony being read to Jodee Fessler and it's Eric Hoffman's 14 15 deposition testimony. 16 He testified here in court I believe 17 on Wednesday. So to read his deposition 18 testimony, which is not before the Court, would be improper to impeach or to 19 characterize evidence for the witness. 20 21 THE COURT: Okay. So it goes to 22 where? I'm looking. I don't see the 23 objection. 24 MR. VERNICK: It's just, okay, I will

represent to you that Eric Hoffman testified.

1

C O L L O Q U Y

2

3

4 5

6

7

8

9 10

11

12

13 14

15 16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

25

24

And then they read as follows.

And that's directly from Eric Hoffman's deposition, which was in 2014. We have trial testimony from Eric Hoffman a few days, which would be valid, but the deposition testimony cannot come before the Court.

THE COURT: Your response.

MR. ZEFF: Judge, two things. It's consistent with what Mr. Hoffman said. And, secondly, that exact same passage from Jodee Fessler was discussed with Mr. Hoffman and I said would it surprise you to learn that Jodee Fessler had something different to say about 2004 to which he responded, it's possible she's right.

MR. VERNICK: If you recall, I believe plaintiff's counsel attempted to play the deposition video during Eric Hoffman's testimony. We objected and it was sustained and held out for this very reason.

MR. FRITZ: No, my recollection is, and I don't mean to interrupt the Court, but my recollection is it was sustained because

1 C O L L O Q U Y2 she hadn't testified yet. Now, we're putting 3 on that testimony. 4 THE COURT: All right. Just a 5 moment. 6 I'm going to overrule the objection. 7 I'm overruling it. MR. VERNICK: Okay, Your Honor. 8 9 There's a second portion. It's of the same 10 nature, but additionally it also 11 mischaracterizes the trial testimony. 12 So the first testimony is more or 13 less accurate as to the trial testimony. The 14 second portion, which it says if Mr. Hoffman --15 16 MR. FRITZ: What page? 17 MR. VERNICK: Now, I'm looking at 18 page 95, line 11. And it's just three lines 19 just running to it looks like 95, page 14. 20 THE COURT: And so --21 MR. VERNICK: This portion states, 22 Your Honor, if Mr. Hoffman said that you didn't talk to him in 2004. And that's not 23 what Mr. Hoffman said. He said I don't 24 25 remember 2004.

1

C O L L O Q U Y

2 3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18 19

20

21 22

23

24 25

So not only is it his deposition, but it mischaracterizes what he said on the stand on Wednesday.

MR. ZEFF: Judge -- I'm sorry, Your Honor. You're reading.

If I'm not mistaken, that's pretty much not only the same thing, but Mr. Hoffman said it was 2005. I have no memory of anything in 2004.

THE COURT: Say that again, sir.

MR. ZEFF: Sure. Mr. Hoffman said I have no memory of 2004. It happened in 2005.

And this goes directly to that to contradict what Mr. Hoffman said. If they want to call Mr. Hoffman back to go the other way, they're certainly free to do that.

THE COURT: No, I'm going to sustain that objection. I recall Hoffman saying that no one -- that she did not speak to them in 2004.

MR. FRITZ: I'm sorry, what were the lines on that?

MR. VERNICK: That's just 11 through 13, just where you characterize his

1 <u>C O L L O Q U Y</u> 2 testimony. 3 MR. FRITZ: Do you mean 15? MR. VERNICK: Well, 15 is the answer. 4 5 From my recollection I did speak to him in 6 2004. We're just objecting to what the 7 characterization of Mr. Hoffman's testimony 8 is. 9 MR. FRITZ: So we just take out 11 to 10 13. Okay. 11 MR. VERNICK: And I guess the answer, 12 because she would be responding directly to 13 the question which is objectionable. So just 14 through 15. Correct, Your Honor? 15 16 THE COURT: Yes. MR. FRITZ: Thank you. 17 18 MR. ZEFF: Then we have a dispute, if 19 I'm not mistaken, about Gary Neal and S-77? MR. VERNICK: We do have that 20 21 dispute, but John also has objections and 22 argument on that as well. 23 THE COURT: Are there any other 24 objections on the deposition of Jodee Fessler? 25

1	<u>C </u>
2	MR. VERNICK: None on my behalf.
3	MR. MILLER: None.
4	MR. VERNICK: None, Your Honor.
5	THE COURT: You have objections?
6	MR. FRITZ: We have objections on the
7	designations by the defense, but they're not
8	being played at this time. That's in their
9	case.
10	MR. AARON: Yeah, we're going to play
11	those in our case in chief.
12	MR. ZEFF: We'll show you those
13	later, Judge.
14	THE COURT: Okay.
15	Now, this deposition is about how
16	long?
17	MR. FRITZ: It's about ten minutes.
18	THE COURT: Oh, it's ten minutes?
19	MR. ZEFF: Yes.
20	THE COURT: What's the next one?
21	MR. VERNICK: Then will you guys be
22	playing Gary Neal.
23	MR. ZEFF: Gary Neal.
24	THE COURT: Could I have the Gary
25	Neal transcript? This goes back to Mr.

1 <u>C O L L O Q U Y</u> 2 Miller. 3 MR. VERNICK: I have, again, with my 4 notations. 5 Do you have a clean copy? 6 MR. FRITZ: I might have one. 7 it is. 8 MR. VERNICK: Mine is just yellow 9 highlighting. 10 MR. FRITZ: This is an extra copy. 11 MR. ZEFF: Where are we going? It's 20, line 11 to 23, line 22? 12 13 MR. VERNICK: Yes. So, Your Honor, 14 we're directing you to page 20, line 11 and 15 then it's going to run through a couple of 16 It's all speaking of the same subject pages. 17 matter. 18 THE COURT: Gary Neal. Gary Neal is? 19 MR. VERNICK: An elder of the 20 Freeland Congregation in Maryland, Your Honor. 21 22 THE COURT: Okay. And the objection 23 is an objection to the question: And that 24 form is sent somewhere; right? 25 MR. VERNICK: It begins with: And

<u>C_O_L_L_O_Q_U_Y</u> there's also there are time

there's also there are times when a form is filled out, an S-77 form.

THE COURT: Answer: Yes.

MR. ZEFF: Judge, just so you know, we had an agreement to not interrupt each other during the deposition and we did agree that they could object in this manner to this line of questioning. We did the same thing with them.

MR. VERNICK: Thank you.

THE COURT: So there's a continuing objection. And tell me about this objection.

MR. VERNICK: So I have a 401, 403 objection. Co-counsel, Mr. Miller, has a First Amendment objection.

I'll start with the 401, 403 objection. Simply, these S-77 forms are filled out when an individual in the Jehovah's Witness is disfellowshipped and then they're sent to the national U.S. Branch.

So, foremost, there's no relevance.

We would agree with co-counsel at the

beginning of the case that disfellowshipping

C O L L O Q U Y1 2 was not coming in. We agreed to leave out 3 the '07 and '09 disfellowshipping of the plaintiff. So for our record there is no 4 5 disfellowshipping. 6 THE COURT: Okay. And this is a form that would document that? 7 8 MR. VERNICK: The S-77 form, I 9 believe. 10 THE COURT: When you initiate the 11 process or whatever part of that process is. 12 MR. VERNICK: Exactly. And it's sent 13 to the U.S. Branch, which is not a defendant 14 to this case. 15 THE COURT: And there's also a First 16 Amendment objection or concern? 17 MR. VERNICK: I don't know where Mr. 18 Miller is. 19 MR. FRITZ: Do you want me to address 20 that? THE COURT: Address that. 21 MR. FRITZ: 22 Sure. 23 THE COURT: Hold on, everybody. 24 MR. FRITZ: My understanding is that 25 the S-77 form is the outcome and a summary of

C O L L O Q U Y

a judicial committee hearing. Whether it's disfellowshipping or reproof or whatever.

They fill out a form. Here is a summer of what happened. They keep a copy that's sealed in the local congregation and they send it off to the headquarters. Okay?

And that's what this is about. The issue about disfellowshipping, that's a sideline issue, because what happened is these people, not these people, but the Jehovah's Witnesses disfellowshipped Stephanie years later and that's an issue we had an agreement on.

This is different. This is they had information. They ship it to New York and it's part of our case. Part of our case is that they gather all this information; they just don't report on it and they don't do anything about it. And this is directly relevant to our case.

MR. VERNICK: If I may briefly respond, Your Honor?

THE COURT: Do you go into the contents of the form or just the process that

<u>C O L L O Q U Y</u> 1 2 there was a form? MR. FRITZ: I believe in the sort of 3 foundation leading up to it, the fact that 4 5 the outcome of the judicial committee is contained on the S-77 form and that's what --6 7 THE COURT: And where it goes. 8 MR. FRITZ: And where it goes? 9 THE COURT: Do you question about 10 what the outcome was and what the content of 11 the form is? MR. FRITZ: You mean the outcome in 12 13 this case or just generally? 14 THE COURT: This case. 15 MR. FRITZ: What I ask him about is --16 17 THE COURT: Do you ask what's written 18 on that form? What's that form say? 19 MR. FRITZ: So the form is a summary. It contains information of who it is that is 20 21 being interviewed and who the investigator is 22 and what a summary of whatever finding was of 23 the wrongdoing. 24 THE COURT: You ask about conclusion, 25 all that?

1 2 MR. FRITZ: Yes. MR. VERNICK: Your Honor, if I may 3 respond briefly? 4 5 THE COURT: Yes. 6 MR. VERNICK: In this very record 7 that we're objecting to, it says that these 8 were sent to the service department, which is 9 the U.S. Branch, which is not a defendant. 10 Then in the line of questioning from 11 Mr. Fritz, and there would be reports from all over the country about persons who have 12 13 been disfellowshipped. These forms are only 14 filled out when somebody is disfellowshipped. 15 THE COURT: I'm going to sustain the 16 objection. 17 MR. VERNICK: Thank you. 18 THE COURT: We'll leave questions 19 about this form out. MR. FRITZ: Your Honor, just so I 20 may, in the event that there is the second 21 half of the bifurcation of this, we would 22 23 submit that this goes towards that. the issue of --24 25 THE COURT: That thought has crossed

1 2 my mind. I am not ruling on that. 3 MR. VERNICK: Thank you, Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: Anything else? No? Then 5 we can take a short break. Everyone can take 6 a comfort break and we'll bring the jury back 7 and they'll see the two videotaped 8 depositions. All right? 9 Let's do that and then we'll get back 10 and try to get these depositions done before 11 the lunch break. MR. ZEFF: Judge, can I? 12 13 THE COURT: Hold on. You were about 14 to say something. 15 MR. AARON: Our tech expert is going 16 to need to know how to separate. 17 THE COURT: Tell the tech person what 18 to take out. Do that during the break. 19 MR. AARON: Okay. 20 MR. ZEFF: Thank you, Your Honor. 21 And may I step out for a comfort break while these are being played? 22 I also 23 have a phone call to make. 24 THE COURT: Yes, you may. MR. ZEFF: 25 Thank you.

THE COURT: All right. Let's take a break. Let's take some time to get ready to conclude before lunch. (RECESS TAKEN.)

CERTIFICATION

I, Cynthia Touni, hereby certify that the testimony and proceedings in the aforegoing matter taken on February 13, 2017, are contained fully and accurately in the stenographic notes taken by me, and that Pages 5 to 96, inclusive, of this testimony are a true and correct transcript of the same.

Cynthia Touni, Registered Merit Reporter

Official Court Reporter

The foregoing certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means unless under the direct control and/or direction of the certifying shorthand reporter.

76:2, 76:6, 84:16, **683-8014**[1] - 2:4 91:19, 91:21 68:4 85:23, 85:25, 86:10, adduced [1] - 31:14 answers [1] - 68:8 86:13, 86:21, 87:6 **'04** [4] - 32:10, 32:13, 7 adult [1] - 47:12 APPEARANCES[2] -2005 [35] - 9:4, 10:20, adults [1] - 58:19 32:17, 32:18 2:9.3:2 10:22, 10:23, 11:15, 72[1] - 4:11 advice [2] - 38:20, application [1] - 42:6 **'05** [6] - 32:10, 32:11, 32:13, 32:17, 72:19, 11:25, 12:11, 13:25, 50.22 applied [1] - 44:7 14:2. 14:20. 14:25. 8 73:19 advised [1] - 33:25 applies [3] - 48:3, 15:3. 15:17. 18:7. **'07** [1] - 91:3 Advocacy[1] - 44:5 56:13, 58:12 8[1] - 4:10 18:13, 18:18, 32:25, **'09** [1] - 91:3 aforegoing [1] - 97:5 apply [4] - 48:6, 49:18, 44:23, 59:13, 59:20, 8TH [1] - 2:11 afternoon [2] - 8:11, 54:12, 97:19 63:11, 63:16, 65:11, 1 area [2] - 13:19, 64:7 9 65:12, 66:12, 69:2, argument [1] - 87:22 age [9] - 25:19, 37:19, 69:3, 69:6, 69:12, 10 [1] - 70:17 39:12. 40:13. 40:22. arise [1] - 49:20 **95** [2] - 85:18, 85:19 71:23, 75:15, 76:9, **100** [1] - 2:21 40:25, 41:23, 51:13, arises [1] - 49:21 **96** [1] - 97:8 86:9. 86:13 **1000** [1] - 2:19 arrest [1] - 38:5 58:17 9:39[1] - 6:15 **2011** [12] - 8:13, 8:18, **11** [7] - 60:7, 70:17, ago [1] - 75:14 **AS**[2] - 29:19, 36:22 8:22, 9:18, 10:2, 85:18, 86:24, 87:9, agree [15] - 13:25, assault [6] - 36:17, Α 10:8, 59:23, 71:8, 89:12, 89:14 37:19, 39:11, 39:23, 14:7, 14:12, 15:17, 71:15, 72:21, 73:3 **11:08** [1] - 81:21 15:21, 20:10, 26:17, 40:4, 41:11 A.M [1] - 1:18 2012[1] - 73:3 **12**[1] - 70:17 30:21, 31:4, 48:25, assist [1] - 52:6 a.m [2] - 6:15, 81:21 **2013** [1] - 1:5 12563 [1] - 2:21 49:6, 53:17, 54:22, assists [1] - 41:25 **AARON**[21] - 3:4, **2014** [2] - 43:13, 84:4 **1293** [1] - 1:13 90:7, 90:24 ASSOCIATES[1] -4:10, 5:8, 5:12, 5:22, 2017 [2] - 1:20, 97:6 **13** [5] - 1:20, 70:17, agreed [5] - 21:8, 2:17 6:2, 7:22, 8:4, 11:11, **215** [1] - 2:4 86:25, 87:10, 97:6 47:3, 49:21, 53:4, assume [15] - 22:10, 12:10, 16:8, 16:11, 21st [1] - 71:8 **14**[3] - 35:19, 60:16, 91:2 22:13, 26:9, 29:23, 16:21, 61:25, 62:23, 22 [3] - 34:22, 34:23, 85:19 agreement [3] - 33:11, 31:12, 32:24, 33:4, 67:12, 67:18, 71:6, 14-to-16-year-old [2] -89:12 90:6, 92:14 33:10, 33:16, 34:3, 88:10, 95:15, 95:19 58:10, 59:8 **23** [2] - 44:18, 89:12 ahead [1] - 7:12 54:20, 64:15, 64:16, Aaron [2] - 20:5, 22:11 **1401** [1] - 2:14 **24** [2] - 15:25, 64:8 aids [1] - 41:23 82:6 abets [1] - 41:23 **260** [3] - 35:6, 35:7, **15** [4] - 35:19, 87:3, alarm [1] - 16:2 assumes [1] - 61:25 able [3] - 36:2, 36:4, 35:17 87:4, 87:14 alcohol [1] - 42:19 assuming [2] - 31:25, 36.8 26th [2] - 71:23, 73:19 **1500** [1] - 3:5 allowed [1] - 76:20 65:2 **Abuse** [1] - 45:5 2nd [2] - 59:23, 71:15 1525 [1] - 2:11 almost [3] - 14:3, **AT**[2] - 29:19, 36:22 abuse [26] - 17:18, **1528** [1] - 2:14 16:7, 34:17 attempted [1] - 84:19 24:9, 33:21, 34:7, 3 **16** [8] - 4:11, 14:3, alone [1] - 60:22 attend [4] - 44:2, 44:3, 34:24, 35:4, 36:5, 35:19, 37:20, 39:12, Amendment [2] -44:4, 44:6 38:24, 43:5, 44:17, **33** [4] - 83:2, 83:5 40:13, 71:23, 73:19 90:16, 91:16 attention [3] - 63:6, 51:4, 51:8, 51:12, **3900**[1] - 3:6 16-year-old [2] -**AND** [6] - 1:9, 1:12, 63:9, 64:12 51:14, 51:18, 51:22, 65:13, 65:22 1:23, 2:12, 2:20, Attorney [5] - 45:20, 52:3, 55:9, 56:14, 4 **17** [2] - 31:20, 35:19 2:22 48:5, 50:7, 50:9, 56:23, 58:22, 60:18, 17-year [1] - 14:3 annual [1] - 44:3 50:17 63:20, 65:17, 79:7 **401** [2] - 90:14, 90:17 **18** [5] - 40:22, 40:25, answer [52] - 5:15, attorney [2] - 50:6, abused [2] - 49:10, 403 [2] - 90:14, 90:17 11:10, 11:12, 12:9, 41:22, 51:13, 83:2 80:15 49:17 40s [1] - 35:18 **19102** [3] - 2:12, 2:15, 18:10, 20:7, 20:15, Attorney's [4] - 23:12, accordance [1] -432 [1] - 1:21 20:16, 20:20, 21:13, 3:6 44:13, 47:16, 68:22 48:11 21:15, 21:24, 22:6, 19462 [1] - 2:19 attorneys [2] - 50:10, according [2] - 18:11, 5 23:17, 23:25, 26:6, 50:21 59:22 26:12, 26:23, 27:3, 2 authorities [6] - 57:6, accurate [1] - 85:13 **5** [1] - 97:8 27:12, 28:23, 29:16, 57:13, 57:16, 59:10, accurately [1] - 97:7 50-year-old [4] - 58:9, 20[4] - 34:21, 64:20, 35:15, 35:22, 35:24, 61:24 act [4] - 41:2, 45:18, 59:7, 65:13, 65:21 89:12, 89:14 36:2, 42:14, 43:9, automatically [1] -51:10 50s [1] - 35:18 **2003** [1] - 60:2 43:11, 43:20, 44:10, 53:25 **55**[1] - 4:12 activity [2] - 25:16, 50:14, 50:25, 53:19, **2004** [33] - 8:24, 9:10, available [1] - 73:7 41:2 53:21, 55:12, 55:14, 9:11, 9:19, 10:3, aware [10] - 9:13. actor [6] - 40:9, 40:12, 6 62:4, 62:8, 62:25, 10:9, 18:7, 18:16, 9:15, 18:23, 19:15, 40:14, 40:15, 40:22 63:3, 65:18, 66:17, 18:24, 21:8, 22:17, 25:22, 26:4, 43:12, actual [2] - 35:4, 42:4 **63** [1] - 44:18 27:21, 32:25, 33:4, 66:19, 67:6, 67:8, 46:7, 46:13, 54:6 **6311** [2] - 44:18, 67:22 additionally [1] -69:14, 76:18, 76:20, 44:23, 60:2, 66:4, awful [1] - 36:5 6313[1] - 48:11 85:10 66:10, 66:14, 66:16, 87:4, 87:11, 90:4 **67** [1] - 4:10 address [3] - 13:18, 66:23, 75:19, 75:20, answered [2] - 56:9,

53:11, 89:20

В

baby [1] - 28:2 background [1] -54:18 backward [1] - 56:4 base [1] - 61:22 based [5] - 17:18, 17:24, 28:16, 38:21, basis [7] - 28:6, 36:24, 37:9, 48:19, 49:3, 49:4, 60:12 bear [1] - 8:8 became [1] - 9:13 **BEFORE** [1] - 1:23 beginning [1] - 90:25 begins [1] - 89:25 behalf [1] - 88:2 behaving [1] - 52:20 belief [1] - 30:4 belongings [1] - 77:14 **better** [3] - 6:7, 17:3 between [12] - 9:14, 10:11, 11:20, 33:11, 35:10, 37:24, 58:5, 58:7, 58:9, 64:2, 65:21, 66:4 Bible [1] - 54:12 BIBLE [2] - 1:9, 2:22 bifurcation [1] - 94:22 bit [5] - 16:25, 19:7, 21:3, 41:18, 54:5 board [1] - 51:5 **bottom** [1] - 70:25 Branch [3] - 90:22, 91:13, 94:9 break [7] - 81:15, 95:5, 95:6, 95:11, 95:18, 95:22, 96:3 breasts [1] - 18:3 briefly [3] - 83:9, 92:22, 94:4 bring [3] - 46:6, 81:18, 95:6 broad [1] - 42:6 broke [1] - 80:3 brought [1] - 30:12 business [7] - 13:19, 13:20, 13:22, 14:12, 14:13, 14:14, 14:16 BY [64] - 2:10, 2:13, 2:18, 3:4, 4:10, 4:11, 4:12, 8:4, 11:11, 12:10, 16:22, 18:14, 18:25, 21:14, 22:2, 22:7, 23:5, 23:18, 24:4, 24:22, 26:3, 26:7, 26:13, 26:25, 27:9, 28:12, 28:19,

29:3, 29:9, 32:21, 35:16, 35:23, 36:16, 39:21, 41:16, 42:16, 43:10, 43:22, 44:14, 47:7, 48:7, 50:15, 51:2, 51:24, 53:14, 53:20, 55:6, 55:13, 55:23, 56:19, 58:2, 62:7, 62:20, 63:8, 66:18, 67:7, 67:18, 71:6, 72:9, 72:17, 76:19, 77:6, 79:4, 79:21

C

cancel [2] - 16:2, 64:11 cannot [2] - 16:20, 84:7 capacity [1] - 49:10 card [12] - 24:16, 60:25, 77:9, 77:14, 77:19, 77:20, 77:24, 78:2, 78:7, 78:12, 79:25 cards [3] - 77:23, 78:3, 78:5 care [1] - 38:2 carefully [2] - 31:5, 63:6 case [14] - 37:16, 43:12, 48:4, 49:24, 50:7, 88:9, 88:11, 90:25, 91:14, 92:17, 92:21, 93:13, 93:14 cases [4] - 35:4, 35:7, 35:17, 42:22 caused [1] - 40:11 causes [3] - 45:15, 46:3. 51:11 causing [1] - 16:23 Center [1] - 44:5 center [1] - 7:7 **CENTRE**[1] - 3:5 certain [1] - 70:12 certainly [1] - 86:17 CERTIFICATION[1] -97:2 certification [1] -97:18 certify [1] - 97:4 certifying [1] - 97:21 cetera [1] - 52:8 chair [1] - 7:4 change [2] - 53:25, 63:9 changing [1] - 47:12

chapter [1] - 20:21

Chapter [1] - 44:18

characterize [2] -83:20, 86:25 charge [7] - 37:13, 37:22, 38:12, 41:4, 41:8, 41:9, 68:10 charged [3] - 36:12, 38:23, 39:23 **charges** [6] - 37:3, 37:25, 38:4, 38:16, 38:25, 39:14 charging [2] - 40:17, 45:23 check [1] - 64:7 checked [2] - 13:19, 70:8 chief [1] - 88:11 child [37] - 13:7, 23:20, 23:21, 24:9, 25:4, 33:21, 34:7, 34:24, 35:4, 36:5, 37:19, 38:24, 40:25, 43:4, 44:17, 47:10, 47:18, 49:8, 49:10, 49:17, 49:20, 51:4, 51:8, 51:13, 52:5, 55:9, 56:15, 56:24, 58:9, 58:16, 58:22, 60:18, 63:20, 65:17, 70:7, 79:7 Child [9] - 17:21, 45:5, 57:4, 66:7, 66:25, 67:21, 68:5, 68:12, 68:17 ChildLine [1] - 57:17 children [10] - 25:19, 25:23, 45:10, 45:16, 46:4, 47:23, 48:10, 49:2, 49:3, 58:18 Children [1] - 57:17 Children's [1] - 44:5 CHRISTIAN [2] - 1:10, 2.23 Christian [5] - 19:4, 19:12, 19:23, 25:24, 46:9 church [6] - 10:13, 60:22, 61:17, 62:10, 76:22, 80:11 circumstance [9] -22:24, 24:11, 24:12, 25:7, 25:13, 27:17, 52:14, 52:18, 53:23 circumstances [4] -25:8, 33:22, 53:2, 79:14 CITY [1] - 1:21 civil [1] - 37:15 CIVIL [1] - 1:3

characterization [1] -

87:7

clarification [2] - 20:2, 20:3 clarify [1] - 74:12 clean [3] - 82:19, 82:20, 89:5 clear [3] - 9:12, 22:24, 49:11 clearly [1] - 66:12 clergy [4] - 56:8, 56:14, 56:25, 57:21 clients [1] - 50:22 close [1] - 52:20 cluck [1] - 56:22 co (3) - 16:9, 90:15. 90:24 co-counsel [3] - 16:9, 90:15, 90:24 Code [1] - 20:22 **coercion** [1] - 52:5 **COLINS** [1] - 1:23 comfort [3] - 81:15, 95:6, 95:21 coming [2] - 49:9, 91:2 commence [1] - 7:22 commission [1] -41:24 commit [1] - 42:18 commits [1] - 42:3 committee [2] - 92:2, 93:5 COMMON [1] - 1:2 complainant [5] -40:10, 40:11, 40:13, 40:15 concern [1] - 91:16 concerning [2] - 33:7, 43:13 conclude [3] - 55:8, 78:15, 96:4 concluded [1] - 42:22 **conclusion** [2] - 25:9, 93:24 concocting [1] - 30:8 conduct [6] - 52:7, 52:8, 52:10, 52:22, 52:25, 53:16 confer [2] - 50:9, 50:10 conferencing [1] -6:25 confronted [1] - 80:2 congratulations [1] -17:4 congregation [3] -10:10, 46:14, 92:6 Congregation [11] -

17:14, 19:5, 19:12,

33:6, 46:9, 46:19,

19:16, 19:23, 20:11,

CONGREGATION [4] - 1:10, 1:12, 2:23, 3.7 congregations [1] -54:7 connection [3] -14:20, 14:22, 15:21 CONRAD[1] - 3:3 consider [1] - 7:3 consideration [1] -58:20 consistent [1] - 84:11 contact [19] - 9:9, 15:5, 40:10, 40:12, 45:10, 45:15, 46:4, 46:10, 46:15, 46:18, 46:22, 46:25, 47:11, 47:23, 48:10, 49:3, 49:19, 57:13, 65:24 contacted [4] - 59:14, 61:17, 80:10, 80:23 contained [2] - 93:6, 97:6 contains [1] - 93:20 content [1] - 93:10 contents [1] - 92:25 context [1] - 37:12 continuation [2] - 5:5, 6:22 continue [4] - 6:19, 6:24, 32:9, 43:23 **CONTINUED** [1] - 3:2 continuing [2] - 44:2, 90:12 **contradict** [1] - 86:15 control [1] - 97:20 convenience [1] - 7:2 convicted [1] - 37:18 conviction [2] - 37:3, 38:16 convictions [2] - 38:2 copy [5] - 82:19, 82:20, 89:5, 89:10, 92:5 corner [1] - 70:25 corporation [1] -19:12 Corporation [1] -19:24 correct [66] - 5:6, 7:6, 8:20, 9:21, 9:22, 10:4, 10:5, 10:11, 10:17, 10:18, 11:17, 12:16, 12:23, 13:2, 13:12, 13:16, 14:5, 14:10, 14:15, 15:8, 15:12, 15:15, 15:19, 15:23, 17:25, 19:18, 31:7, 32:2, 34:2,

34:25, 36:12, 36:13, 36:18, 39:24, 40:3, 41:4, 43:4, 45:16, 47:5, 56:12, 57:2, 58:24, 62:15, 63:14, 65:3, 65:11, 65:15, 66:13, 67:25, 68:17, 69:4, 70:4, 70:10, 70:11, 70:14, 71:15, 72:19, 73:7, 74:15, 76:10, 76:14, 81:4, 83:8, 87:15, 97:9 corrected [1] - 44:20 correctly [2] - 72:2, 73.22 corrupt [3] - 40:24, 41:22, 42:17 corrupted [1] - 40:24 corrupting [1] - 41:21 corruption [13] - 21:2, 22:20, 22:23, 37:20, 38:7, 39:2, 39:11, 39:25, 40:21, 41:9, 41:11, 41:14, 43:13 counsel [7] - 6:8, 16:9, 29:17, 33:7, 84:19, 90:15, 90:24 COUNSEL [3] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7 counseling [3] -27:22, 80:12, 80:24 country [1] - 94:12 couple [3] - 36:9, 48:25, 89:15 course [11] - 8:17, 12:14, 12:23, 14:8, 15:11, 40:4, 45:8, 46:22, 47:19, 47:21, 69:24 courses [1] - 44:2 court [7] - 17:11, 21:17, 22:8, 42:2, 74:14, 76:12, 83:16 COURT [136] - 1:2, 5:2, 5:10, 5:14, 5:20, 5:24, 6:4, 6:11, 6:13, 6:16, 6:18, 7:9, 7:14, 7:21, 7:24, 11:8, 12:7, 16:10, 16:14, 16:19, 18:9, 18:21, 21:12, 22:4, 23:4, 23:16, 23:24, 24:21, 26:5, 26:11, 26:22, 27:6, 28:6, 28:9, 28:14, 29:2, 29:15, 29:21, 30:3, 30:10, 30:14, 30:18, 30:22, 31:3, 31:9, 32:6, 32:15, 32:19, 35:14, 35:21, 36:15, 36:20,

36:24, 37:8, 38:15, 39:3, 39:8, 39:13, 39:17, 39:19, 42:10, 42:13, 43:6, 43:8, 43:19, 44:9, 47:6, 50:13, 50:24, 53:18, 55:11, 55:17, 56:18, 57:24, 62:3, 62:18, 62:24, 63:3, 66:13, 67:3, 67:5, 67:13, 72:6, 76:16, 78:25, 79:3, 79:16, 79:19, 81:7, 81:14, 81:19, 81:24, 82:5, 82:8, 82:13, 82:17, 82:20, 83:5, 83:11, 83:21, 84:9, 85:4, 85:20, 86:11, 86:18, 87:16, 87:23, 88:5, 88:14. 88:18, 88:20, 88:24, 89:18, 89:22, 90:4, 90:12, 91:6, 91:10, 91:15, 91:21, 91:23, 92:24, 93:7, 93:9, 93:14, 93:17, 93:24, 94:5, 94:15, 94:18, 94:25, 95:4, 95:13, 95:17, 95:24, 96:2 Court [6] - 2:3, 37:15, 83:18, 84:8, 84:24, 97:13 courtroom [2] - 6:21, 58:25 COURTROOM [1] -

1:21 created [1] - 73:12 CRIER [6] - 6:11, 6:13, 7:9, 7:14, 7:21, 81:19

crime [7] - 22:19, 40:7, 40:9, 40:19, 41:24, 42:18 **crimes** [5] - 36:11, 38:23, 39:6, 39:22, 40:4

Crimes [1] - 20:21 criminal [4] - 37:13, 37:14, 78:22, 79:5 criteria [1] - 25:13 cross [1] - 67:19 CROSS [2] - 4:6, 8:2 crossed [1] - 94:25 CRR [1] - 2:3 Cynthia [2] - 97:4,

97:13 **cynthia** [1] - 2:3

D-34 [1] - 41:15

D

D-34-1 [1] - 44:19 **D-35** [2] - 51:5 **D-37** [1] - 51:18 **D-38**[2] - 44:20 **D.A.'s** [2] - 68:4, 68:13 date [1] - 74:7 daughter [18] - 11:16, 21:9, 21:10, 21:23, 22:25, 23:14, 24:3, 24:8, 24:19, 31:23, 33:7, 33:18, 35:9, 52:16, 52:21, 64:23, 76:14 DAY [1] - 1:17 days [1] - 84:6 dealing [1] - 25:18 deceived [1] - 58:18 **December** [6] - 9:18, 9:25, 10:8, 59:23, 71:8, 71:15 decision [4] - 23:11, 45:19, 45:23 decisions [1] - 31:11 deeper [1] - 38:13 defendant [2] - 91:13, 94:9 **DEFENDANT**[1] - 3:7 **Defendants** [1] - 1:13 DEFENDANTS[1] -2:22 defense [3] - 5:13, 82:11, 88:7 defer [2] - 47:15, 50:5 define [1] - 51:17 defining [1] - 51:8 definitions [1] - 51:4 degree [1] - 42:3 delay [3] - 27:2, 27:8, 27:10 delivering [2] - 42:18, 42:19 **Department** [2] - 7:17, 64:9 department [4] - 25:3, 71:21, 73:17, 94:8 deposition [11] -82:23, 83:13, 83:15, 83:17, 84:4, 84:7, 84:20, 86:2, 87:24, 88:15, 90:7 depositions [2] - 95:8, 95:10 describe [1] - 77:8 described [5] - 22:21, 58:15, 58:16, 60:21, 64:4

Detective [10] - 5:8, 6:20, 8:5, 16:24, 51:6, 55:24, 67:19. 72:10, 75:2, 81:5 detective [16] - 5:20, 5:21, 5:22, 7:9, 7:16, 11:10, 12:11, 16:7, 34:11, 34:12, 34:15, 54:3, 70:18, 72:5, 79:5, 81:8 determination [1] -57:8 determine [6] - 14:9, 15:2, 26:24, 57:14, 68:5, 68:13 differ [2] - 26:16, 26:18 difference [5] - 58:7, 58:12, 58:17, 64:2, 77:21 different [6] - 37:12, 38:12. 58:4. 63:19. 84:15. 92:15 differing [1] - 37:16 diner [1] - 14:18 **DIRECT** [1] - 4:6 direct [2] - 64:12, 97:20 directing [1] - 89:14 direction [1] - 97:21 directly [7] - 32:5, 61:10, 65:5, 84:3, 86:14, 87:12, 92:20 disciplinary [1] - 44:4 discussed [1] - 84:13 DISCUSSION [5] -6:12, 29:19, 32:20, 36:22, 39:18 disfellowshipped [4] -90:20, 92:12, 94:13, 94:14 disfellowshipping [5] - 90:25, 91:3, 91:5, 92:3, 92:9 dispute [2] - 87:18, 87:21 disregard [5] - 26:23, 28:10, 43:20, 63:3, 63:7 distinction [2] - 37:24, 77:21 **distortion** [1] - 30:15 district [1] - 64:10 District [9] - 23:11, 44:12, 45:20, 47:16,

48:5, 50:7, 50:9,

DISTRICT[1] - 1:2

50:17, 68:21

details [3] - 10:12,

62:13, 73:14

DIVISION [1] - 1:3 doctor [1] - 47:9 document [1] - 91:7 done [5] - 8:8, 16:7, 40:6, 63:24, 95:10 down [3] - 28:18, 70:25, 81:2 **DRIVE** [1] - 2:21 driveway [1] - 61:6 dropped [1] - 61:5 duly [1] - 7:19 during [4] - 22:11, 84:20, 90:7, 95:18 duties [1] - 54:15 duty [5] - 18:17, 18:18, 25:14, 75:20, 76:3

Ε

easily [1] - 58:18 educate [1] - 43:23 **education** [1] - 44:2 effect [3] - 11:22, 44:22, 46:7 either [7] - 33:5, 46:8, 46:15, 75:5, 77:23, 78:3 elder [10] - 17:12, 17:13, 33:6, 54:23, 56:21, 56:25, 66:6, 66:24, 80:11, 89:19 elders [42] - 10:10. 10:13, 19:4, 19:15, 19:16, 20:11, 21:7, 22:17, 22:25, 24:18, 25:20, 25:25, 27:18, 29:11, 29:12, 30:6, 30:12, 30:20, 33:13, 35:10, 38:20, 46:19, 53:10, 53:11, 54:6, 54:8, 54:11, 54:17, 61:17, 61:22, 62:10, 74:18, 74:20, 74:21, 75:5, 75:19, 75:25, 76:13, 76:22, 76:24, 77:9, 79:15 **elements** [4] - 38:3, 39:6, 40:5, 40:9 elevating [1] - 47:12 employed [2] - 45:14, 46:2 employment [4] -45:9, 47:2, 47:21, 52:4 encourages [2] -41:23, 41:25 END [2] - 32:20, 39:18

end [2] - 8:11, 16:24

ended [3] - 71:25,

72:16, 73:21

describing [1] - 49:14

designations [1] -

detail [1] - 73:24

88:7

HALL [1] - 1:21

engage [2] - 52:5, 52:6 engaging [2] - 41:2, 42:20 enter [2] - 13:6, 64:5 entering [1] - 6:14 enticement [1] - 52:5 entices [1] - 41:23 entire [1] - 52:18 entry [1] - 64:11 Eric [19] - 17:14, 31:17, 33:5, 62:13, 62:16, 62:21, 64:13, 64:17, 66:11, 76:8, 80:11, 80:16, 80:23, 83:7, 83:14, 83:25, 84:3, 84:5, 84:20 ESQUIRE [6] - 2:11, 2:14, 2:18, 2:20, 3:4, 3:5 et [1] - 52:8 event [2] - 27:3, 94:21 events [1] - 80:8 evidence [7] - 28:11, 29:24, 30:19, 37:2, 62:2, 68:9, 83:20 exact [4] - 74:25, 75:2, 75:21, 84:12 exactly [12] - 10:12, 28:17. 39:9. 48:6. 70:15, 70:16, 75:8, 75:21, 76:21, 76:23, 80:21, 91:12 EXAMINATION[3] -8:2, 55:21, 67:16 examination [1] -67:20 **examined** [1] - 7:19 **EXCUSED** [1] - 81:13 exhibit [3] - 44:18, 44:21, 70:23 existed [2] - 38:22, 74:3 expect [1] - 23:8 experience [4] -48:20, 48:22, 49:5, 56:8 expert [2] - 68:16, 95:15 explicit [7] - 52:7, 52:8, 52:10, 52:13, 52:17, 52:22, 53:16 exploitation [3] -51:13, 51:23, 52:3 **exploited** [1] - 25:5 extra[1] - 89:10

F

fact [13] - 28:11,

29:22, 30:4, 30:5, 37:12, 46:7, 46:13, 56:24, 69:17, 74:13, 75:18, 77:3, 93:4 facts [10] - 26:4, 26:9, 26:14, 30:18, 30:25, 31:14, 32:24, 34:3, 61:21. 62:2 fade [1] - 70:18 failure [1] - 51:10 fair [1] - 57:19 **fall** [9] - 8:24, 9:10, 9:11, 10:3, 10:9, 10:19, 11:25, 13:25, 69:3 family [2] - 49:21, 60:23 far [4] - 23:9, 46:24, 48:15, 78:20 fashion [1] - 45:15 father [6] - 8:19, 9:6, 9:24, 10:7, 27:22, 47:9 **favor** [1] - 27:2 **February** [1] - 97:6 **FEBRUARY**[1] - 1:20 feed [1] - 5:18 feedback [1] - 16:23 felony [3] - 36:18, 38:13, 38:14 Ferguson [1] - 19:21 Fessler [54] - 8:19, 8:23, 9:17, 9:24, 10:2, 10:23, 10:24, 11:16, 11:24, 12:15. 14:3, 14:4, 14:9, 14:15, 14:25, 15:3, 15:18, 15:23, 16:3, 20:10, 22:15, 31:21, 33:5, 33:12, 35:11, 40:11, 40:25, 46:10, 46:15, 46:18, 59:5, 59:13, 59:19, 59:23, 60:11, 63:10, 64:22, 69:4, 69:18, 71:14, 71:22, 71:23, 73:18, 73:19, 74:22, 82:11, 83:14, 84:13, 84:15, 87:25 **FESSLER** [1] - 1:5 Fessler's [3] - 24:13, 71:14, 82:22 few [1] - 84:5 field [1] - 43:24 figure [1] - 14:14 file [1] - 68:9

filed [2] - 71:22, 73:18

filled [3] - 90:3, 90:19,

fill [1] - 92:4

94:14

finish [2] - 37:8, 63:22 FIRM [1] - 2:13 first [13] - 7:18, 16:23, 17:10, 34:11, 42:3, 45:4, 51:22, 53:2, 66:9, 70:24, 82:8, 82:10, 85:12 **First** [2] - 90:16, 91:15 FIRST [1] - 1:2 FLOOR [1] - 2:11 **follow** [1] - 48:8 **following** [1] - 31:5 follows [3] - 7:20, 31:12. 84:2 FOLLOWS [2] - 29:20, 36:23 FOR [3] - 2:15, 2:22, 3:7 foregoing [1] - 97:18 foremost [1] - 90:23 form [17] - 56:16, 57:23, 89:24, 90:2, 90:3, 91:6, 91:8, 91:25, 92:4, 92:25, 93:2, 93:6, 93:11, 93:18, 93:19, 94:19 forms [2] - 90:18, 94:13 forth [1] - 5:19 forward [1] - 10:19 **foundation** [1] - 93:4 four [3] - 40:14, 51:22, 82:25 FOUR [1] - 1:17 free [1] - 86:17 Freeland [6] - 25:21, 29:11, 46:14, 53:10, 89:20 French [1] - 78:9 Friday [3] - 6:3, 6:21, 8:11 friend [1] - 52:20 friend's [1] - 13:10 **FRITZ** [82] - 2:11, 4:12, 5:16, 11:5, 12:6, 18:8, 18:20, 21:11, 21:25, 23:3, 23:15, 23:23, 24:20, 26:2, 26:10, 26:20, 28:5, 28:8, 28:25, 29:6, 29:14, 30:24, 31:17, 32:4, 32:12, 35:13, 35:20, 36:14, 36:19, 36:25, 37:6, 37:11, 38:9, 39:10, 42:8, 43:2, 43:7, 43:15, 43:17, 44:8, 47:4, 47:25, 50:12,

56:19, 58:2, 62:7, 62:20, 63:8, 66:18, 67:7, 67:10, 71:4, 76:15, 78:24, 79:18, 82:19, 84:23, 85:16, 86:22, 87:3, 87:9, 87:17, 88:6, 88:17, 89:6, 89:10, 91:19, 91:22, 91:24, 93:3, 93:8, 93:12, 93:15, 93:19, 94:2, 94:20 Fritz [5] - 68:25, 69:6, 75:18, 75:25, 94:11 Fritz's [1] - 75:23 front [1] - 71:2 fully [1] - 97:7 G

Gary [6] - 87:19, 88:22, 88:23, 88:24, 89:18 gather [1] - 92:18 gathered [2] - 69:21, gathering [1] - 69:24 general [3] - 16:2, 26:17, 45:7 generally [2] - 44:11, 93:13 gentlemen [1] - 6:18 GERMANTOWN[1] -2:19 giggling [1] - 61:7 girl [7] - 14:3, 24:8, 27:22, 27:25, 58:6, 59:8, 65:13 given [1] - 28:16 glad [1] - 5:2 gotch [1] - 30:9 grandchild [1] - 58:8 granddaughter [1] -75:4 grandmother [3] -58:8, 58:15, 75:4 GREGG [1] - 2:14 Grove [8] - 17:12, 17:14, 19:16, 20:11, 33:6, 46:19, 53:10, 60:22 GROVE [2] - 1:11, 3:7 guess [3] - 5:15, 15:13, 87:11 guilty [5] - 37:4, 39:8, 39:10, 39:15, 41:10 guys [1] - 88:21

Н

half [2] - 5:13, 94:22

hand [3] - 7:11, 52:22, 70:25 handled [1] - 64:4 hands [11] - 20:12, 22:12, 22:22, 23:6, 23:7, 23:20, 24:7, 29:13, 33:17, 33:24, 55:4 handwritten [1] - 78:7 happy [2] - 17:7, 81:11 harmed [1] - 25:5 head [2] - 27:11, 58:16 headquarters [1] -92:7 hear [9] - 16:17, 21:19, 27:4, 42:12, 55:24, 59:4, 62:6, 76:9. 81:9 heard [14] - 6:20, 17:11, 18:5, 18:7, 21:6, 22:8, 54:17, 74:15, 74:23, 75:14, 75:19, 76:5, 76:8, 76:11 hearing [1] - 92:2 hears [2] - 38:11, 54:25 HELD [2] - 29:19, 36:22 held [3] - 34:16, 37:15, 84:22 help [3] - 16:16, 27:5, 54:11 helping [1] - 42:18 **hereby** [1] - 97:4 highlight [2] - 51:21, 71:12 highlighted [2] -51:25, 52:11 highlighting [2] -72:14, 89:9 Hoffman [34] - 17:12, 17:14, 27:19, 27:21, 27:25, 33:5, 56:22, 62:13, 62:16, 62:21, 64:13, 64:17, 65:2, 66:3, 66:5, 66:23, 75:10, 76:9, 80:11, 80:17, 80:23, 83:7, 83:25. 84:5. 84:11. 84:13, 85:15, 85:22, 85:24, 86:8, 86:12, 86:15, 86:16, 86:19 Hoffman's [7] - 31:18, 64:19, 66:11, 83:14, 84:4, 84:20, 87:7 hold [2] - 91:23, 95:13 holding [9] - 20:12,

22:12, 22:22, 23:6,

50:23, 53:13, 55:5,

55:10, 55:19, 55:23,

23:7, 29:13, 33:17, 33:24, 55:3 holds [3] - 23:20, 24:7, 52:21 Hollingworth [1] -56:22 home [10] - 10:25, 14:4, 15:18, 16:4, 63:13, 71:21, 71:24, 73:16, 73:20 Honor [23] - 7:23, 16:8, 16:12, 16:15, 39:20, 42:15, 66:8, 81:12, 81:23, 83:2, 83:8, 85:8, 85:22, 86:6, 87:15, 88:4, 89:13, 89:21, 92:23, 94:3, 94:20, 95:3, 95:20 HONORABLE [1] -1:23 hour [1] - 5:13 hours [2] - 15:25, 64:8 house [1] - 13:10 hug [1] - 52:13 hugging [3] - 21:10, 21:22, 55:4 hugs [1] - 52:21 hurt [1] - 16:20 husband [2] - 61:16, 79:25 hypothetical [7] -28:14, 28:15, 30:15, 31:6, 31:9, 66:9, 75:23 hypotheticals [1] -58:4

ı

idea [3] - 74:17, 74:21, 80:22 **II** [2] - 2:17, 2:18 **III** [1] - 2:20 illustrate [1] - 26:15 impeach [1] - 83:19 improper [1] - 83:19 IN [1] - 1:2 inadmissible [1] -37:15 inappropriate [1] -60:12 INC [5] - 1:10, 1:11, 2:13, 2:23, 2:24 include [2] - 9:9, 44:6 included [3] - 36:17, 42:24, 43:3 including [1] - 22:19 inclusive [1] - 97:8 indecent [7] - 37:19,

39:11, 39:23, 40:4, 40:10, 40:11, 41:10 independent [1] - 81:2 indicate [4] - 49:22, 61:12, 71:21, 73:17 indicated [1] - 9:3 individual [1] - 90:19 individuals [4] -52:25, 53:6, 53:8, 53:9 13:6, 13:8, 17:17, 18:13, 23:9, 25:4,

inducement [1] - 52:4 information [46] -25:14, 30:20, 33:23, 33:24, 46:20, 53:7, 53:12, 54:2, 56:5, 56:14, 57:5, 58:14, 58:21, 59:8, 61:21, 61:23, 62:10, 63:18, 64:9, 64:16, 66:3, 66:6, 66:20, 66:22, 66:24, 69:12, 69:17, 69:19, 69:21, 69:23, 69:25, 70:3, 72:21, 74:5, 74:18, 74:19, 75:21, 92:16, 92:18, 93:20 initiate [1] - 91:10 injured [1] - 25:5 **injury** [2] - 51:9, 51:12 innocent [1] - 79:11

insisted [1] - 24:17 instance [1] - 16:5 instruction [1] - 63:6 intended [1] - 76:12 intercourse [1] - 41:3 interpret [3] - 48:3,

48:5, 50:21 interpreted [1] - 44:7 interpreting [1] - 50:8 interrupt [2] - 84:24, 90:6

intervene [1] - 57:14 interview [4] - 14:8, 15:22, 59:19, 71:13 interviewed [11] -8:18, 8:22, 9:5, 9:17, 9:25, 10:6, 14:7, 14:21, 59:22, 63:15,

93:21 interviews [1] - 28:20 **introduce** [1] - 37:2 investigate [2] -25:14, 63:22 investigated [3] -

35:5, 57:10, 79:13 investigating [3] -13:3, 15:14, 48:4 investigation [6] -

8:12, 8:17, 13:16, 15:11, 49:24, 57:8 investigations [1] -36:5 investigative [1] -57:20 investigator [2] -13:12, 93:21 involved [8] - 11:2, 12:3, 20:12, 33:17, 35:8, 35:17, 39:7,

involving [1] - 49:24 irrelevant [1] - 38:9 issue [7] - 38:16, 45:17, 45:19, 92:9, 92:10, 92:13, 94:24 issues [2] - 44:11, 50:11

43:24

J

J-6[1] - 2:19

JEANNE [1] - 1:13 Jeff [1] - 32:11 **JEFFREY** [1] - 2:11 Jehovah's [5] - 19:12, 19:23, 46:9, 90:20, 92:12 JEHOVAH'S [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:7 Jodee [43] - 8:18, 8:23, 9:17, 10:7, 10:23, 10:24, 11:15, 11:24, 12:15, 14:2, 14:25, 31:21, 33:5, 59:13, 59:19, 59:23, 60:11, 62:9, 63:10, 64:21, 69:3, 69:6, 69:18, 71:13, 71:22, 72:21, 73:18, 74:5, 74:7, 77:8, 77:25, 78:13, 78:14, 79:24, 80:7, 80:10, 82:10, 82:22, 83:14, 84:12, 84:15, 87:24 John [1] - 87:21 **JOHN** [1] - 2:20 Jud [1] - 20:5 judge [7] - 31:10, 31:17, 53:15, 84:10, 86:5, 90:5, 95:12 Judge [2] - 27:4, 88:13 judging [1] - 52:25 JUDICIAL [1] - 1:2 judicial [2] - 92:2, 93:5 JUDSON [1] - 3:4 JUROR [1] - 6:17

jury [5] - 16:17, 38:10, 60:11, 81:20, 95:6 Jury [2] - 6:15, 81:21 JURY [2] - 1:16, 1:24

K

keep [3] - 29:2, 79:19, 92:5 **Kevin** [9] - 8:19, 9:6, 9:24, 10:2, 10:7, 31:21, 33:5, 64:22, 79:25 key [1] - 52:9 kind [9] - 13:11, 22:19, 23:6, 23:7, 47:11, 54:8, 54:10, 55:9, 78:10 kiss [3] - 21:10, 21:22, 58:8 kisses [7] - 23:13, 23:20, 24:3, 24:7, 52:15, 52:16, 52:21 kissing [31] - 17:25, 20:12, 21:9, 21:21, 21:22, 22:12, 22:22, 23:6, 23:7, 24:19, 29:13, 33:16, 33:24, 55:2, 55:3, 58:7, 58:9, 58:15, 58:16, 58:17, 61:2, 65:9, 66:3, 75:4, 78:8,

L

78:9, 78:10, 78:11,

knowingly [1] - 41:25

knowledge [2] - 56:7,

78:20, 79:8

80:4

knowing [1] - 15:6

known [3] - 27:25,

28:2, 53:23

knows [1] - 64:6

lack [3] - 37:2, 37:13, 37:14 ladies [1] - 6:18 language [4] - 47:24, 48:21, 52:2, 52:10 lapse [1] - 63:5 large [1] - 58:17 last [1] - 28:10 laughing [1] - 61:7 **LAW** [1] - 2:13 law [18] - 22:23, 23:10, 38:21, 43:12, 44:12, 45:25, 48:3, 48:6, 50:8, 50:18, 50:21, 56:13, 57:4, 57:9, 57:12, 68:14

Law [8] - 17:21, 57:5, 66:7, 66:25, 67:21, 68:6, 68:12, 68:17 lawyer [6] - 50:3, 50:4, 68:4, 68:13, 68:19, 68:21

lawyers [1] - 38:20 lay [2] - 54:8, 54:22 **LAYDEN** [2] - 4:8, 7:18

Layden [12] - 5:8, 6:20, 7:13, 8:5, 16:24, 51:6, 55:24, 67:19, 71:9, 72:10, 75:3, 81:6

leading [2] - 62:19, 93:4

47:10, 84:14 learned [6] - 15:10, 15:11, 17:19, 17:25, 60:11, 75:8

learn [4] - 13:14, 15:8,

learning [1] - 44:6 least [5] - 10:16, 36:9, 54:16, 62:12, 65:12 leave [2] - 91:2, 94:18 leaves [1] - 81:20 left [1] - 8:10 legal [2] - 50:11, 50:17

legislature [1] - 42:23 less [4] - 15:25, 40:13, 41:22, 85:13 level [11] - 20:15,

22:19, 22:22, 23:10, 25:11, 25:16, 34:6, 53:16, 56:7, 57:12, 79:7

life [4] - 28:2, 49:19, 49:20, 49:21 limited [1] - 32:13 line [11] - 64:20, 83:2, 83:5, 83:6, 85:18, 89:12, 89:14, 90:9, 94:10

85:18, 86:23 Lisa [2] - 7:13, 71:8 LISA [1] - 7:18 live [6] - 5:18, 5:21, 5:22, 6:6, 6:23, 76:11

lines [3] - 51:22,

lives [1] - 54:12 local [1] - 92:6 located [3] - 13:18, 19:20, 19:24

location [4] - 5:23, 6:6, 14:19, 70:8 LOCUST [1] - 2:11 **LOMBARDI**[2] - 2:17,

2:18

jurors [2] - 6:10, 6:14

look [9] - 36:4, 36:9, 38:25, 60:4, 60:5, 60:10, 64:19, 74:2, 77:12 looking [4] - 38:22, 38:24, 83:22, 85:17 looks [1] - 85:19 LOUIS [2] - 2:17, 2:18 love [1] - 78:20 loved [3] - 61:3, 78:17, 79:8 lovers [1] - 23:8 luck [1] - 81:10 lunch [2] - 95:11, 96:4

M

mandated [9] - 25:6, 47:17, 49:12, 49:13, 49:14, 57:7, 57:22, 58:13, 59:9 mandatory [3] - 17:22, 56:13, 59:9 manipulated [1] -58:18 manner [1] - 90:8 marijuana [1] - 42:19 MARKET[1] - 3:5 married [3] - 17:5, 25:23, 40:16 MARY [1] - 1:23 Maryland [4] - 25:21, 46:14, 53:11, 89:20 matter [5] - 77:21, 80:11, 80:24, 89:17, 97:6 matters [1] - 50:8 mean [6] - 47:8, 75:2, 75:3, 84:24, 87:3, 93:12 meaning [1] - 27:12 means [4] - 45:22, 47:20, 73:6, 97:20 meant [1] - 80:20 meantime [1] - 29:10 medical [3] - 48:19, 48:21, 49:4 MEETING [1] - 2:19 meetings [1] - 25:24 member [1] - 56:25 members [2] - 56:8, 57:21 memories [1] - 70:17 memory [3] - 81:2, 86:9, 86:13 mental [1] - 24:13 mention [1] - 65:23 merely [1] - 38:3 Merit [1] - 97:13 message [1] - 78:7

met [4] - 12:15, 12:17, 31:20, 64:21 microphone [2] -16:16. 16:20 middle [1] - 77:12 might [14] - 13:9, 13:10, 13:15, 13:18, 14:10, 14:15, 47:11, 65:17, 70:2, 70:9, 70:13, 72:20, 89:6 Mike [1] - 7:7 MILLER [80] - 2:20, 4:11, 16:15, 16:22, 18:14, 18:25, 21:14, 22:2, 22:7, 23:5, 23:18, 24:4, 24:22, 26:3, 26:7, 26:13, 26:25, 27:9, 28:12, 28:17, 28:19, 29:3, 29:9, 29:25, 30:8, 30:13, 30:16, 30:21, 31:7, 32:3, 32:10, 32:14, 32:18, 32:21, 35:16, 35:23, 36:16, 37:5, 37:23, 38:19, 39:5, 39:16, 39:20, 39:21, 41:15, 41:16, 42:11, 42:15, 42:16, 43:3, 43:10, 43:22, 44:14, 47:7, 48:7, 50:15, 51:2, 51:21, 51:24, 53:14, 53:20, 55:6, 55:13, 55:16, 56:16, 57:23, 62:17, 66:8, 67:2, 72:8, 72:9, 72:13, 72:17, 76:19, 77:4, 77:6, 79:4, 79:21, 81:5, 88:3 Miller [10] - 16:14, 56:3, 56:7, 58:3, 64:15, 67:20, 72:6, 89:2, 90:15, 91:18 mind [5] - 30:15, 36:6, 77:22, 78:22, 95:2 minds [3] - 26:16, 26:18, 38:4 mine [1] - 89:8 minor [5] - 41:22, 41:24, 41:25, 42:18, 49:25 minors [13] - 21:2, 22:20, 22:23, 37:20, 38:7, 39:2, 39:11,

40:2, 40:21, 41:9,

minute [1] - 37:8

88:17. 88:18

minutes [3] - 81:18,

41:11, 41:14, 43:14

mischaracterizes [2] -

85:11, 86:3 misdemeanor [1] -42:3 missing [3] - 13:7, 64:5. 64:11 mistaken [2] - 86:7, 87:19 moment [10] - 11:8, 12:7, 16:7, 16:9, 22:4, 32:15, 57:24, 75:14, 76:16, 85:5 **Monday** [1] - 80:15 MONHEIM [1] - 1:13 Monheim [17] - 14:18, 20:11, 21:6, 22:16, 24:15, 29:10, 29:25, 35:11, 36:12, 37:18, 39:22, 40:23, 58:25, 73:3, 74:13, 74:22, 76:11 Monheim's [1] - 21:16 monthly [1] - 44:4 morals [3] - 40:24, 41:22, 42:17 morning [7] - 5:2, 6:16, 6:17, 8:5, 8:6, 8:7, 17:4 most [1] - 25:23 mother [38] - 8:18, 8:23, 9:17, 10:6, 10:23, 10:24, 11:24, 12:16, 13:9, 14:8, 15:24, 21:9, 21:10, 21:22, 22:25, 23:13, 23:20, 24:2, 24:7, 24:13, 24:15, 24:16, 24:19, 25:19, 25:22, 27:21, 28:22, 29:12, 33:17, 35:9, 47:9, 52:15, 52:16, 52:19, 52:20, 69:25, 71:14, 76:13 mother/daughter [9] -20:13. 22:13. 33:14. 34:2. 55:2. 55:3. 60:13, 60:14, 64:18 mouth [2] - 58:9, 66:3 move [4] - 20:2, 51:3, 79:17, 79:22 MR [231] - 4:10, 4:11, 4:12, 5:7, 5:8, 5:12, 5:16, 5:18, 5:21, 5:22, 6:2, 7:22, 8:4, 11:5, 11:11, 12:6, 12:10, 16:8, 16:11, 16:15, 16:21, 16:22, 18:8, 18:14, 18:20, 18:25, 21:11, 21:14, 21:25, 22:2, 22:7, 23:3, 23:5, 23:15,

26:13, 26:20, 26:25, 27:9, 28:5, 28:8, 28:12, 28:17, 28:19, 28:25, 29:3, 29:6, 29:9, 29:14, 29:25, 30:8, 30:13, 30:16, 30:21, 30:24, 31:7, 31:17, 32:3, 32:4, 32:10, 32:12, 32:14, 32:18, 32:21, 35:13, 35:16, 35:20, 35:23, 36:14, 36:16, 36:19, 36:25, 37:5, 37:6, 37:11, 37:23, 38:9, 38:19, 39:5, 39:10, 39:16, 39:20, 39:21, 41:15, 41:16, 42:8, 42:11, 42:15, 42:16, 43:2, 43:3, 43:7, 43:10, 43:15, 43:17, 43:22, 44:8, 44:14, 47:4, 47:7, 47:25, 48:7, 50:12, 50:15, 50:23, 51:2, 51:21, 51:24, 53:13, 53:14, 53:20, 55:5, 55:6, 55:10, 55:13, 55:16, 55:19, 55:23, 56:16, 56:19, 57:23, 58:2, 61:25, 62:7, 62:17, 62:20, 62:23, 63:8, 66:8, 66:18, 67:2, 67:7, 67:10, 67:12, 67:18, 71:4, 71:6, 72:8, 72:9, 72:13, 72:17, 76:15, 76:19, 77:4, 77:6, 78:24, 79:4, 79:18, 79:21, 81:5, 81:22, 81:25, 82:7, 82:10, 82:15, 82:18, 82:19, 82:25, 83:8, 83:12, 83:24, 84:10, 84:18, 84:23, 85:8, 85:16, 85:17, 85:21, 86:5, 86:12, 86:22, 86:24, 87:3, 87:4, 87:9, 87:11, 87:17, 87:18, 87:20, 88:2, 88:3, 88:4, 88:6, 88:10, 88:12, 88:17, 88:19, 88:21, 88:23, 89:3, 89:6, 89:8, 89:10, 89:11, 89:13, 89:19, 89:25, 90:5, 90:11, 90:14, 91:8, 91:12, 91:17, 91:19, 91:22, 91:24, 92:22, 93:3, 93:8,

23:18, 23:23, 24:4,

24:20, 24:22, 26:2,

26:3, 26:7, 26:10,

93:12, 93:15, 93:19, 94:2, 94:3, 94:6, 94:17, 94:20, 95:3, 95:12, 95:15, 95:19, 95:20, 95:25 multiple [1] - 44:3 myriad [1] - 42:20

Ν

naked [1] - 15:4 name [3] - 7:10, 14:4, 14:13 named [1] - 11:21 narrow [1] - 28:18 national [1] - 90:21 nature [3] - 83:4, 83:10, 85:10 Neal [6] - 87:19, 88:22, 88:23, 88:25, 89:18 near [1] - 54:24 necessarily [3] - 70:6, 70:9, 70:14 need [9] - 6:10, 13:6, 25:8, 25:12, 27:10, 60:3, 60:5, 70:3, 95:16 needed [4] - 24:14, 63:23, 69:22, 69:23 needs [1] - 55:9 never[8] - 14:21, 19:8, 19:11, 62:14, 63:15, 68:21, 77:23, 78:2 New [3] - 19:21, 46:8, 92:16 new [1] - 25:2 NEW [2] - 1:9, 2:23 next [4] - 51:3, 63:13, 79:22, 88:20 nine [3] - 60:6, 71:4, 72:14 **NO**[1] - 1:13 nobody [1] - 31:2 nonaccidental [1] -51:11 none [3] - 88:2, 88:3, 88:4 notations [2] - 82:15, 89:4 notes [3] - 71:17, 81:17, 97:7 nothing [1] - 70:21 notified [1] - 19:3 number [4] - 16:2, 44:21, 70:23, 82:25 NY [1] - 2:21

0 **O'BRIEN** [1] - 3:3 oath [1] - 7:7 object [3] - 56:16, 57:23, 90:8 objected [3] - 24:5, 43:17, 84:21 objecting [3] - 43:6, 87:6, 94:7 objection [66] - 11:5, 12:6, 18:8, 18:20, 21:11, 21:25, 23:3, 23:15, 23:23, 24:20, 26:2, 26:10, 26:20, 27:3, 27:13, 27:14, 28:5, 28:25, 29:5, 29:14, 29:22, 30:23, 35:13, 35:20, 36:14, 36:19, 36:24, 37:9, 42:8, 42:14, 43:2, 43:15, 43:20, 44:8, 47:4, 47:25, 50:12, 50:23, 53:13, 55:5, 55:10, 61:25, 62:17, 62:23, 66:8, 67:2, 76:15, 78:24, 79:18, 82:12, 82:18, 82:24, 83:11, 83:12, 83:23, 85:6, 86:19, 89:22, 89:23, 90:13, 90:15, 90:16, 90:18, 91:16, 94:16 objectionable [1] -87:13 objections [8] - 31:4, 82:3, 83:3, 83:10, 87:21, 87:24, 88:5, 88:6 obligation [2] - 17:20, 56:23 **observed** [1] - 61:10 obtained [1] - 17:17 **obviously** [1] - 13:5 occupation [4] - 45:9, 46:3, 47:2, 47:22 occur [1] - 58:23 occurred [1] - 43:13 **OF** [10] - 1:2, 1:2, 1:9, 1:10, 1:12, 2:22, 2:23, 3:7, 32:20, 39:18 OFF [1] - 6:12 offense [6] - 20:15, 20:17, 20:18, 20:23, offenses [4] - 20:19, 20:20, 20:22, 43:4 Office [5] - 23:12, 44:13, 47:16, 68:4,

68:22 office [1] - 68:13 officer [3] - 34:13, 34:20, 38:5 officers [1] - 25:3 Official [2] - 2:3, 97:13 official [1] - 49:9 old [4] - 14:3, 35:19, 71:24, 73:20 older [5] - 11:3, 11:21, 12:4, 40:14, 58:5 once [4] - 15:24, 16:3, 16:4, 30:20 one [23] - 12:19, 16:7. 20:2, 24:5, 28:6, 36:3, 36:6, 37:3, 39:22, 39:25, 42:24, 42:25, 53:9, 54:16, 68:5, 69:25, 70:20, 77:23, 78:3, 78:4, 86:20, 88:20, 89:6 ones [1] - 31:3 open [1] - 22:8 opinion [14] - 17:20, 18:17, 19:2, 22:18, 23:13, 23:19, 24:10, 24:23, 33:20, 34:11, 50:18, 61:22, 66:2 opinions [2] - 50:5, 56:20 opposed [5] - 30:8, 30:10, 30:11, 75:4, 78:15 oral [1] - 15:4 order [3] - 25:9, 40:6, 42:2 originally [1] - 9:8 outcome [4] - 91:25, 93:5, 93:10, 93:12 overrule [2] - 66:15, 85:6 overruled [23] - 11:9, 18:9, 18:21, 22:5, 23:4, 23:24, 24:21, 29:2, 35:21, 36:15, 42:10, 42:13, 44:9, 47:6, 53:18, 55:11, 56:18, 62:3, 67:3, 76:17 overruling [1] - 85:7 own [7] - 24:13, 28:22, 47:18, 49:2, 49:17, 49:19, 49:23

Ρ

P-00009 [1] - 70:25 P-1 [1] - 72:14 P-136-17 [1] - 64:13 **P.C** [3] - 2:10, 2:17,

3:3 PA [4] - 2:12, 2:15, 2:19, 3:6 page [14] - 31:20, 60:6, 64:20, 70:24, 71:4. 72:14. 82:24. 83:2, 83:5, 85:16, 85:18, 85:19, 89:14 Pages [1] - 97:8 pages [1] - 89:16 panic [1] - 61:18 panicked [1] - 77:8 paragraph [5] - 51:23, 74:5, 77:5, 77:7, parent [3] - 47:8, 49:4, 49:13 parents [5] - 17:19, 46:22, 46:25, 49:2, 49:12 parents' [1] - 47:13 parole [1] - 42:2 part [7] - 34:23, 61:21, 62:12, 80:5, 91:11, 92:17 parties [2] - 33:25, 82:2 pass [1] - 55:16 passage [1] - 84:12 patrol [1] - 34:19 PATTERSON[1] -2:21 pay [1] - 63:6 Pennsylvania [1] -19:17 PENNSYLVANIA[2] -1:2, 1:21 people [10] - 35:8, 45:12, 45:14, 52:24, 54:7, 54:12, 58:14, 58:17, 92:11 perfect [1] - 39:16 performed [1] - 8:13 periods [1] - 74:12 perpetrator [2] -22:14, 51:11 person [15] - 12:17, 12:20, 13:7, 24:6, 25:9, 25:13, 39:12, 46:17, 49:16, 55:7, 64:5, 70:6, 95:17 personal [2] - 46:10, 46:14 personnel [2] - 19:20, 19:22 **Persons** [1] - 45:4 persons [10] - 45:8. 45:11, 46:2, 46:17,

PIKE [1] - 2:19 place [4] - 6:22, 6:23, 28:22. 70:7 **Plaintiff** [1] - 1:6 plaintiff [10] - 8:13, 9:20, 10:25, 11:2, 11:21, 12:2, 13:2, 14:9, 22:14, 91:4 **PLAINTIFF** [1] - 2:15 plaintiff's [12] - 8:18, 8:19, 8:22, 9:17, 9:23, 10:6, 10:7, 10:24, 11:24, 12:16, 13:9, 84:19 play [2] - 84:19, 88:10 played [2] - 88:8, 95:22 playing [3] - 5:17, 81:25, 88:22 plea [1] - 37:4 **PLEAS**[1] - 1:2 pled [6] - 37:4, 37:22, 39:8, 39:10, 39:14, 41:10 **PLYMOUTH**[1] - 2:19 point [7] - 15:23, 26:15, 33:10, 50:6, 65:16, 76:25, 82:23 **pointing** [1] - 48:24 Police [1] - 7:17 police [9] - 23:14, 23:21, 24:9, 24:24, 34:8, 34:12, 34:20, 57:16, 76:3 portion [6] - 67:24, 71:12, 79:23, 85:9, 85:14, 85:21 pose [1] - 28:15 posed [2] - 37:21, 56:3 possible [1] - 84:17 potential [2] - 5:3, 38:24 practice [2] - 45:9, 47:22 precise [1] - 32:16 precisely [1] - 31:13 prejudicial [1] - 38:10 present [1] - 21:16 pretty [3] - 31:5,

persuasion [1] - 52:4

pertinent [1] - 13:15

PHILADELPHIA [4] -

phone [3] - 12:18,

phrased [1] - 30:5

physical [2] - 51:9,

12:20, 95:23

51:12

pick [1] - 8:10

1:21, 2:12, 2:15, 3:6

31:13, 86:7 problems [3] - 5:3, 24:14, 38:7 procedure [1] - 48:12 proceed [2] - 7:24, 39.19 proceedings [1] - 97:5 process [4] - 6:25, 91:11, 92:25 profession [4] - 45:10, 46:3, 47:2, 47:22 professional [8] -47:13, 48:19, 48:22, 49:5, 49:9, 49:17, 49:18, 49:20 professionals [1] -48:9 program [1] - 60:17 proposition [1] -26:18 prosecution [2] -37:14, 73:3 **Protective** [8] - 17:21, 57:4, 66:7, 66:25, 67:21, 68:6, 68:12, 68:17 prove [1] - 40:6 provide [2] - 10:12, 74:7 provided [10] - 33:23, 46:20, 56:20, 63:18, 64:17, 69:11, 69:16, 72:21, 74:6, 78:3 purported [1] - 30:5 **purpose** [1] - 57:19 put [7] - 20:5, 37:9, 41:17, 60:7, 74:11, 77:4, 81:17 putting [1] - 85:2

Q

questioning [4] - 18:7, 56:21, 90:9, 94:10 questions [25] - 12:22, 12:25, 13:4, 13:11, 16:13, 16:17, 30:24, 30:25, 32:12, 37:21, 54:4, 56:3, 56:6, 58:3, 59:12, 59:18, 60:16, 60:19, 64:14, 67:11, 67:21, 68:3, 72:4, 72:7, 94:18 quickly [1] - 28:6 quote [1] - 19:4

R

raise [1] - 7:11 ran [2] - 71:20, 73:16

47:21, 49:14, 52:6,

64:11, 94:12

rank [2] - 34:16, 34:18 rather [1] - 42:24 read [12] - 20:6, 40:16, 50:21, 72:2, 72:11, 73:10, 73:13, 73:22, 73:25, 83:13, 83:17, 84.2 reading [1] - 86:6 ready [1] - 96:3 realize [1] - 54:11 really [3] - 37:17, 49:11, 72:22 reason [4] - 33:20, 50:2, 74:11, 84:22 reasonable [13] -25:10, 26:15, 26:18, 26:19, 34:6, 38:17, 48:14, 48:17, 48:18, 50:10, 50:16, 50:20, 55:7 reasonably [1] - 54:25 received [1] - 14:2 **RECESS**[1] - 96:5 recess [1] - 81:15 recitation [1] - 31:13 recollection [4] -73:15, 84:23, 84:25, record [7] - 6:10, 7:10, 7:15, 28:8, 37:10, 91:4. 94:6 **RECORD** [1] - 6:12 records [3] - 36:2, 71:21, 73:17 recross [4] - 67:12, 67:13, 79:16, 79:20 **RECROSS** [2] - 4:6, 67:16 redirect [3] - 32:6, 32:7, 55:17 **REDIRECT** [2] - 4:6, 55:21 refer [1] - 48:5 reference [1] - 77:24 referred [2] - 44:12, 73:2 referring [2] - 60:6, 77:7 refresh [1] - 73:15 regard [1] - 73:18 regarding [1] - 17:20 regards [1] - 71:22 Regional [1] - 7:17 Registered [1] - 97:13 related [2] - 60:15, 78:13 relates [1] - 37:7 relating [2] - 37:21, 48:12 relationship [28] - 9:2,

20:13, 22:13, 23:2, 24:24, 31:24, 33:8, 33:14, 33:18, 34:2, 35:9, 55:2, 58:5, 60:13, 60:14, 64:18, 64:24, 71:25, 72:16, 73:21, 76:14, 80:3 relevance [2] - 38:15, 90:23 relevant [1] - 92:21 relying [1] - 56:24 remember [14] -13:21, 13:24, 14:13, 14:19, 28:15, 36:3, 69:8, 69:18, 69:19, 70:12, 70:15, 70:16, 75:16, 85:25 remote [1] - 5:23 remove [1] - 42:23 repeat [2] - 67:5, 67:8 repeating [1] - 75:23 rephrase [1] - 79:3 report [67] - 12:11, 12:14, 12:18, 12:19, 12:23, 14:2, 14:21, 14:22, 14:25, 15:2, 15:14, 15:19, 15:22, 17:21, 18:17, 18:18, 25:6, 38:18, 47:14, 47:18, 48:10, 48:11, 48:13, 55:9, 56:23, 57:10, 59:12, 59:22, 60:3, 60:5, 61:23, 63:10, 63:11, 63:16, 63:17, 63:19, 63:20, 63:23, 64:4, 64:9, 66:2, 66:5, 66:25, 67:9, 69:4, 69:13, 69:22, 69:24, 70:4, 70:22, 70:24, 71:3, 71:13, 71:21, 72:12, 72:19, 72:22, 73:2, 73:6, 73:12, 73:17, 73:24, 74:2, 75:20, 76:3, 77:3, 92:19 Report [1] - 45:5 reportable [2] - 25:11, 43:4 Reported [1] - 2:2 reported [25] - 8:14, 9:13, 10:14, 10:15, 10:16, 10:24, 11:7, 11:13, 11:16, 15:24, 16:4, 18:12, 23:14, 23:21, 24:8, 24:24, 25:17, 27:17, 34:5, 34:8, 55:15, 61:9, 66:21, 74:18, 74:20

9:21, 10:4, 10:11,

11:3, 11:20, 12:3,

97:13, 97:13 reporter [6] - 17:22, 25:6, 47:17, 59:9, 97:22 reporters [5] - 49:12, 49:13, 49:15, 57:7, 57:22 reporting [12] - 44:17, 45:18, 48:12, 50:18, 50:21, 55:8, 56:13, 58:13, 64:6, 73:8, 74:10 reports [3] - 36:10, 64:3, 94:11 represent [2] - 83:7, 83:25 represented [1] -35:10 reproduction [1] -97:19 reproof [1] - 92:3 requested [2] - 80:12, 80:24 Required [1] - 45:5 required [2] - 47:18, 53:5 requirements [1] -58:13 research [1] - 38:21 resolved [1] - 5:3 respect [1] - 66:16 respective [2] - 22:17, 33:13 respond [2] - 92:23, 94:4 responded [1] - 84:16 responding [1] -87:12 response [4] - 20:4, 61:13, 68:3, 84:9 responsibilities [1] -57:21 restate [1] - 7:10 return [3] - 15:18, 64:8, 64:11 returned [5] - 15:25, 16:4, 63:13, 71:24, 73:20 revamped [1] - 42:23 reviewed [1] - 73:7 right-hand [1] - 70:25 rise [10] - 6:13, 20:14, 22:18, 22:22, 34:6, 48:18, 57:12, 58:22, 79:6, 81:19 rises [2] - 25:10, 25:15 **RMR** [1] - 2:3

Reporter [3] - 2:3,

romantically [1] - 65:9 room [2] - 6:14, 81:20 rose [2] - 23:9, 53:15 rule [2] - 27:4, 45:7 ruling [2] - 62:6, 95:2 rulings [2] - 31:11, 82:3 run [6] - 10:25, 11:16, 12:2, 13:2, 14:4, 89:15 runaway [27] - 11:7, 11:13, 12:11, 12:14, 14:20, 14:22, 15:2, 15:14, 15:19, 15:22, 63:10, 63:17, 63:19, 63:23, 64:4, 69:4, 69:13, 69:22, 69:24, 70:3, 71:21, 72:15, 72:19, 72:22, 73:17, 73:25, 74:8 running [2] - 59:14, 85:19 S

S-77 [6] - 87:19, 90:3, 90:18, 91:8, 91:25, 93:6 Sandusky [1] - 42:22 sat [2] - 54:16, 60:22 saw [2] - 77:23, 78:2 **scenarios** [1] - 58:4 scheduling [3] - 6:8, 6:9, 6:25 school [2] - 54:8, 64:10 **SCOTT**[1] - 3:5 screen [5] - 7:5, 44:24, 60:7, 67:25, 75:13 **Scriptures** [1] - 54:12 sealed [1] - 92:6 seats [1] - 81:17 second [7] - 27:8, 38:11, 53:3, 77:5, 85:9, 85:14, 94:21 secondly [2] - 66:11, 84:12 secretary [1] - 6:4 Section [3] - 44:18, 48:11. 67:22 section [2] - 51:3, 72:15 see [25] - 5:24, 20:7, 26:14, 28:13, 29:17, 30:16, 41:19, 44:24, 48:21, 49:11, 51:6, 51:14, 51:19, 52:11, 60:3, 71:10, 73:14, 74:2, 74:10, 75:10,

77:16, 80:5, 80:13, 83:22, 95:7 seeing [2] - 7:5, 61:14 seeking [1] - 36:25 seem [1] - 49:22 Seipp [20] - 8:25, 9:20, 10:3, 11:22, 13:22, 14:21, 15:3, 22:16, 25:21, 31:22, 33:8, 33:12, 40:12, 40:23, 58:25, 63:16, 64:23, 69:7, 69:12, 69:17 **seminary** [1] - 54:8 send [1] - 92:7 sent [4] - 89:24, 90:21, 91:12, 94:8 separate [1] - 95:16 September [6] - 10:22, 11:15, 14:2, 71:23, 72:19. 73:19 **SEPTEMBER** [1] - 1:5 **sequence** [1] - 80:7 sergeant [1] - 34:19 Sergeant [2] - 7:16, 71:8 series [2] - 30:25, 58:4 serious [1] - 51:11 **service** [1] - 94:8 Services [9] - 17:21, 57:4, 57:17, 66:7, 66:25, 67:21, 68:6, 68:12, 68:17 **SESSION** [1] - 1:18 set [1] - 26:14 sets [1] - 24:18 sex [8] - 15:4, 20:15, 20:17, 20:18, 20:19, 20:20, 20:22, 42:20 sexual [19] - 8:25, 9:9, 9:20, 10:4, 10:11, 10:17, 15:4, 24:17, 24:18, 36:17, 47:11, 51:12, 51:14, 51:17, 51:22, 52:3, 65:21, 65:24 sexually [10] - 25:5, 41:2, 52:6, 52:7, 52:9. 52:13. 52:17. 52:22, 53:16, 55:9 shall [1] - 48:10 shared [2] - 62:10, 62:11 sheet [1] - 40:17 ship [1] - 92:16 **short** [2] - 81:15, 95:5 **shorthand** [1] - 97:21 shortly [1] - 15:18 show [8] - 26:15, 38:3, 38:4, 38:6, 40:6,

41:17, 48:24, 88:12

romantic [2] - 31:24,

64:24

showed [1] - 79:25 showing [1] - 75:14 sidebar [2] - 29:17, 36:20 SIDEBAR [4] - 29:19, 32:20, 36:22, 39:18 sideline [1] - 92:10 simply [4] - 49:19, 56:13, 75:23, 90:18 simulation [1] - 52:7 sit [1] - 27:11 sits [1] - 38:10 sitting [1] - 7:4 situation [5] - 25:18, 25:20, 33:21, 47:15, 60:18 six [7] - 24:16, 25:19, 25:22, 25:23, 83:2, 83:5, 83:6 **skip** [1] - 10:19 **SOCIETY** [2] - 1:9, 2:22 **SOLOFF** [1] - 2:10 someone [4] - 15:13, 24:14, 53:23, 53:24 somewhere [1] -89:24 sorry [20] - 6:4, 7:11, 9:7, 11:12, 16:21, 27:5, 27:7, 28:13, 29:6, 30:2, 41:5, 42:11, 43:11, 43:17, 62:5, 67:8, 74:19, 82:8, 86:5, 86:22 sort [6] - 11:2, 11:20, 35:8, 56:4, 80:7, 93:3 Southwestern [1] speaking [1] - 89:16 specialized [1] - 54:23 specific [4] - 20:21, 20:22, 44:16 specifically [5] - 39:3, 50:7, 60:6, 60:17, 66:22 **specifics** [2] - 49:25, 54:14 speculate [1] - 80:19 Spring [8] - 17:12, 17:14, 19:16, 20:10, 33:6, 46:19, 53:9, 60:22 SPRING [2] - 1:11, 3:7 **SQUARE**[1] - 3:5 stand [4] - 24:14. 42:14, 44:20, 86:3 standard [2] - 24:25. 25:2 standards [1] - 37:16

start [3] - 5:5, 56:2, 90:17 started [2] - 32:2, 65:3 **starting** [1] - 64:19 state [1] - 7:14 states [1] - 85:21 Statistics [1] - 64:10 status [1] - 47:13 statute [13] - 42:4, 42:6, 43:14, 44:17, 44:22, 45:21, 47:8, 47:12, 48:9, 49:18, 55:8, 56:12, 67:24 statutes [4] - 42:23, 42:25, 43:24, 44:7 statutory [1] - 36:17 **stay** [1] - 29:4 **staying** [2] - 13:10, 13:11 stenographer [1] -29:18 stenographic [1] -97:7 step [1] - 95:21 Stephanie [64] - 8:25, 9:14, 10:3, 12:3, 14:4, 14:9, 14:14, 14:17, 15:3, 15:18, 15:22, 16:3, 17:18, 17:19. 20:10. 21:7. 22:15, 24:13, 24:16, 24:17, 25:20, 28:20, 33:11, 35:11, 40:10, 40:25, 46:10, 46:15, 46:18, 53:10, 59:5, 59:14, 60:15, 60:18, 60:23, 60:25, 61:2, 61:5, 63:13, 65:8, 66:4, 71:14, 71:20. 71:22, 71:23, 71:24, 73:16, 73:18, 73:19, 73:20, 74:14, 74:22, 75:6, 77:14, 77:19, 77:20, 77:24, 78:2, 78:17, 79:8, 80:2, 80:12, 80:24, 92:13 **STEPHANIE** [1] - 1:5 Stephanie's [3] - 9:5, 10:23, 77:13 stick [1] - 39:13 still [2] - 6:10, 20:25 stop [1] - 67:14 story [2] - 21:8, 30:9 **STREET** [3] - 2:11, 2:14. 3:5 stricken [1] - 61:18 **stuff** [1] - 61:13 stuttering [2] - 16:25,

17:2

subject [2] - 13:2,

89:16 submit [1] - 94:23 **substance** [1] - 75:3 suggests [1] - 25:4 SUITE [2] - 2:14, 3:6 summary [3] - 91:25, 93:19, 93:22 summer [1] - 92:5 summoned [1] - 30:11 supplemental [1] -71:8 suppose [1] - 42:21 Supreme [1] - 37:14 **surprise** [1] - 84:14 surrogate [11] - 29:12, 33:13, 35:9, 52:19, 52:20, 52:21, 55:2, 60:13, 76:13, 76:14 suspect [5] - 33:21, 34:7, 48:14, 48:17, 48:18 Suspected [1] - 45:5 suspected [7] - 17:18, 24:9, 31:22, 56:14, 56:23, 63:20, 64:23 suspicion [8] - 25:10, 25:11, 26:19, 38:18, 58:22, 78:23, 79:6, 79:7 **suspicions** [1] - 60:12 suspicious [6] -25:16, 59:25, 60:20, 61:6, 65:16, 65:19 sustain [3] - 43:19, 86:18, 94:15 sustained [21] - 12:8, 21:12, 23:16, 26:5, 26:11, 26:22, 28:9, 29:15, 30:22, 31:4, 35:14, 43:8, 43:11, 50:13, 50:24, 57:25, 62:18, 62:24, 78:25, 84:21, 84:25 Sustained [1] - 26:22 sustaining [1] - 29:21 sworn [1] - 7:19 system [1] - 73:9

Т

TAKEN[1] - 96:5 talks [3] - 41:21, 51:9, 79:24 taught [1] - 25:2 teacher [1] - 47:10 team [1] - 44:4 tech [2] - 95:15, 95:17 teenagers [1] - 35:18 television [1] - 60:17 tending [1] - 41:21 term [2] - 51:8, 51:14 **TERM** [1] - 1:5 **Terry** [59] - 8:25, 9:14, 9:20, 10:3, 11:3, 11:21, 11:22, 13:22, 14:18, 14:21, 15:3, 20:11, 21:6, 21:16, 22:16, 24:15, 24:17, 25:21, 29:4, 29:10, 29:25, 31:22, 33:8, 33:12, 35:11, 36:11, 37:18, 39:22, 40:12, 40:23, 53:11, 58:25, 60:21, 60:25, 61:3, 61:5, 63:15, 64:23, 66:4, 69:7, 69:12, 69:17, 71:25, 72:16, 73:3, 73:21, 74:13, 74:22, 75:6, 76:11, 77:15, 77:19, 77:20, 77:25, 78:2, 78:17, 79:9, 80:3 TERRY [1] - 1:13 testified [18] - 7:19, 11:25, 17:9, 17:15, 17:17, 20:4, 30:2, 31:2, 31:19, 35:2, 54:20, 59:2, 69:11, 74:14, 77:18, 83:16, 83:25, 85:2 testify [3] - 21:19, 59:4, 76:11 testifying [4] - 6:20, 17:10, 68:11, 68:16 testimony [36] - 5:6, 18:6, 18:12, 21:6, 21:17, 22:8, 22:11, 28:16, 31:18, 54:16, 63:12, 64:13, 64:19, 65:25, 66:11, 72:11, 74:15, 75:10, 75:11, 75:13, 76:8, 81:10, 83:13, 83:15, 83:18, 84:5, 84:7, 84:21, 85:3, 85:11, 85:12, 85:13, 87:2, 87:7, 97:5, 97:9 THE [162] - 1:2, 1:23, 2:15, 2:22, 3:7, 5:2, 5:10, 5:14, 5:20, 5:24, 6:4, 6:11, 6:12, 6:13, 6:16, 6:18, 7:9, 7:13, 7:14, 7:16, 7:21, 7:24, 11:6, 11:8, 12:7, 16:10, 16:14, 16:19, 18:9,

ten [4] - 34:17, 81:18,

88:17, 88:18

tended [1] - 40:24

18:11, 18:21, 18:22, 21:12, 22:4, 23:4, 23:16, 23:24, 24:2, 24:21, 26:5, 26:11, 26:21, 26:22, 27:6, 27:7, 28:6, 28:9, 28:14, 29:2, 29:8, 29:15, 29:21, 30:3, 30:10, 30:14, 30:18, 30:22, 31:3, 31:9, 32:6, 32:15, 32:19, 35:14, 35:21, 36:15, 36:20, 36:24, 37:8, 38:15, 39:3, 39:8, 39:13, 39:17, 39:19, 42:9, 42:10, 42:13, 43:6, 43:8, 43:16, 43:19, 44:9, 44:11, 47:5. 47:6. 48:2. 50:13, 50:24, 53:18, 55:11, 55:17, 56:17, 56:18, 57:24, 62:3, 62:5, 62:18, 62:24, 63:2, 63:3, 66:13, 67:3, 67:4, 67:5, 67:13, 71:5, 72:6, 76:16, 78:25, 79:2, 79:3, 79:16, 79:19, 81:7, 81:12, 81:14, 81:19, 81:24, 82:5, 82:8, 82:13, 82:17, 82:20, 83:5, 83:11, 83:21, 84:9, 85:4, 85:20, 86:11, 86:18, 87:16, 87:23, 88:5, 88:14, 88:18, 88:20, 88:24, 89:18, 89:22, 90:4, 90:12, 91:6, 91:10, 91:15, 91:21, 91:23, 92:24, 93:7, 93:9, 93:14, 93:17, 93:24, 94:5, 94:15, 94:18, 94:25, 95:4, 95:13, 95:17, 95:24, 96:2 therefore [1] - 22:10 three [2] - 36:11, 85:18 title [2] - 7:14, 45:4 Title [1] - 44:18 today [2] - 36:6, 72:25 together [1] - 15:4 tomorrow [2] - 81:10, 81:11 took [5] - 12:11, 37:3, 59:13, 63:11, 71:17 top [3] - 60:10, 61:5, 71:7 topic [1] - 62:22 touched [1] - 61:8

touching [1] - 18:3 Touni [3] - 2:3, 97:4, 97:13 towards [1] - 94:23 TOWER [1] - 3:6 TRACT[2] - 1:9, 2:22 trained [1] - 34:12 training [11] - 34:23, 44:3, 44:5, 44:6, 48:20, 48:22, 49:5, 54:10, 54:15, 54:23, transcript [4] - 82:13, 88:25, 97:9, 97:19 trial [4] - 32:3, 84:5, 85:11, 85:13 TRIAL [2] - 1:3, 1:16 tried [3] - 13:14, 14:8, 62:16 true [5] - 42:20, 42:21, 76:4, 81:3, 97:9 truth [1] - 54:21 try [5] - 14:14, 57:14, 60:7, 62:21, 95:10 trying [2] - 50:22, 57:8 turn [2] - 57:5, 70:22 two [13] - 6:10, 10:11, 28:7, 41:10, 58:14, 58:16, 64:2, 64:3, 76:2, 78:5, 82:2, 84:10, 95:7 type [8] - 20:13, 24:19, 24:23, 29:12, 31:23, 33:18, 64:24, 76:14

U

typed [1] - 71:18

typically [1] - 16:2

types [1] - 64:3

U.S [3] - 90:21, 91:13, 94:9 uncomfortable [1] -60:24 under [15] - 17:21, 22:24, 33:21, 37:19, 39:12, 40:25, 43:4, 51:4, 51:13, 51:18, 55:7, 66:6, 66:25, 81:17, 97:20 understood [1] - 20:7 unduly [1] - 38:10 unless [3] - 15:13, 79:14, 97:20 **up** [13] - 8:10, 41:17, 46:6, 60:7, 67:24, 68:12, 71:7, 71:18, 74:2, 75:13, 77:4, 80:3, 93:4 upset [1] - 61:15

upwards [1] - 40:22

٧

valid [1] - 84:6 verified [1] - 73:8 VERNICK [34] - 3:5, 5:18, 5:21, 82:15, 82:25, 83:8, 83:12, 83:24, 84:18, 85:8, 85:17, 85:21, 86:24, 87:4, 87:11, 87:20, 88:2, 88:4, 88:21, 89:3, 89:8, 89:13, 89:19, 89:25, 90:11, 90:14, 91:8, 91:12, 91:17, 92:22, 94:3, 94:6, 94:17, 95:3 video [7] - 5:15, 5:16, 6:22, 6:24, 82:9, 82:10, 84:20 videos [2] - 82:2, 82:5 videotape [2] - 5:25, 6:5 videotaped [2] -82:23, 95:7 videotapes [1] - 6:3 violated [4] - 45:18, 57:9, 68:6, 68:14 violating [4] - 22:23, 23:10, 42:2, 57:12 Vital [1] - 64:10 VS [1] - 1:7

W

wait [3] - 9:7, 27:11, 38:11 **WALNUT** [1] - 2:14 watching [1] - 60:17 WATCHTOWER [3] -1:9, 2:21, 2:22 Watchtower [4] - 19:4, 19:9, 19:19, 46:8 ways [1] - 42:20 wear [1] - 16:16 wearing [1] - 16:19 wedding [1] - 81:11 Wednesday [2] -83:17, 86:4 **WEST** [1] - 3:6 whole [1] - 74:4 withdraw [1] - 29:7 WITNESS [23] - 4:6, 7:13, 7:16, 11:6, 18:11, 18:22, 24:2, 26:21, 27:7, 29:8, 42:9, 43:16, 44:11, 47:5, 48:2, 56:17, 62:5, 63:2, 67:4,

81:13 Witness [1] - 90:20 witness [11] - 5:4, 6:19, 16:13, 26:24, 31:15, 32:7, 32:8, 55:16, 66:17, 81:16, 83:20 Witnesses [4] - 19:13, 19:23, 46:9, 92:12 WITNESSES [4] -1:11, 1:12, 2:23, 3:8 woman [10] - 11:3, 11:21, 12:4, 23:19, 24:7, 58:10, 59:7, 65:14 women [2] - 35:18,

71:5, 79:2, 81:12,

word [1] - 81:22 wording [3] - 49:22, 74:25, 75:2 words [4] - 22:15, 28:7, 40:5, 42:17 written [3] - 73:15, 81:2, 93:17 wrongdoing [1] -93:23 wrote [4] - 60:25,

wonderful [1] - 17:7

Υ

77:15, 77:25, 78:2

year [1] - 10:19 years [15] - 34:12, 34:17, 34:21, 35:19, 36:9, 40:13, 40:14, 40:22, 41:2, 41:22, 53:24, 70:17, 71:24, 73:20, 92:13 yellow [1] - 89:8 yellowing [1] - 72:15 yesterday [1] - 20:5 YORK [2] - 1:10, 2:23 **York** [3] - 19:21, 46:8, 92:16 younger [1] - 58:5 yourself [1] - 43:23 Youth [1] - 57:17

Ζ

ZEFF [20] - 2:13, 2:14, 5:7, 81:22, 81:25, 82:7, 82:10, 82:18, 84:10, 86:5, 86:12, 87:18, 88:12, 88:19, 88:23, 89:11, 90:5, 95:12, 95:20, 95:25 **ZERVANOS** [1] - 2:10